BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 755 0

No. CS 71.S499 1939
Vol. 1

PURCHASED FROM
Knapp Fund

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/colonialfamilies01seve

*CS71
.S499
1939

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT: BEING THE ANCESTRY AND KINDRED OF

- HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH -

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

7548

CS71
.S499
1939

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT
BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

INCLUDING THE FAMILIES OF ACKERLY, JEREMY ADAMS, WILLIAM ADAMS, ALLERTON, ARMITAGE, GEORGE BALDWIN, BARNES, BATCHELDER, BAYLEY, BERGEN, BLATCHLEY, BOGAERT, BRASS, FRANCIS BREWSTER, BRILL, BRUSH, BRYAN, BURNHAM, BURROWES, BUSHNELL, CHAMPION, COGAN, COLES, COLFS, COLLINS, COLYER, CONKLING, COOPER, COREY, CORNISH, CROMWELL, DAVIS, DAYTON, DE NYSE, DE WITT, DODD, ELLISON, FLEET, FORDHAM, ROBERT FURMAN, GAINES, GILDERSLEEVE, GOLDHATCH, GRIDLEY, GROMBRIDGE, HAFF, HALL, HALSEY, HARCOURT, HAVILAND, HAWXHURST, HEDGES, HICKS, HOPKINS, HORSFORD, HOWELL, HULSE, JACKSON, JARVIS, JUDD, KELLUM, KENT, KETCHAM, KOUK, LANGDON, LEEKE, JOHN LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS, LONG, LOSEE, LUDLAM, LUDLOW, LUM, MALTBY, MEET, MILLS, MULFORD, NUNCY, NICHOLS, NORTON, OAKES, OAKLEY, PANTRY, PARROTT, PARSONS, PLATT, POLHEMUS, PORTER, POTTER, PRATT, PRIEST, QUICK, RAPALJE, RHODES, RISLEY, WILLIAM ROGERS, ROLFE, RUDDOCK, RULAND, SAMMIS, SCHAMP, SCUDDER, SEALES, SEVERSMITH, SIBOUTSZEN(CRONKHITE), JASPER SMITH, NICHOLAS SMITH, RICHARD SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD, WILLIAM SMITH, SOUTHARD, STICKLAND, STRAETSMAN, STRATTON, TIBBALS, TOOKER, TOWNSEND, UDALL, VAIL, VALENTINE, VAN FLAESBEEK, VAN SALTE, VIGNE, VOLKERTSZEN, WARD, WARREN, WEEKES, WEISER, WILLIAMS, WICKES, WHITE, DANIEL WHITEHEAD, WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON, WHITING, WHITMAN, CALEB WOOD, EDMUND WOOD, JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX, WOODRUFF, WYBORNE, YOUNG, YOUNGS AND OTHERS

By Herbert Furman Seversmith, M. A.
Washington, District of Columbia
1939

TWENTY-FIVE MIMEOGRAPHED COPIES, OF WHICH THIS IS NUMBER_____

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT
BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

V O L U M E O N E

SEVERSMITH - SMITH

ACKERLY - AKERLY TO BURROWES

Dedicated to all those who shall carry this work forward.

Persons who wish to communicate supplemental material may send it to the Curator of the Long Island Collection in the Queensborough Public Library, Jamaica, New York City, New York, for the attention of the writer.

OPHELIA:

Well, God 'ield you! They say, the owl was a ' baker's daughter. Lord! we know what we are, but know not what we may be. God be at your table!

(Hamlet, Act IV, Scene V)

C O N T E N T S

VOLUME ONE

INTRODUCTION - - - - - - - - - - - - 1

SEVERSMITH - SMITH- - - - - - - - - 11, 499

ACKERLY - AKERLY, First Line - - 43, 499
Second Line - - 73
ADAMS, JEREMY- - - - - - - - - - - 77, 500
ADAMS, WILLIAM, First and Second Lines- 93, 500
ALLERTON - - - - - - - - - - - - - 105
ARMITAGE, First and Second Lines- 113
BALDWIN, GEORGE, First Line- - - 159, 500
Second Line- - - 225
BALDWIN, RICHARD, First and Second Lines-227, 501
BARKER - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 269
BARNES- - - - - - - - - - - - - -279, 501
BATCHELDER, First and Second Lines 287, 501
BAYLEY, First, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Lines-293, 501
BERGEN - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 299, 501
BLATCHLEY - BLACHLY,-First Line -311, 501
Second Line 333
BOGAERT- - - - - - - - - - - - - - 335, 501
BRASS - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -345, 502
BREWSTER - - - - - - - - - - - - - 357, 509
BRILL, First and Second Lines - -401, 509
BRUSH- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 411
BRYAN, First Line - - - - - - - - -445, 509
Second Line - - - - - - - - 479
BURNHAM - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 481
BURROWES - - - - - - - - - - - - - 497

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, Beginning- 499

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION, REFER TO THE INDEX INCLUDED IN THE LAST VOLUME ISSUED

****

I N T R O D U C T I O N

In 1919 the writer, then fifteen, received information from relatives in response to inquiries concerning ancestral connections. The incompleteness of this knowledge stimulated further investigation, particularly as hitherto no research of an extended nature had been made. In the eighteen months following many notes were made, chiefly from traditions and family records and from printed sources available during that time. This material was arranged and compiled as The Ancestry and Kindred of Herbert Francis Smith in a typewritten manuscript, and copies were filed in the New York Public Library at New York city, and in the Long Island Historical Society at Brooklyn, New York.

It has been our intention to rewrite and publish a corrected collection of genealogies, delayed until the present for two reasons: 1) the desire to revise as thoroughly as possible and 2) the expense involved in preparing a more competent compilation. It is a genealogical truism that no family history is ever completed, and while we wish that more time had been at our disposal to make the present edition more correct, it is urgently necessary to make the information available. In its present form an opportunity will be provided for those who have additional information, to develop the genealogies further.

The families from which the writer descends have been arranged alphabetically with the exception that the family whose name he bears has been placed first. A departure has been made from the usual methods of compiling a family history wherein the genealogy begins with the first known ancestor and traces down all of his known descendants to the approximate present; instead, beginning with the writer, preceding ancestors are taken in succession back to the last known forefather.

It is admitted that this unorthodox method of presentation is susceptible to criticism, from the standpoint that it is egocentric if for no other reason. For this it is not necessary to apologize; the present compilation is the result of the author's intent to write the history of his own forebears, and the present arrangement has been found by experience to be more useful for this purpose than any other. The limitations imposed by the conventional pattern will be apparent: 1) it requires that one begin with the first ancestor known at the time of writing; if information is found subsequently relating to the latter's antecedents, incorporating

the new facts into the original pattern requires extensive editing: 2) the inflexibility of numerical systems devised to enumerate the descendants of succeeding generations makes difficult the addition of any considerable number of previously unrecorded descendants: 3) other interpolations of new information can be made clumsily at best.

It is well known that when conducting research in an ancestry the necessary procedure is to trace the pedigree back generation by generation. On a pedigree chart, therefore, with reference to the person who is the subject of the pedigree, his parents are the second generation from him, his grandparents the third, and so on. Further, when each ancestor is allotted an index number serially on this chart, again beginning with the subject, it is possible to provide an absolute reference number for every possible ancestor ever discovered. This results in the following pattern, given to the fourth generation:

		3. FATHER 4	4. FATHER 8
			4. MOTHER 9
	2. FATHER 2	3. MOTHER 5	4. FATHER 10
			4. MOTHER 11
1. SUBJECT 1		3. FATHER 6	4. FATHER 12
			4. MOTHER 13
	2. MOTHER 3	3. MOTHER 7	4. FATHER 14
			4. MOTHER 15

The number placed before the name of the ancestor indicates the number of generations from the subject, including the latter; that placed after is the serial reference number assigned to that ancestor. In the present system the subject is numbered 1, his father 2, his mother 3, his paternal grandfather 4 and so on. It will be observed that since the number of ancestors is multiplied by two progressively in each generation, the reference number of an ancestor's father will be twice his or her own, and the mother's will be the next number following. In the event that double relationships exist, an ancestor may have more than one reference number; for example the writer is five times descended from Joseph Bayley of Huntington, New York (see page 293) in three different generations (10, 11 & 12) and as Joseph Bayley will appear on a pedigree chart five times, he will have five reference numbers: 778, 858, 1,930, 3,962 and 4,090. This is the meaning of the numbers associated with the name of each ancestor.

It is thus possible to extend any pedigree indefinitely as information is received or discovered, and to connect it directly to that previously written; this is one of the chief

reasons why this system has been adopted. We are therefore of the opinion that in a work intended to be the forerunner of a more complete and correct edition, such a method of presentation will be more serviceable than any other.

We have given the descendants in collateral lines of our ancentors in many instances where they have not been readily available in other publications. Except in the line of the writer's descent, which follows the pattern described above, all descendants of any ancestor are immediately listed under that individual; and if there are a considerable number of descendants, they will be found under a separate sub-heading describing the genealogy of that branch of the family. In such sections the conventional methods of presentation are used: consecutive numbers are given to the children of the founder of the branch. These numbers have a plus mark in front of them if the descendants of the children are taken up next in order; and on the page where the connections of these children are recited, these same numbers are again associated with them as a cross-reference. The numeration of the grandchildren continues serially from the last number used, and the same procedure is followed for cross-connecting all further descendants. It must be borne in mind that while there have been listed as many descendants as seemed practicable, the descendants of related branches has not been considered the responsibility of the present compilation. We have been glad to incorporate such information when available, and will also correct and add thereto; but this is only the study of an ancestry, and not an encyclopaedia of genealogies.

Following the biography of each ancestor and after the listing of his descendants, there will be found references, anecdotes, critical discussion and other detail under the heading NOTES. The chief purpose of these NOTES is to give the reader an opportunity to assay the sources of the information.

The quotation of an authority in the absence of critical discussion does not mean that it is necessarily endorsed as correct; it indicates that in our experience we have found no occasion to doubt it, or that we prefer to believe it at the present time. Let it be said emphatically that our judgment in attempting to assess such proofs has been uninfluenced by considerations of "desirable" ancestry or a predilection for membership in the various societies where descent from some ancestor is a criterion, as far as it has been humanly possible. In fact, the general social and intellectual level of most of these ancestors has certainly been quite

average. It is useful here to quote the words of Donald L. Jacobus in his chapter on Family Pride in Genealogy as Pastime and Profession:

> There is no need to worry if we find that an ancestor here or there was a shady character. Biologists tell us that if our parents and grandparents were reasonably decent people, so far as heredity is concerned we need not worry about the deviations from rectitude of more remote ancestors. Nature prefers the straight line of normality or mediocrity, and with new blood brought in by successive marriages in each generation, the tendency is always to lower the upcurve of genius or raise the downcurve of degenerative traits, and thus to bring both back closer to the norm.
>
> .....Stand on the busiest corner of New York City and detain the first 500 people who pass either on foot or in any variety of vehicle. Line them up and look them over. Say that they roughly correspond, person for person, with each of our first American ancestors, and we shall not be far wrong. There will be, most likely, a very few of exceptional ability, and a very few scoundrels; the great majority will be passably good citizens, mediocre and commonplace. If it be objected that many of those hypothetically drawn into our net on the metropolitan corner may be foreigners, the obvious reply is, that every single one of our first colonial ancestors was a foreigner.

In spite of a great deal of heroic rhetoric which has appeared in print about pioneers and tribulations, we have not been able to share the zeal of many of our contemporaries in pouncing upon favorable records which extract the last mete of reflected glory from our antecedents.

As in other fields of endeavor, proof in genealogical research depends upon an evaluation of negative and positive probabilities; an act of judgment is performed which meets with acceptance, and a conclusion is expressed. It is exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, to do more. It may be that that there is rationally no negative possibility;but it will be remembered that in logic, premises are valid when the negative of the same premises are potentially equally valid. No doubt most genealogists will recall cases where connections seemed unqualifiedly proved, to discover later some small but significant fact which overthrew the relationship. An example will give point to this. George Baldwin (pages 210 and those following) undoubtedly would have been considered the son of George and Abigail (?Sweet) Baldwin, interpreting the evidence offered in the settlement of the estate of the senior George Baldwin and also from various entries in Town

Records. This is still true in spite of the fact that George Baldwin senior obtained a divorce from Abigail on the ground of adultery with Enim Benham. It required two obscure references in the Huntington, New York Court Records(unpublished) to show that the ancestry of the junior George Baldwin must forever remain in doubt, so far as the determination of his paternity is concerned. Had these records been destroyed, no doubt this ancestry would have been considered as established. This may be considered an exception, but we have no means of knowing how many other peccadillos existed to invalidate pedigrees long accepted as impregnable. The technical journals in the field are filled with criticisms and re-interpretations of information which had previously passed examination. The number of errors found during our own research have been appallingly great; and we have had ourselves to revise drastically and to challenge many connections which often have had endorsement as reliable.

What then, can one believe? It is patently impossible to require affidavits from nurses and doctors present at the delivery of a child in order to prove that the latter was truly issue of the mother claimed; and for the mother to have to testify on oath that she had been faithful to her husband would cause a social explosion. Likewise one cannot recall the witnesses of events in ages gone, the relatives who knew the facts, the lost family records written at first hand.The most conservative genealogists must content themselves with references to the original archives available, trusting that these are correct and that they can interpret them properly. It is for this reason that genealogical information relating to the last three generations is to be had in reasonably accurate condition; but beyond these, the probable correctness decreases as the time interval increases between ourselves & the older generations.

This then, is an essay in probabilities. Those probabilities whose chances of being wrong are exceedingly small, as we see them, are our basic facts. From these we come to considerations which are without much question true, and which only the most captious would care to challenge. There is frequently an illy-defined border line between facts and these considerations; the weight of the evidence and the general consensus of opinion determine such distinctions. We have represented such considerations as <u>true in our opinion</u>, and assume the responsibility for whatever constructions may be placed as a consequence. Beyond these lie the probabilities as ordinarily described, and the possibilities. A great many genealogists avoid discussing such probable or possible connections; in fact one researcher informed the writer irasci-

bly that the word "probable" was to him the most hated and abused word in the whole genealogical repertory; hypotheses and theories had no place in a factual discussion and were anathema.

To us there seem to be certain serious limitations in such a viewpoint. We are of the opinion that if these probabilities and possibilities are excluded, the honest reader is deprived of a certain amount of perspective, a "grasp" of the situation, so to say; valuable clues may be overlooked, not to mention that the disproof of these contingent observations may be evoked. To omit these unproved but possibly applicable connections would be thoroughly unintelligent and unfair; to charge that unjustified use or misquotation will be made by the dishonest does not justify suppressing properly qualified statements.

The reader, no doubt, has had considerable experience with the bibliography of record sources mentioned throughout.For those not so experienced, we again refer to Mr. Jacobus'book Genealogy as Pastime and Profession, pp. 67 to 85. His discussion of source material will be read to advantage by all, and the masterly analysis of the kinds of information available should be carefully noted. We know well enough after bitter experience, that even authorized and allegedly verified published original records can be very wrong. It is regrettably necessary and useful to refer to several specific instances, as it may not be readily appreciated why some of these errors arise.

Mr. William S. Pelletreau, withal as honest a genealogist as Long Island has ever had, and certainly one of the most industrious, was the victim of his own haste and a peculiar penmanship. As a consequence the printer rather often misunderstood his handwriting, and the proof-reading was not thorough. The result can be imagined; there were sufficient errors in the printed abstracts of New York wills to require two volumes of corrections.

In The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, volume 44, at page 387 is given the marriage of Joshua Wicks with Experience Hubbs as recorded on the registers of the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 18 July, 1802. In 1921 the writer had been told by the late Mrs. Josiah P. Smith of Islip, confirmed by her brother Perry S. Wicks of Bayshore, New York, that Joshua Wicks married Experience Haff; after rechecking with members of the family, the latter still insisted that her name was Haff. Nevertheless the writer, supposing that the statement in The Record had been

compared and checked, and therefore authoritative, searched for six years to establish the connection of Joshua Wicks' wife with the Hubbs family. This supposed connection was apparently all the more plausible as coincidentally an aunt of Experience Haff had married a James Hubbs. Finally, after sufficient details of the Hubbs family had been found which rendered any such Hubbs connection almost a physical impossibility, the writer wrote to the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown. A letter from Edmund W. Abbey of Smithtown Branch dated 17 September, 1931 stated that Joshua Wicks had married Experience Huff, and that the "writing is very plain" (on the church registers). As Huff is known to have been a variant of Haff the problem was settled, but not until after an unconscionable waste of time.

Nor is the situation always a happy one when town records are edited and printed. The temptation to add supplemental information is quite understandable, and the motives of the editor thoroughly laudable; but few persons are sufficiently experienced in all the connections of the hundreds of families to venture such addenda. Frequently the results are severely criticized. The town records of Jamaica, New York, for example, as printed and issued under the auspices of the Long Island Historical Society, will perpetuate the fiction that John Okey (Auke) and John "Oakley" were the same for a long time to come. We challenge peremptorily the production of any proof that such a John Oakley ever existed.

Likewise, detailed genealogical identification of individuals in the indexes of such publications is hazardous; and the genealogical identification of the connections of pioneers must be carefully rechecked (see ARMITAGE, p. 121). In the Huntington Town Records Charles R. Street was hopelessly confused by the two Jonas Woods recurring in these old evidences.

Benjamin F. Thompson, usually considered the senior Historian of Long Island, suffered from the limitations of his then available source materials, an academic interest in family history and the probable impositions of a pedigree maker. For example, his list of the "earliest" settlers of the patentship of Islip, New York in the second decade of the eighteenth century includes names which first have appeared on tax lists over sixty years after the settlement. His recital of the now discredited paternal connections of Nathaniel Brewster are detailed elsewhere (see BREWSTER and MUNCY).

There are extenuating circumstances, however. Mrs. Mary Powell Bunker's publication of her Long Island Genealogies took many of her later years, and was proof-read at a time when the aged author was becoming blind. In order to save expenses she endeavored to do her own proof-reading, with a result that was no credit to Joel Munsell, her publisher. For all of its errors, Mrs. Bunker's compilation is an honest piece of work.

There remains a great and admittedly formidable task to gather, compile and correct Long Island records. Despite current impressions that Long Island is relatively defective in original source material, the fact is that no other section of the United States in our opinion (and we are aware of the claims made for Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut) has organized its vital statistics, wills, deeds and town records in so available a manner to the general public. The researcher who is willing to apply a reasonable amount of effort to locate the depositaries of information, will often have his or her questions answered, if answer there be.

There is a real and somewhat peculiar difficulty which arises in the compilation of Long Island family records. Long Island was insulated from the mainland by the Sound very effectively for two hundred years, and as a consequence produced relatively few families of prominence. Timothy Dwight, President of Yale College, on a trip to Long Island in 1804, could write:

> The insular situation of these three counties (that is, Kings, Queens and Suffolk) has a very perceptible influence upon the inhabitants as a body. Their own intellectual concerns must always exist on a small scale. Their views, affections and pursuits, must of course, be always limited. Few objects can be presented to them, and few events can occur of sufficient magnitude to expand thought, or of sufficient importance to awaken energy. Almost all their concerns are confined to the house or to the neighborhood; and the neighborhood rarely extends beyond the confines of a small hamlet.....The tenor of life, therefore, will be uniform, undisturbed on the one hand, and tame on the other. What the mind might have been cannot be known, because it has never been stimulated to any attempts for the expansion of its views, or the exertion of its powers.
>
> The inhabitants of this Island are destitute of other advantages, which contribute not a little to diffuse information and awaken energy. There is very little travelling here, besides their own. The attention excited, the curiosity awakened, and the animation produced by the frequent arrival of strangers, are here in great measure unknown. At the same time, comperatively few persons of

> talents and information reside here. There is nothing sufficiently inviting in the circumstances of the Island itself, to allure persons of this character hither from the continent.... The advantages derived from the conversation and example of persons distinguished for superiority of character, are therefore enjoyed in a very imperfect degree; and that luminous spirit, and those improvements in the state of society, which they everywhere shed upon the circle around them, are very imperfectly realized. Such it would seem, must through an indefinite period, be the situation of Long Island.
>
> (Quoted by Ettie C. Hedges in Two Travellers on Long Island).

We shall leave the more sophisticated of Dr. Dwight's remarks for others to answer; but his main point applied until the advent of rapid transportation, radio, telephone & telegraph and the modern newspaper. There were relatively few families whose attainments were such that they were of frequent or of detailed record. The result is that many unknown connections, gaps and fragmentary details persist to puzzle and confound the investigator. The small truck farmer whose civic interests were incidental is never found in in the town records; at the time of the Revolution he would not file his deeds, for fear of confiscation; he endeavored to avoid probate taxes on his small estate by deeds of gift before his death. As he was frequently illiterate, he was suspicious of all instruments which required his X mark;and he was as distrustful of his own relatives as he was of strangers.

This provincialism is dying out on Long Island; but in its place has come the patent-leather hardness derived from close proximity to the expanding city at its west end. The writer comes much too late to know the older generations of his family who were living when Dr. Dwight made his observations; he knew well a great-grandmother who was born in 1838. The most lasting impression that he has of these relatives is that they were kindly, hospitable and quiet.This thoughtfulness and patient attitude may have been the results of their age and experience, but these attributes are no longer so evident in the modern Long Island. We have instead the necessity of "keeping up with the Jones", evidenced by the reproduction of ostentatious pedigree books, the display of unauthorized coats-of-arms and somewhat desperate claims of relationships to fourth cousins who were second-rate governors and the like. Lest we be accused of painting an unduly caustic picture, we admit at once that there are are hundreds of friendly, sincere people on Long

Island. Even so, this does not invalidate any of our assertions.

Lastly, it is not pretended that the following is an authoritative last word, or indeed, an exceptionally accurate work. The writer has transcribed, collated, stencilled and mimeographed all of his own work, and doubtless there will be detected many errors of transcription and judgment. It should be stated, however, that in the last twenty years and more an attempt has been made to examine the original sources and the printed bibliography as thoroughly as our limitations would allow. We have examined all genealogies available, local histories and original manuscripts. It should go almost without saying that we thank those many friends who out of the goodness of their hearts have given us so much encouragement and help. We have endeavored to refer to them throughout this work in the appropriate places where their information has been used. Our warmest appreciation is expressed to them, and the reader will requite them and this writer as well, by carrying on where we perforce must leave off.

HERBERT F. SEVERSMITH

Washington, District of Columbia
1 January, 1939

SEVERSMITH-SMITH

1. HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH 1

He was born at the residence of his father, on Healy Avenue near Cornaga Avenue, Far Rockaway, New York city, New York, 31 May, 1904; and named Herbert Francis Smith. He was baptised in St. John's Episcopal church at that place by the Reverend Henry Mesier, 8 December, 1905, godparents being Francis A. Lowe and Edra Louise Weeks.

He received the degrees of Bachelor of Science and Master of Arts from the George Washington University of Washington, D. C., respectively on 18 October, 1935 & 22 February, 1938. By proceedings in equity he changed his name, 26 May, 1936, to Herbert Furman Seversmith; this restored the original surname of the family. He is not married.

He is a member of historical societies and of Sigma Xi, and is the compiler of the present work.

NOTES

The birth certificate under the name of Herbert F. Smith, is filed as No. 1592 from Queens Borough, New York city Health Department, Births, 1904. The record of baptism was communicated to the writer by the Reverend F. Urbano, rector of St. John's in 1930. The name was changed by order of Justice Luhring of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, and recorded under petitions in equity.

Herbert Furman Seversmith is the son of

2. HERBERT KEMP SMITH 2
m. MARION FRANCES WEEKS
daughter of Francis Smith Weeks and Lavinia Rebecca Wicks

He was born at the residence of his father, on Broadway, Helena, Montana territory, 13 January, 1871, and baptised by Bishop Tuttle of the Episcopal diocese shortly thereafter.

In or about 1873 the family removed to San Francisco, California, where he later attended the Spring Valley Grammar school. In 1885 he had removed to Patchogue, New York, where he was apprenticed to William Sanford Weeks, a jeweler of

Babylon, New York. After his marriage in 1900 he established a jewelry business in Far Rockaway, New York; in 1914 he was associated with the White Brothers Company of New Orleans, Louisiana, manufacturing jewelers. At the present time(1939) he is a jeweler of Inglewood, California.

Mr. Smith has several patents in his name, including one of the earliest for a coin-counting machine, as well as for jewelry. He is a 32° Mason and Shriner, Elk and member of Kiwani; and has been bandmaster for several fraternal bands. He is a member of the Church of the Holy Faith of Inglewood (Episcopalian).

Herbert Kemp Smith married 1, at the residence of the bride, Grove Place, Babylon, New York, and by the Reverend Dr. Frederick Stiehler of the Methodist Episcopal church of Babylon, 19 June, 1900 to Marion Frances Weeks. They were divorced at Gretna, Louisiana, 31 March, 1921. He married 2, at New Orleans, Louisiana, 24 April, 1921 to Merle Mae, widow of Paul Waterman Sturm and daughter of William Butler & Mollie Emma (Morse) Powe, of New Orleans, Louisiana and San Antonio, Texas.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Herbert Francis, otherwise Herbert Furman Severs mith. See page 11.

NOTES

Information supplied by Herbert K. Smith. An announcement of the first marriage appeared in the Brooklyn (New York) Daily Eagle of 20 June, 1900; other published material includes commercial advertisements in New Orleans newspapers, notably in the New Orleans Item for 22 December, 1918 and in December of 1921; an announcement of his election as bandmaster of the Jerusalem Temple Shrine Band of that place in March, 1919; and a "life story" appeared in the Inglewood Daily Californian for 1 December, 1928.

Herbert Kemp Smith is the son of

3. JACOB WARD SMITH 4
m. JEANNETTE NORTON FURMAN
daughter of John Furman and Freelove Hulse

He was born at the residence of his father, stated to have been at that time on the corner of Fulton & William streets, New York city, New York, and in the fall of 1830. This may have been a temporary address, as that in the Directory is

different from the foregoing. No record of baptism is found.

He was apprenticed to his step-father, Andrew Lang jr., who was a butcher and had a stall in the Catharine street market in New York city. Because of disagreements with the latter, as well as a dislike for the trade and its surroundings, he gave it up and endeavored to promote several ventures of his own. Before 1861 he had removed to the western frontier of the United States, and appears as a trapper, fur-trader and gambler in Montana and Utah. He was a resident of Helena, Montana from its earliest and wildest days; and maintained a tannery on the corner of Breckenridge and Ewing streets. His residence was on Broadway.

It is stated that during this time he served in the War Between the States, and was a paymaster in the Federal Lines from the Territory of Utah. In 1864 he was an assemblyman from Storey county in the first legislature convened in the state of Nevada.

As Jake Smith he was listed in the Washburn Expedition to the Headquarters of the Yellowstone and Firehole rivers in 1870; this was the first unofficial exploratory expedition into the present Yellowstone Park. His motive for joining this expedition, however, was neither exploratory nor geographic; he wished to prospect the region for minerals. His lack of interest in the objectives of the party, utter disregard for danger, ability to sleep soundly in the light of the camp fire and unusual ability at poker did not endear him to the leaders of the expedition.

Shortly thereafter he developed his interests in copper mining, and after several successful ventures in the market he established a brokerage office in San Francisco, California. The city directories of the latter place show that in 1874-5 he resided at the Cosmopolitan hotel and maintained an office at 6 Leidesdorff street. In 1876-7 he had removed to 315 Hyde street, and in the next two years had expanded his business, which occupied 419-421 California street. His investments were mostly in silver, and when the speculative market collapsed in 1881 he lost heavily.

In the acute depression which followed he was unable to recoup his losses. He maintained himself as a broker, however, at various addresses in San Francisco until his death by apoplexy on 23 January, 1897 at 1654 Market street. His will was proved 23 March, 1897.

Jacob Ward Smith married 1, at San Francisco, California, 26 October, 1861 to Jeannette Norton Furman. They were divorced

in 1891 at Alameda, California, and in the same year he married 2, ~~Mary~~ Ora B. Caldwell, who survived him. ~~In 1898 she is listed in the San Francisco city directories as a dressmaker at 404 Turk street.~~ Her further connections are unknown.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Herbert Kemp, married 1, Marion Frances Weeks; 2, Merle Mae (Powe) Sturm. See page 11.
2. Florence Ward, born at San Francisco, California, 23 November, 1874, a resident of Centre Moriches, Brookhaven township, New York. She married at Brooklyn, New York in 1901 to Henry Jay Chichester of East Moriches, New York, son of Captain Ira and Amelia (Raynor) Chichester. Henry Jay Chichester was postmaster at East Moriches for many years, and died there in 1929. No issue.
3. Irmagarde Mary, born at San Francisco, California, 9 May, 1876, a resident of East Cleveland, Ohio. She married in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1905 to Benjamin Browning Haralson of Schenectady, New York, son of William Browning and Eunice (Eskew) Haralson. Benjamin Browning Haralson died at Cleveland 27 August, 1927. Issue (HARALSON)
    i. Jeannette Eunice, born at Cleveland, 25 August, 1907; married in 1929 to Julio Algarin of Puerto Rico. Issue:
        A. Julio Herbert.
    ii. Mary Katharine, born at Cleveland, 25 September, 1909.
    iii. Eleanor Browning, born at Cleveland, 17 August, 1916.
4. Barton Rollo, born at San Francisco, California, 29 July, 1880, married in Brooklyn, New York, 29 June, 1909 to Olga Victoria, daughter of Claes W. and Mathilde (Dahlstrom) Boman. He is a banker and resides at Jamaica, New York. Issue:
    i. Barton Franklin, born at Jamaica, 12 July, 1910.

Issue (by second wife):

5. Percival Ward, born at San Francisco, California, about 1892 or 1893. Further information lacking.

NOTES

Information concerning Jacob Ward Smith's early life, before he removed to San Francisco, was obtained from Eugene M. Sutton, a nephew. Other facts, except those derived from printed records were obtained from Herbert K. Smith. His record as an assemblyman was confirmed from the records of the Nevada legislature, as given by a communication from the secretary to the Governor of Nevada. In The Discovery of Yellowstone Park, 1870, by Nathaniel Pitt Langford, numerous references are made to Jacob Ward Smith, whom he calls Jake Smith.

According to Langford, Smith was constitutionally unfitted to be a member of such a party of exploration; he was too inconsequent and easy-going to command Langford's confidence. The latter was annoyed particularly because Smith insisted on sleeping in the full light of the camp fire when appointed to sentry duty, a responsibility he avoided as much as possible. Smith's idea seems to have been that the forces mustered by the party were so small that an Indian raid would have been a successful scalping party in any case, sentry or no sentry; and as he was becoming bald at the time, his scalp could not be worth much. Walter Trumbull drew a picture of Jake ~~while~~ dozing with his head in the crotch of a saddle, and a reproduction of the half-tone in Langford's publication faces page 16. Smith

Smith furthered this conviction by asserting that no member of the party except one was sufficiently skilled in the use of a revolver to hit an Indian at even close range; and offered to put the matter to a test by setting up his hat at a distance of twenty yards for members of the party to shoot at, without rest, at twenty-five cents a shot. The result was that Smith added to his exchequer without damage to the hat, and finally Langford had to riddle it from hiding.

We quote an anecdote as related by Langford:

> .....there has been a lively game of cards played near my left side, which Hedges, who has just closed his diary, says is a game of poker. I doubt if Deacon Hedges is sufficiently posted in the game to know to a certainty that poker is the game which is being played; but putting what Hedges tells me with what I see and hear, I find that these infatuated players have put a valuation of five (5) cents per bean, on beans that did not cost more than $1 a quart in Helena, and Jake Smith exhibits a marvelous lack of veneration for his kinswoman, by referring to each bean, as he places it before him upon the table, as his "aunt," or more flippantly, his "Auntie." Walter Trumbull has been styled the "Banker," and he says that at the commencement of the game he sold forty of these beans to each of the players, himself included (200 in all), at five (5) cents each, and that he has already redeemed the entire 200 at that rate; and now Jake Smith has a half-pint cup nearly full of beans, and is demanding of Trumbull that he redeem them also; that is, pay five (5) cents per bean for the contents of the cup. Reflecting upon their disagreement I recall that about an hour ago Jake, with an apologetic "Excuse me!" disturbed me while I was writing and untied the bean sack on which I am now sitting, and took from it a double handful of beans....

This trip ended 27 September, 1870 and upon the return of the

party Smith was the only one who still possessed a decent suit of clothes.

The Directories of San Francisco give his residence as the Cosmopolitan Hotel from 1874 to 1876; he was then successively at 315 Hyde street in 1876-7; not of record in 1877-8; at the Abbotsford House, 1879-80; at 1532 Polk street, 1881-2; not of record from 1881 to 1883; at 404 Post street, 1884, 407 Post street, 1885 to 1889; not of record, 1890-2. In one of these years he went to England in an endeavor to finance certain of his projects, and took his son Herbert with him. Upon his return the directory lists him at 126 Ellis street in 1893, 16 Ellis street in 1894 and not recorded in 1895. He resided at 16 Oak street in 1896, and in 1897 was living at 1654 Market street, where he died.

The obituary notice appears in the San Francisco Call for 24 January, 1897, and states that he died on the day before. In this his age is erroneously given as 56, whereas he was 66. A news item in the same paper, 24 March, 1897 states:

> The will of Jacob Ward Smith was admitted to probate yesterday in Department 9 of the Superior Court.
>
> The deceased was at one time a well-known and wealthy resident of the Territory and State of Nevada, prior even to its territorial organization. He was a noted member of the first State Legislature of Nevada. He was an active and enterprising man, but in late years suffered from reverses of fortune, and became, as he described himself, "A subdued millionaire," although he had bright hopes of certain ventures which he bequeathed to his widow and second wife, Mary B. Caldwell Smith.
>
> Smith was first married to Miss Nettie Kemp (sic) of New York by whom he had three children (sic) now full grown and resident in the east. By his second wife he had one child, Percival Ward Smith, now about five years old.....

Jacob Ward Smith was the son of

4. JACOB SMITH .8
m. HENRIETTA WARD
daughter of Samuel Ward and Lydia Smith

He was born about 1806, and probably at New York city, New York; perhaps at 29 Cherry street. No baptismal record has been found.

In 1827 he established a bakery in a residence at 115 Lombardy street in New York city, and may have also conducted an inn, as family record calls him an inn-keeper. He was at this address until 1830, when he removed to 142 Reade st. & in 1832/3 was of 144½ Rivington street.

He contracted cholera in July or August of 1832 from an epidemic then prevalent, and died shortly afterward. He left no will and apparently administration papers were not filed.

Jacob Smith married in 1826 to Henrietta Ward. After his decease she married 2, Andrew Lang junior of New York city, son of Andrew and Mary (Rees) Lang, in whose family the issue of Jacob Smith were reared.

Issue:

1. Ezra Valentine, born at New York city in 1827, died in Brooklyn, New York, in the 1880's. For the greater part of his life he resided at Astoria, New York, where he was a butcher and meat dresser. He married about 1855 to Amelia Hunter, daughter of Robert Hunter, a native of British India. Issue:
   - i. Lillian Elizabeth, born at Astoria, 13 November, 1856, married 6 December, 1876 to Robert Alexander van Alst son of Jacob and Julia (Lorton) van Alst. In 1921 Mr. and Mrs. van Alst were residents of 303 East Second street, Brooklyn, New York. Issue (VAN ALST):
     - A. Julia Lorton, born at Brooklyn, 7 December, 1877, died unmarried 28 January, 1894.
     - B. Minnie Adelia, born at Brooklyn, 20 October, 1879, died unmarried 1 February, 1894.
     - C. Robert Alexander, born at Brooklyn, 29 October, 1881, married 12 January, 1904, Alice Frances McDonald, daughter of Charles and Ann (Lowe) McDonald. Issue:
       - a. Alice McDonald, born 24 March, 1906
       - b. Jane Lorton, born 8 November, 1917
     - D. Clifford Lorton, born at Brooklyn, 10 January, 1886, married 4 December, 1918, Charlotte, daughter of Nathan Dyo.
   - ii. Henrietta, born at New York city, 13 January, 1858, married 6 July, 1879, Charles McKernan, son of Peter and Mary (Lowe) McKernan. Issue (McKERNAN):
     - A. Charles, born at Astoria, New York, 10 October, 1880, died 1 April, 1901.
     - B. Leonora Estelle, born at Astoria, New York, 28 October, 1885, died 30 May, 1918.
   - iii. George Washington, born at Astoria, 27 December, 1859, married 6 July, 1890 to Helen Mitchell. In 1921 they were residents of 114-16 91st avenue, Woodhaven, New

York. Issue:

A. Clifford Francis, born at Brooklyn, 27 September, 1891, married in 1917 to Anna Wardell, daughter of Henry Wardell. Issue:
   a. Dorothy, born 2 December, 1918.

B. Georgiana, born in 1893, died in 1896.

C. Robert Ezra, born in August, 1895.

D. Helen, born at Brooklyn, 14 September, 1897, married 7 September, 1918, Theodore Everett. Issue (EVERETT):
   a. Jane, born in July, 1919.
   b. George Sidney, married Letitia and had Letitia, born in 1921.

E. Leonora, born at Brooklyn, 25 December, 1905.

iv. Harriet Ward, born 15 February, 1862, unmarried.

v. Robert Ezra, born at Astoria, 17 March, 1864, resides there. He married at Astoria 9 January, 1889 to Agnes Gertrude Code, daughter of Thomas and Bridget (Kelly) Code of Long Island city, New York. Issue, all born at Astoria, New York:

A. Robert Paul, born 17 December, 1889, died 23 January, 1903.

B. Daniel Vincent, born 30 September, 1891, married 14 April, 1912 to Anna Scully, daughter of John and Catharine (Shea) Scully. Issue:
   a. Robert, born 29 January, 1913.
   b. Catharine Agnes, born at Milford, Connecticut, 15 February, 1917.
   c. Anna, born at Astoria, New York, 18 January, 1920.

C. George William, born 6 December, 1893.

D. Frederick Charles, born 27 October, 1895, married Mary McGillicuddy. Issue:
   a. Winifred.

E. Grace Marie, born 15 October, 1897, died 6 August, 1898.

F. Raphael, born 2 October, 1899, married Charlotte Hopf.

G. Frances Claire, born 18 August, 1901, married Harry Jerner.

H. Josephine, born 19 December, 1903, died 9 July, 1904.

I. Gertrude, born 3 June, 1905, died 10 July, 1905.

J. Edith, born 3 June, 1905 (twin), died 8 Mar. 1922.

K. Agnes Gertrude, born 1 June, 1909, died 18 July, 1910.

vi. Oscar, born 26 April, 1866, unmarried.

vii. Frederick Charles, born at Astoria, 26 July, 1869, mar-

ried at Brooklyn, New York, Minnie Bierman. Issue, all born at Brooklyn:

A. William Burton, born in August, 1910.

B. Howard, born in September, 1918.

viii. Josephine Malfert, born at Astoria 3 May, 1873, married 21 February, 1893 Robert Charles Neeseham, son of John and Elizabeth Neeseham. Issue (NEESCHAM):

A. Grace, born at Astoria, 20 March, 1894, married 3 July, 1919, Frederick Baldwin Lewis, son of John and Jennie Lewis. Issue (LEWIS):

a. Frederick Baldwin, born 9 January, 1921.

B. John Clayton, born at Astoria, 20 June, 1896.

C. Vera Gertrude, born at Astoria, 24 March, 1899.

2. Jacob Ward, married 1, Jeannette Norton Furman; 2. ~~Mary~~ B. Caldwell. See page 12.

3. Lydia Maria, posthumous. She was born at New York city, 5 December, 1832 and died at Patchogue, Brookhaven township, New York, 19 March, 1879. Administration of the intestacy was granted in April, 1879 at Riverhead to a daughter, Amanda E. Nash; George M. Ackerly and Fremont Hammond. She married at New York city, 3 December, 1846 to Andrew Pell Sutton, born 11 February, 1826, died 28 August, 1878, a policeman of New York city. Issue (SUTTON):

i. Harriet Elizabeth, born 26 August, 1848, died at Patchogue, New York, 12 June, 1934; married 26 October, 1865, John Thomas Furman of Patchogue, son of John and Freelove (Hulse) Furman. See FURMAN.

ii. Edwin Pell, born 31 May, 1852, died 16 February, 1895, married 30 August, 1881, Elizabeth Everett. No issue.

iii. Amanda Eloinda, born 30 June, 1854, married 29 June, 1875, Charles H. Nash junior. No issue.

iv. Henrietta N. born 29 September, 1856, married 5 January, 1876, Edward McLaughlin. Issue (McLAUGHLIN):

A. Olive, married Mary

B. Frances.

C. Ella, married Joseph Mangles. Issue (MANGLES):

a. Henry Clay.

v. Oscar Valentine, born 1 February, 1859, died 18 May, 1864.

vi. Eugene Morton, born 29 December, 1861, married 27 November, 1886, Louisa Barbara Schultz. Issue:

A. Lydia, married Charles Ellis Smith. Issue (SMITH):

a. Charles Ellis.

vii. Ada Maria, born 6 February, 1864, died 11 February, 1864.

viii. Frank Wardion, born 14 March, 1865, married 12 May, 1886, Emoline O. Corwin. No issue.

ix. Elizabeth Morton, born and died 24 September, 1869.

x. Daisy Mary, born 13 September, 1870, married 16 July, 1893, Burton S. Weltermark. Issue (WELTERMARK):
A. Burton.

NOTES

Eugene M. Sutton stated to the writer in 1921 that Jacob Smith who married Henrietta Ward was an inn-keeper on the Boston Post road in New York city, and that he died of cholera in 1832. This was confirmed by his sister, Mrs. Harriet Elizabeth (Sutton) Furman of Patchogue, New York, whose bible records supplied the information concerning the family of Andrew Pell Sutton and his wife Lydia Maria Smith.

The descendants of Ezra Valentine Smith were outlined by Mrs. Lillian Elizabeth (Smith) van Alst, George Washington Smith and Robert Ezra Smith. Family records state further that the mother of Jacob Smith was surnamed Valentine, and that his parents died when he was a young child; thus the connections were imperfectly remembered by the present generation. Jacob Smith was brought up by two aunts, and there was an Ezra Valentine who was presumably related, although in what degree was no longer known. Ezra Valentine Smith was given this man's name.

In our search for the ancestry of Jacob Smith we have examined every will, administration, deed, guardianship paper or other legal instrument filed in Halls of Record in New York city and in the offices of the County Clerks of adjacent counties through 1865, indexed under Smith. We have also searched every church register available to us.

The will of Joseph Smith junior of New York city, innkeeper, was dated 13 December, 1796, and proved at New York city, 7 December, 1797. Therein he mentions his wife Nancy and his only child Jacob; and through the kind assistance of Franklyn E. Edwards of New York city it was found that the widow Nancy appears of record in the New York Journal for 4 March, 1797 when she was published as having just married Peter Voorhees. This family removed to Hoboken in New Jersey. On 17 March, 1809 Peter Voorhees signed an indenture filed in Liber 82 of Deeds in the Hall of Records in New York city wherein he conveyed land facing Harrison street in that city to Jacob Smith for $500. This shows that Jacob Smith of this connection was born about 1788, and in 1809 was resident in New York city. We have not been able to trace this Jacob Smith further with any conclusiveness.

It will be observed that the circumstances recited are suggestive and, excepting the ubiquity of the surname, such evidence would be regarded as definite proof of a connection in many instances. However the maiden name of Mrs. Nancy (Smith) Voorhees has not been found, and no Ezra Valentine was found among these associations. The dis-

crepancy in occupations (Jacob Smith of the present line was a baker) apparent when directory record was compared to family record, was explained by the assumption that he was both baker and innkeeper. However the other Jacob Smith, son of Joseph Smith the innkeeper, was a ferry-master on the Hudson river; therefore serious objection arises when the occupations of the Jacob Smiths in question are considered, and it seems very definite that these are two individuals.*

---

*We credited this as an identity for several years, and thus as part of the present ancestry; in consequence the ancestry of Joseph Smith junior was compiled. While we are now certain that these connections are unrelated to us, we summarize the information for the interested genealogist as it has been of scant reference.

Joseph Smith junior was born at Harlem, New York about 1755, son of Joseph Smith by Maria Williams, daughter of Frederick Willians and Maria Waldron. This Joseph Smith senior was baptised in the Reformed Dutch ch. in New York city 24 June, 1716, son of Johannes Smith and Barentje Helling; the sponsors were Hendrick Bres (see BRASS) and Margareta Smith. He married Maria Williams in the same church 3 October, 1747. Their daughter Maria was baptised also in this church 10 July, 1748, the sponsors having been Pieter Geraux, Sarah de Forest, wife of Hendrick van der Water. There may have been other children.

Johannes Smith, father of Joseph Smith, was baptised in the said Dutch church 29 March, 1696 as son of Joseph Smith by his wife Margrietje Jans widow of Jacobùs van der Schueren. The sponsors were Benjamin Norwood, undoubtedly a relative, and Metje Theunis Cray, the child's maternal grandmother. He married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city 8 January, 1716 to Barentje Helling, daughter of Samuel Helling of Hackensack New Jersey, by Maria Cornelis, daughter of Cornelis Matthÿszen and Barentje Dircks. Johannes Smith died in New York city shortly before 1 November, 1737, the date of his burial; and it was probably his wife who was buried 17 December, 1754. The children were Joseph, previously referred to; Marytje, baptised 3 August, 1720, died young; Marytje, baptised 14 May, 1722; Samuel, baptised 17 July, 1724; Johannes, baptised 7 August, 1726, married at Hackensack, 18 May, 1750 Antje Woertendyck and removed to Tappan, New York; and Thomas, baptised 23 August, 1728, died 7 November, 1758.

Joseph Smith, father of Johannes Smith, was born about 1668 in Paget tribe, Bermuda, evidently son of John Smith of that tribe, who died about February, 1670. On 14 February, 1670 the widow Elizabeth was granted administration. Joseph Smith removed to New York city before 1695, as he was recorded in the Reformed Dutch church there 12 July, 1695, as marrying Margrietje Jans, widow of Jacobùs van der Schueren or Schùùr; she had married her first husband 25 July, 1693. Margrietje was the daughter of Jan Korszen by his wife Metje Theunis, daughter of Theunis Gerritszen Cray by Trÿntje van Campen. This Joseph Smith was still living in 1718. Their children were Johannes, previously referred to; Joseph, baptised 1

May, 1698; Benjamin, baptised 28 April, 1700; Mattheus, baptised 15 February, 1702; Margaret, baptised 18 June, 1704; Jacobus, baptised 1 September, 1706; Elizabeth, baptised 3 February, 1712, stated to have married William Fisjer or Fisher; Johanna, baptised 2 May, 1714, twin with Marytje, baptised the same day.

John Smith, father of Joseph Smith, was born in Bermuda about 1641, son of William Smith of Paget tribe by an unknown wife. He with William Watkins were tenants on the farm of George Bascombe and were tobacco growers. Elizabeth, wife of John Smith, was a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Stowe of Bermuda and granddaughter of Captain John Stowe, who with his brother Nathaniel Stowe were prominent in the earliest affairs of the colony. The sister of Elizabeth (Stowe) Smith was Susanna, the wife of Richard Norwood; their son Benjamin Norwood appears as a contemporary of Joseph Smith in New York city, married there to Cornelia van Cleef and was sponsor to the baptism of Joseph Smith's eldest child. Other than Joseph, John and Elizabeth (Stowe) Smith had at least Benjamin, who had a wife Frances and a son Joseph, who settled early in Carolina.

William Smith, father of John Smith, is of little record in Bermuda. He and his wife were Quakers and suffered on that account. His ancestry is not proved, but there is reason to believe that he was son of William Smith who with wife Ann were settlers in Paget tribe, Bermuda, shortly before 1622. This William left his wife and three children bereft when in 1626 he sailed away under interdict, never to be heard from again. The consequence of his leaving was an indictment for leaving the islands without legal permission, punishment for which was death. He fled undoubtedly because of the stringent tobacco laws, and endeavors of the Company which had sent them there to mulct the settlers of everything it could. In the Assizes for July, 1626 the children Robert and Samuel are mentioned, and a third child was to be provided for. This may well have been William Smith, the Quaker mentioned above.

Margrietje Jans, widow of Jacobus van der Schueren and wife of Joseph Smith of Bermuda and New York, son of John and Elizabeth (Stowe) Smith, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York 16 July, 1674. Her father, Jan Korszen, was born about 1645 in Recife (Pernambuco), Brazil, as the son of Kors Janszen and his first wife Margrietje Lambrechts. Kors Janszen was a soldier from the northern part of the Netherlands, and appears in Recife as early as 1641; he died there between 1655 and 1669. His first wife died shortly after marriage, and he married 2, Geertje Theunis, widow of Theunis van den Bergh; she removed about 1670 to New York city with her step-son Jan Korszen. In the Reformed Dutch church in the latter place she married 1 April, 1671 to Hans Carelszen, who died before 20 May, 1685; on this date she married Francisco d'Anthony as her fourth husband, widower of Leonora Haldrinck. This Jan Korszen is the founder of the Coursen family of New Jersey, which was the subject of a monograph entitled The Coursens of Sussex County, New Jersey, by Francis Eben Woodruff, reprinted from an earlier work by the same author entitled The Woodruffs of New Jersey, noted under WOODRUFF. Unfortunately Mr. Woodruff was in error in his determination of the first ancestor of

of the family (for specific references to the church records of Recife, see HAFF).

Metje Theunis Cray, wife of Jan Korszen, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam (New York), 12 June, 1650. Her father, Theunis, son of Gerrit Cray, had come from Venlo in the Netherlands, and was a holder of small political jobs in New Amsterdam, an inn-keeper and tapster; he died about 1688. Cray is discussed in New Amsterdam and its People by John H. Innes, and at great length in the court records published as Records of New Amsterdam, edited by Berthold Fernow. His wife Trÿntje van Campen was appointed by the Dutch to serve meals for their prisoners.

Barentje Helling, wife of Johannes Smith (son of Joseph Smith and Margrietje Jans), was baptised in the Dutch church at Hackensack, New Jersey, 15 July, 1694. Her father, Samuel Hendrickszen Helling, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam or New York, 8 February, 1665, son of Hendrick Theuniszen Helling(h) and his first wife Margrietje Samuels. Hendrick Theuniszen Helling had come to New Amsterdam in De Bever, which arrived 25 April, 1659; he resided there until about 1668, when he removed to Hackensack. His wife Margrietje died there in October, 1698, and he married 2, 15 June, 1700, Stÿntje, widow of Peter Praa van Zandt. He died about 1706.

Maria Cornelis, wife of Samuel Hendrickszen Helling, was born say 1671 at Harlem, New York, daughter of Cornelis Matthÿszen by Barentje Dircks from Meppel in the Netherlands. Cornelis Matthÿszen (Nels Mattysen) was born about 1630 at Stockholm, Sweden and came to New Amsterdam before 1658. He was overseer of Harlem 12 June, 1666; removed about 1682 to Hackensack, where he died shortly afterwards. He married Barentje 26 February, 1661. For further record of him refer to Scandinavian Immigrants in New York, by John O. Evjen.

Maria Williams, wife of Joseph Smith (son of Johannes Smith and Barentje Helling) was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York, 25 May, 1718, and died probably before 1797 at Harlem, New York. Her father, Frederick Williams, was baptised in the same church, 7 March, 1688, son of Jan Willemszen (Williams) and Lÿsbetje Frederiks, daughter of Frederik Arentszen Blom, otherwise "de Drayer", by his wife Margrietje Pieters from Breda. Frederick Williams lived on Queen street in New York city; made his will 18 September, 1740, probated 14 July, 1768. It was filed in Liber 26 of Wills at New York city, page 323. He married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, 16 October, 1706 to Maria Waldron, daughter of Daniel Waldron by his wife Sarah Rutgers, daughter of Rutger Willemszen van Langendyck by his wife Gysbertje Maurits. Jan Willemszen was born in Amsterdam, the Netherlands, about 1670; was a soldier; married as the widower of Sara Pollert to Lÿsbetje Frederiks in the Dutch church in New York city, 13 December, 1685. They resided on Pearl street in New York in 1686. The New York Public Library has a very incorrect manuscript on this Williams family, one of the earlier compilations of the late James Riker.

Jacob Smith of the present connection probably rented part of the house at 115 Lombardy street in New York city. In 1826 James Coffee, a mariner, was at this address and in the two years prior to that a Joanna Smith, widow, resided at the location. Diligent attempts to associate this Joanna Smith with the present Jacob Smith were to no avail. As a number of other persons had this address, it is probable that it was an inn, and that Jacob Smith maintained a bakery in the building.

In 1850 an Ezra Smith is listed in the New York city census, with a wife Mary A. Smith and a Smith Valentine in his family. This seemed strongly suggestive, but when descendants of Ezra Valentine Smith were confronted with these names, negative responses were elicited. Other suggestive references were found in a bible record owned by the Long Island Historical Society, which stated that a John Smith senior died 29 January, 1823, aged 42. He married 17

Lysbetje Frederiks, wife of Jan Willemszen, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, 17 August, 1659; she married 2, Jan de la Montagne of Harlem, New York. Her father, Frederik, son of Arent Blom, had come from Swartensluis in the Netherlands; he married Margrietje Pieters in the said church 20 June, 1656.

Maria Waldron, wife of Frederick Williams, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York, 25 July, 1686. Her father, Daniel Waldron, was born about 1650 at Haarlem in the Netherlands; he removed to New Amsterdam or New York, where he was a gunstock maker. He was the son of Joseph Waldron, born at Haarlem, the Netherlands, about 1610; the latter was a son of Johannes Waldron of Haarlem by Maria Goverts. This last is very evident from a footnote on these connections in the Revised History of Harlem, New York, by James Riker, in spite of allegations which made Joseph the son of a Resolved Waldron senior. Joseph Waldron married Aeltje Hendricks, daughter of Hendrick Koch, and who died before 1649; he married 2, Annetje Daniels in the Dutch church at Amsterdam, the Netherlands, 13 May, 1649. The latter was the mother of Daniel Waldron, and upon the death of her husband in New Netherlands in 1663, she married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York, 1 December, 1668, Harman Smeeman from Ditmarsen. After his death the widow married 3, in the same church, 15 April, 1682, Coenradt ten Eyck.

Sarah Rutgers, wife of Daniel Waldron, was of Esopus (Kingston), New York. She was born about 1654 and died at New York city, 7 January, 1738, the daughter of Rutger Willemszen van Langendyck of New York city and Kingston; his wife Gysbertje Maurits is incorrectly called Martyns in The Van Deursen Genealogy, which incidentally contains an incorrect Netherlands ancestry of the van Deursens. (See the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 65, p. 62).

Information from Mrs. Reid Mercer of the Flatts, Bermuda, and Le Froy's Memorials of the Bermudas, particularly vol. I, has been most useful. The records of the Reformed Dutch church of the city of New York have been published as the first three volumes of the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical [illegible]

October, 1812 to Jane Woertendyck by whom he had John, born 4 September, 1813; Sophronia Woertendyke, born the same day; Frederick Woertendyck, born 4 November, 1817, died 16 May, 1856; Thomas Return, born 17 May, 1820, and Jacob Valentine, born 29 March, 1822. In a previous generation a Thomas Return Smith, very likely a brother of this John, had a wife Hannah who was a witness to the will of Jacob Waterbury, 5 January, 1798. The latter had a brother named Ezra Waterbury.

In 1822-3, Nancy, widow of John Smith was of 137 Lombardy street in New York, and was again recorded the following year. In a will dated 21 November, 1800, probated 9 December, 1800, John Durham of New York mentions among his children his daughter Nancy, wife of John Smith. It has not been established that this is the widow mentioned above. The ubiquity of the names in these Smith families makes research exceedingly difficult, and gives rise to apparent associations of names which cannot be taken as significant. The foregoing have been given as examples of such instances.

Nevertheless we have found very strong presumptive evidence of the parentage of Jacob Smith who married Henrietta Ward, provided family records are correct.

Ichabod Smith of Huntington, New York, made his will 10 March, 1800; it was proved 9 April, 1801 at Riverhead, New York. Therein he mentions his wife Phoebe and the children: Epenetus, Lemuel, Elizabeth (wife of Richard Oakley), Phoebe (wife of John Sammis), Peleg (then deceased), and Ebenezer. The executors of the will were Samuel Wood, Josiah Smith and Ezra Valentine. The discovery of the last mentioned individual stimulated an intensive investigation into the descendants of Ichabod Smith, and it was found that two of his sons had removed to New York city. These were Epenetus Smith and Lemuel Smith. Lemuel Smith had married at Huntington, New York, 9 March, 1799 to Sarah Valentine, daughter of Richard and Mary (Oakley) Valentine of Dicks Hills, Huntington, and sister of the Ezra Valentine who was an executor of the will of Ichabod Smith. Moreover Ezra Valentine had married Elizabeth Vail, daughter of Platt and Susannah (Thurston) Vail, and a niece of Phoebe Vail, wife of Ichabod Smith. It will be observed that a double relationship existed between the connections of Ezra Valentine and those of Lemuel Smith.

Of the descendants of Ichabod Smith, the connections of most have been accounted for, except in the family of Lemuel. Lemuel Smith disappears from directory record in 1815, and he probably died in an epidemic of yellow fever which visited New York city in that year. The baptisms of two of his daughters are recorded in the registers of the First Presbyterian church at New York city; and from the census of 1810 it is clearly evident that he had a male child in his family who was probably a son, as it is listed in the same manner as were his known daughters. We are convinced, af-

ter long consideration, that this child was Jacob Smith of the present connection.

Epenetus Smith, brother of Lemuel Smith, resided for many years at 157 Chatham square in New York city. This was on the Boston Post Road, and there was an inn or porter-house at the same address, run in the early years of the nineteenth century by a John I. Ward, who was there as late as 1812. This porter-house keeper may have been related to Henrietta Ward, wife of Jacob Smith, and if so, the circumstance may have given rise to the story that Jacob Smith was an inn-keeper on the Boston Post Road.

Ezra Valentine died at Huntington, New York 7 April, 1810; his wife Elizabeth had died 9 March before. Elizabeth Smith, wife of Richard Oakley and daughter of Ichabod and Phoebe (Vail) Smith, evidently provided for the only surviving child. We are of the opinion that she took care also of the orphaned children of Lemuel Smith, and perhaps the widow Sarah also lived with her sister-in-law if she survived. This would satisfy in part the family tradition that two aunts reared Jacob Smith; for if Phoebe (Smith)Sammis were the aunt, every requirement of family record would be satisfied.

To review: it is found that if the foregoing connections are correctly stated, we have 1) the mother of Jacob Smith was surnamed Valentine; 2) an Ezra Valentine was related; 3) there were just two daughters of Ichabod Smith who could have been aunts of Jacob Smith; 4) Lemuel Smith, at least, evidently died young, leaving very small children, including a son; 5) members of this family lived on the Boston Post Road. It is true, however, that we have not found legal evidence that Jacob Smith was the son of Lemuel Smith and Sarah Valentine. On the other hand, no other Ezra Valentine has been found after exhaustive search; the family records were given to the writer without any foreknowledge of these circumstances; and no negative evidence of any character has been discovered. To deny the validity of this connection is to assert that we have a number of astonishing coincidences, even when it is considered that the connection concerns a Smith family. The following chart will make these connections clear:

MOSES VAIL m. PHOEBE PLATT

PHOEBE VAIL m. ICHABOD SMITH — PLATT VAIL m. SUSANNA THURSTON

ELIZABETH SMITH m. RICHARD OAKLEY — PHOEBE SMITH m. JOHN SAMMIS — LEMUEL SMITH m. SARAH VALENTINE — ELIZABETH VAIL m. EZRA VALENTINE brother of SARAH VALENTINE, wife of LEMUEL SMITH

PHOEBE SMITH — MARY VALENTINE SMITH — JACOB SMITH m. HENRIETTA WARD

In view of the foregoing circumstances, therefore, we state this to be our considered opinion and present conviction that

Jacob Smith was the son of

5. LEMUEL SMITH 16
m. SARAH VALENTINE
daughter of Richard Valentine and Mary Oakley

He was born about 1769 at South Huntington, New York, & baptised by the Reverend John Close in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 9 July, 1769.

He had removed to New York city, New York before 1799,and in 1801 was a shoemaker at 29 Cherry street. In 1812 he removed to Elizabeth street corner of Pump street, and where he was until 1815, the last time recorded. Probably he died of yellow fever during an epidemic which visited New York in 1815. No will has been found, and administration papers were not filed.

Lemuel Smith married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, and by the Reverend Abraham Schenck, 9 March, 1799 to Sarah Valentine.

Issue:

1. Phoebe, born at New York city, New York, 22 January, 1801,baptised in the First Presbyterian church at that place, 19 April, 1801. No further record.
2. Mary Valentine, born at New York city, New York, 22 January, 1804, baptised in the First Presbyterian church there, 3 June 1804. No further record.
3. Jacob (as we believe); married Henrietta Ward. See page 16.

NOTES

The baptismal and marriage record of Lemuel Smith appear on the registers of the First Presbyterian church of Huntington, New York, copies of which are on file in the Huntington Historical Society. There are two manuscript copies of the registers of baptisms and marriages of the First Presbyterian church of New York city, to which we have referred. One has been printed in The New York Historical Society Quarterly for July, 1918, vol. II, page 55; the other, which is a different register, is in possession of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. Contemporary Directories of New York city were consulted for addresses of record.

Additional information is greatly desired, in order to establish or correct the connections already given.

Lemuel Smith was the son of

6. ICHABOD SMITH 32
m. PHOEBE VAIL
daughter of Moses Vail and Phoebe Platt

He was born at South Huntington, New York, probably in 1730; and baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, by the Reverend Ebenezer Prime, 31 May, 1730.

He owned property at South Huntington, now called Banfield's, and where he was a farmer. He, with his son Ichabod signed the Association lists in Huntington during the war of the American Revolution, 8 May, 1775; in this however he seems to have been motivated by expediency, for when the British encamped in Huntington he swore allegiance to George III, in 1778. After the war he presented claims amounting to seven pounds, twelve shillings to the new government for oats and salt hay confiscated by English troops for forage. In 1782 he was assessed at a valuation of one hundred & five pounds, or in the upper third of the assessment; and was then living at West Hills.

He died at South Huntington of pneumonia, 26 March, 1801, and was buried in the Smith cemetery there the next day. The gravestone inscription states his age to have been 71 years. The will of Ichabod Smith was dated 10 March, 1800, & proved at Riverhead, New York 9 April, 1801; it is recorded in Liber B, page 127 of Wills.

He married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 2 April, 1754 to Phoebe Vail, also called Veal, who survived him eight months.

Issue:

1. Ichabod, born at Huntington about 1755. He was a resident of that place in 1775; further record uncertain. An Amelia Smith, daughter of Ichabod of Huntington, baptised there 7 January, 1798, was perhaps descended. He is probably not to be identified with a contemporary who was baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 2 December, 1754, and who married in the same church, 29 January, 1779, Susanna Marvin.
2. Peleg, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 25 December, 1757, died before his father. He married Rachel,

who died 18 September, 1829, aged 61, and who was buried in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington. Issue:

i. Israel, born 1782, died 15 June, 1813; buried in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington. Administration on his estate was granted to Richard Oakley, 28 July 1813, the widow Sarah renouncing. Issue:

A. Almira.

B. Cornelius.

ii. Amelia, died unmarried 9 June, 1790.

iii. Elizabeth, born in 1793, died 5 March, 1814. She is identified as the one who married 6 June, 1811 to Elkanah Rogers, born 29 April, 1790, son of William and Esther (Hawley) Rogers. Elkanah Rogers married 2, Julia Hawkins. Five children are credited to the first marriage, which is probably incorrect. Elizabeth may have been the mother of (ROGERS):

A. Elizabeth, who married three times, 1, Brush; 2, Bishop and 3, unknown.

3. Epenetus, born at Huntington, New York in 1759, died probably at that place, 9 September, 1839 and was buried in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington. He was a tailor in New York city from 1801 to 1821, residing chiefly at 157 Chatham square. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington and by the Rev. Abraham Schenck, 1 April, 1792 to Temperance Ketcham of Babylon, New York, daughter of Jesse and Temperance (Brush) Ketcham. Temperance (Ketcham) Smith died at South Huntington, 15 April, 1839. Issue:

i. Charles W., born probably at New York city in 1796, died 20 December, 1849, and buried in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington. His wife Harriet died 21 August, 1833, aged 35 years, 6 months and 6 days; she is buried beside him. Issue not traced.

ii. Clarissa, born at New York city, 13 February, 1799; recorded as baptised in the First Presbyterian church in New York shortly afterward, date not given. Not traced further.

iii. Elias Locke, born at New York city, 18 February, 1801, baptised in the First Presbyterian church there 19 April, 1801. He was a hardware merchant and alderman of New York city, and retired to Oyster Bay, New York; he died at the latter place 7 August, 1874 and was buried in the village cemetery. His wife was Sarah Townsend Parrish, born at Oyster Bay, 22 November, 1799, died 9 December, 1882, buried beside her husband; she was daughter of Isaac and Anne (Latting) Parrish of Oyster Bay. Issue (at least):

A. Anne Townsend, born 5 March, 1829, died 5 June 1829.

B. Henry Parrish Locke, born 2 October, 1832, died 15 April, 1867.

C. Phoebe Clara, born 13 December, 1837, died 13 February, 1840.
D. Juliet H., died 25 August, 1887; married George N. Smith.

iv. Jesse Ketcham, born at New York city, 9 February, 1803, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at New York, 24 April, 1803; died 1 June, 1803.
v. Walter James, born at New York city, 28 July, 1804, baptised in the First Presbyterian church there, 30 September, 1804. Not traced further.
vi. George E., a tailor on Chatham square in New York city. Perhaps other children.

4. Elizabeth, probably the one baptised in the First Presbyterian church in Huntington, New York, 8 April, 1764; married there 22 December, 1798 to Richard Oakley, son of Samuel and Abigail (Wood) Oakley. See OAKLEY.
5. Ebenezer, probably the one baptised in the First Presbyterian Church in Huntington, 6 July, 1766. His will, dated 29 May 1820, was proved at Riverhead, New York 12 May, 1831, and is filed in Liber F, p. 177 of Wills. He married 15 December 1790 to Margaret Jarvis. Issue:
   i. Letitia, baptised at Huntington, 24 March, 1795, married 11 July, 1813, John Crum.
   ii. Abiram, baptised at Huntington, 24 March, 1795, married and had issue:
      A. George.
   iii. Rosetta, born 14 December, 1795 at Huntington, baptised there 8 April, 1796.
6. Phoebe, born in 1767, died 29 November, 1773; buried at Huntington, New York.
7. Lemuel, married Sarah Valentine. See page 27.
8. Phoebe, married John Sammis of Huntington, New York.
9. A child, buried at Huntington, 22 November, 1772.

NOTES

Reference has been had to the Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723 - 1779, as printed for Moses L. Scudder, and indexed. Unprinted registers of the same church according to copies in the Huntington Historical Society have been examined, and wills transcribed from the records in the office of the County Clerk at Riverhead, New York. There is an outline of some of these connections in the so-called Scudder Manuscripts in the Huntington Historical Society, some of which was compiled by the late Horace Rusco. This outline is not very correct. Cemetery inscriptions have been verified personally wherever possible, particularly those in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington. When examined some years ago this cemetery was found in a deplorable condition; gravestones had fallen and were flaking badly. South Huntington should be distinguished here from Huntington South, which

is the present Babylon; South Huntington is near the present Melville, although the term is occasionally extended (and wrongly so) to include Amityville.

In the Huntington Town Records, vol. III, p. 40, the name of Ichabod Smith appears as signing the oath of allegiance to George III of England; his claims for damages are in the Appendix to the same volume, p. 37. As a signer of Associations he is referred to in Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick G. Mather (indexed). The family of Elkanah Rogers who married Elizabeth Smith is also given by Mr. Mather; it needs correction. Ichabod Smith was probably sympathetic to the Colonial cause, for he appears in no conscription lists, and seems to have successfully escaped the notice of the British soldiery.

Ichabod Smith was the son of

7. JEHIEL SMITH 64
m. KEZIAH WOOD
daughter of Joseph Wood and Rebecca, probably Titus

He was born at Huntington, New York, not far from the Manor of Queens Village, in 1700.

Jehiel Smith settled in West Hills in Huntington township, & the farmstead which he built was also that later of his son Ichabod. His holdings of land were extensive; he had properties in the East Neck, at the South, in Copiague and elsewhere in Huntington. Not only a farmer, there is reason to believe that he was a horse-trader and fancier. His only civil service was an appointment to the constableship of Huntington, 2 May, 1727. He held office one year.

He died probably in the early part of February, 1759. His will, dated 31 January, 1759, was proved 15 February, 1759,& is filed in the Hall of Records at New York city, Liber 21, page 212 of Wills. His was probably the first burial in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington, and the site of his interment probably is marked by a field stone in the southeasternmost corner of the cemetery. His wife survived him.

Jehiel Smith married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, and by the Reverend Ebenezer Prime, 16 April, 1729 to Keziah Wood.

Issue:

1. Ichabod, married Phoebe Vail. See page 28.

2. Epenetus, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, 29 July, 1733, died about 1760 in the French and Indian wars. Apparently no issue.
3. Hepzibah, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, 1 February, 1735/6, married William Smith of New York city. Issue (at least) (SMITH):
    i. Phoebe, died 13 December, 1760, aged 17 months, 13 ds. and buried at Huntington, New York.
    ii. Hepzibah, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 8 April, 1764.
    iii. Ann, born 4 September, 1774, baptised in the First Presbyterian church in New York city, 2 October, 1774.
4. Ruth, baptised in the First church at Huntington, 31 May, 1741, married John Avery.
5. Elizabeth, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, 28 March, 1743/4, married Thomas Brush, son of Thomas and Temperance (Denton) Brush. See BRUSH.
6. Keziah, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, 12 July, 1747, married Joseph Titus.

NOTES

The church records of Huntington have been referred to under Ichabod Smith. Jehiel Smith's election as constable appears in Huntington Town Records, vol. II, p. 358; other information was obtained from the Scudder Manuscripts owned by the Huntington Historical Society. Acknowledgment is made here of the friendly and coöperative attitude of the Society, and the assistance contributed by the members, notably Mrs. Irving S. Sammis, has been of very great value to the present writer. In Huntington-Babylon Town History by Mrs. Sammis and published in 1937 by the Society, the following appears at page 68:

> Home burial was the early custom. This accounts for the many tiny enclosures still to be seen as one drives about the country, and for many more which have been obliterated, each set apart in some convenient corner of a farm for a family burial plot. Field stones marked the graves when cut tombstones could not be obtained, and, as property changed ownership and families moved, these little plots were often neglected, stones fell and broke, bushes and trees overgrew all, and finally stranger hands cleared the growth and plowed the land.
>
> Although a record of 1669 mentions "the highe waye or buring hill" as a boundary of a home lot in Huntington, there is nothing to indicate that it refers to the old cemetery on the Ridge, now corner of Main Street and Nassau Avenue. There was no definite setting apart of this hill for the purpose, but it was probably used for burial by or before 1700. A deed of May, 1721, by which Samuel Smith conveyed lands to

his son Jehial (sic), names a tract of nineteen acres as being "at a place commonly known as Stony Hollow," while he was to have nine acres "at the field that lyeth on the west side of the path from the burying place to the Hollow Pond to be taken at the north part of the field." This definitely indicates graveyard and path beside it more than a century before the Universalist Church was built on its east in 1837. To say that a certain burial was the first there, because the oldest dated stone known is of this person, is useless. Of necessity, unmarked graves were very common through the early years, and markers have failed and disappeared. Burials there were discontinued long ago, except for the occasional interment of someone whose forefathers rest there.

Jehiel Smith ran an account with Henry Lloyd of Queens Village (fo. 43, 1731, Account Books of the Lloyd Family, in the Long Island Historical Society library): "to a pair of wool cards 4/; a funnel paid by wheat and cash - 9d." Evidently someone in the family was a weaver.

Jehiel Smith was the son of

8. SAMUEL SMITH 128
m. MARY COREY
daughter of John Corey and Mary Cornish

He was born at Milford, Connecticut, in February, 1664/5, & baptised in the First Church at that place, 21 July, 1672.

He had removed to Huntington, New York before 1688, and probably about 1682 when his father settled in the town. He is on the assessment list of 1688 with a valuation of twenty-one pounds, fifteen shillings. Subsequently in town meeting, 2 April, 1689 it was voted and granted that Samuel Smith is to have a hundred pound right of land from the first settlement lands of the town and eight acres of division land, "in and about the place whare hee made coale last micalmus he paying for it in specia and time as the others doe." On 1 April, 1690 he held lands adjacent to John Corey.

He was chosen constable of the town, 3 July, 1691; contributed seven shillings nine pence toward the patent of 1694. His hundred right derived from this patent was paid for by Thomas Smith, and was adjacent likewise to that of John Corey. John Corey deeded land to Samuel Smith, 13 February, 1695, and Samuel Smith and his wife Mary in turn, at the time calling John Corey their brother, deeded the latter

certain lands. A deed filed at Huntington, dated 18 February 1695, from Thomas Smith and his wife Sarah to Samuel Smith, conveyed land which had been the property of their father Nicholas Smith. Samuel Smith was pound-keeper, 7 May, 1695; he is mentioned in several other references in the town records.

Samuel Smith was a blacksmith, ironsmith and charcoal maker. While he held lands in Huntington and lived in the west central part of the village, he seems also for a time to have been a tenant on the Manor of Queens Village, and he did iron-work and forging for Henry Lloyd, lord of the Manor.

By means of several deeds Samuel Smith disposed of most of his property in later years. The last record of him is dated 2 April, 1733, when he paid Henry Lloyd for an account of a son Eliphalet Smith. No will was recorded, and administration papers were not filed.

He married 1, 14 February, 1688/9 to Mary Corey, who had deceased before 1 January, 1731/2, when Henry Lloyd entered in his Account Books that Samuel Smith senior had paid the account of "May" van Schayk "he having married her." In the records of the First Church at Huntington, Samuel Smith is reported as having married the widow Mary van Scoy (van Scoyack, van Schaick) 15 February, 1732/3. One of these entries is either wrong by something more than a year, or Smith entered into a common-law marriage contract and had it sanctified later. His second wife was the widow of Edward van Scoy of Oyster Bay, New York, whose will, dated 29 May, 1728, was proved (without date) shortly thereafter.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Samuel, born at Huntington, New York, 30 January, 1689/90; living 5 February, 1732, when his father and step-mother deeded land to him, calling him their son (Deeds, office of the town clerk, Huntington, Liber II, page 717). His connections remain unproved, and he may have removed to Stamford, Connecticut, as the account Books of Henry Lloyd cross-reference him to their "Stamford account." He was not, as has been alleged, the Samuel Smith who married Esther Wickes. The latter, a contemporary of the present Samuel, was born at Jamaica, New York, son of Amos and Mary Smith of that place. He married, as from Jamaica, 6 June, 1732 to Esther Wickes, daughter of Nathaniel and Phoebe (Jarvis) Wickes. For further connections of this family see WICKES-WICKS and VALENTINE.
2. Josiah, born at Huntington, New York, 12 June, 1692, a resident of South Huntington, where he died 22 October, 1769. He was buried in the Smith cemetery at South Huntington. The

name of his first wife, mother of his children, is unknown, is married 2, at Southold, New York but recorded in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 25 March, 1739/40 to Christian Bailey, who died at Huntington 7 or 11 February, 1759, aged 61 years, 6 months and 5 days; widow of James Petty and daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Cooper) Bailey of Southold. In the printed First Church Records of Huntington her name is misprinted as Potts. It is supposed that he married 3, (altho not given in the bible record), 23 March, 1768 to Jane van Velsor Issue, by first wife:

i. Jonathan, born at Huntington, New York, 22 November, 1722, died 20 February, 1784. His will was proved at Riverhead, New York 8 March, 1784, and is filed at Liber 36, page 307 of Wills. His wife was Elizabeth Conklin of Southold, sister of Thomas Conklin of that place; she was born there 11 August, 1724 and died at Huntington, 10 May, 1792. As the widow of Jonathan Smith she married 2, Nathan Woodhull, widower, son of Richard and Mary (Fordham) Woodhull. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Conklin) Smith had issue:

A. Josiah, born at Huntington, New York, 6 June, 1755, died there 9 April, 1813. His will of 6 April, 1813, was proved 5 June, 1813, and filed in Liber C, page 331 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. His wife was Abigail Chichester, born 17 April, 1761, baptised in the 1st church at Huntington 7 June, 1761, died 18 June, 1818, daughter of Eliphalet and Mary (Pine) Chichester. Issue:

a. Mary, born 31 December, 1783, died 16 August, 1811; married 10 May, 1800 to Timothy Ketcham, son of Zophar and Jemima (Ruscoe) Ketcham. See KETCHAM.

b. Abigail died at Huntington, New York, 23 October, 1781, aged 7 days.

c. Ezra, born at Huntington, New York, in February 1788; baptised in the 1st Presbyterian church there 4 May 1788. He died at Huntington 4 April, 1754. of which place he was a resident. He married Susan Ireland, born in 1792, died 6 April, 1874, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Kelsey) Ireland. Susan was baptised at Huntington 5 December of 1810, "being dangerously sick." Among their children were Charles E., died 16 June, 1845, aged 15 years, 2 mos. and 22 days; George Denmon, died 19 September, 1817, aged 2 years, Sarah E., died 5 February, 1821, aged 3 years, 5 months; Elias, baptised 27

December, 1811, died 1 September, 1878. He married Martha Harned, who died 22 April, 1900 aged 75 years, 3 months and 29 days. Their son Elias married Anne Covert and had Gaylord and a daughter, wife of Jesse E. Oakley. Other children of Elias and Martha (Harned) Smith were Julia who died 22 April, 1891, aged 46 years, 5 months and 7 days; and Charles E., died 13 April, 1848, aged 15 months and 14 days.

d. Elizabeth, born at Huntington in 1790, died 3 February, 1809, married as his first wife to Silas Wood, son of Joshua and Ruth (Brush) Wood. See WOOD (HALIFAX).

e. Benjamin, died at Huntington 13 February, 1792, aged 1 month, 27 days.

f. James, born at Huntington 21 April 1792 died 8 August, 1879; married Phoebe Woolsey and had issue.

g. Josiah, born 17 September, baptised 4 December, 1795, died at Huntington 30 January, 1882; married Rhoda who died 17 April, 1827 aged 31 years, 18 days. He was town clerk of Huntington. Issue.

h. David C., born in 1798, died 28 March, 1874. His wife Mary died 10 January of 1841, aged 40+.

i. Elias, born in 1801, died 3 February and buried 4 February, 1809, at Huntington.

B. Ezra, born at Huntington in 1757, died 12 August, 1759, aged 1 year, 8 months and 10 days.

C. Christian, born in 1760, died 24 June, 1782 at Huntington; married 5 April, 1779, Lemuel Carll son of Timothy and Hannah (Scudder) Carll. Issue (CARLL):

a. Elizabeth, married 15 February, 1799 to John Oakley, son of John and Ruth (Rogers) Oakley. See OAKLEY.

D. Zadock, born in 1762, died 4 October, 1798. His will, proved 31 January, 1799, was filed in Liber B of Wills at Riverhead, New York, page 40. It mentions wife Mary, son Jonathan, then under age; "in event another son is born" as though expecting child. According to Some Marriages from Records Kept by Mr. John Hegeman of Oyster Bay, and on 26 March, 1782 he married to Mary Conklin. Issue?

a. Jonathan, born 3 June, 1784; married El-

izabeth, maiden name not given. Their son Zadock C. died 16 February, 1800, aged 26 days.

b. John Conklin, born in 1790, died 8 August, 1797.

c. Philetus, born in 1792, died 25 September, 1798.

d. Mary, died 29 September, 1798, aged 3 years, two months, 14 days.

ii. Phillip, born at Huntington, New York, 25 March, 1729, baptised in the First Church there 30 May, 1730. He died 30 March, 1801 and his will, dated 5 July, 1799, was proved 9 April, 1801. He married in the same church, 2 January, 1757 to Bathsheba Heartt, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Wickes) Heartt; she died 14 December, 1816, aged 78. Issue:

A. Elizabeth, born 27 September, 1758, died 2 April, 1760.

B. Phineas, baptised 11 December, 1768, died before 5 July, 1799.

C. Keturah, baptised in the First Presbyterian Church at Huntington, 20 March, 1763, died 13 March, 1810.

D. John.

E. Selah, born 11 April, 1773, died 14 June, 1850; married Anna or Nancy Heartt, born 28 June, 1784, died 26 February, 1857. Issue:

a. Phillip, died 10 March, 1807, aged 1 year, 9 months and 13 days.

iii. Elizabeth, born 27 September, 1768, married Jonathan Brush, son of Robert and Isabella (Weekes) Brush. See BRUSH.

Perhaps other children.

3. Jehiel, married Keziah Wood. See page 31.

4. Isaac, born at Huntington, New York about 1705. His will, dated 4 March, 1779, was proved 31 January, 1791; it is filed at Liber A, page 203 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He was a resident in Dicks Hills, Huntington; married in the First Church there, 3 January, 1737/8 to Sarah Titus, daughter of John and Sarah (Platt) Titus. Issue:

i. Sarah, baptised at Huntington, 5 December, 1740; married 11 December, 1758 to Joseph Buffet junior.

ii. Isaac, baptised 26 April, 1741 at Huntington, married 21 December, 1760 to his cousin Anne Smith, a daughter of Amos and Mary (Lewis) Smith. He died intestate before 4 September, 1781, upon which date his uncle Josiah Smith was granted administration. On 26 April, 1810, the widow died of pneumonia.

iii. Zebulun, baptised at Huntington, 23 September, 1744, died 20 September, 1807. He married 8 November, 1768,

to Deborah, daughter of Parrott and Abigail (Wood) Fleet, and by a license issued 2 November, 1768.

iv. Jesse, identified as the one baptised at Huntington, New York, 12 July, 1747, possibly the one baptised 9 October, 1743.

v. Elizabeth, identified as the one baptised 19 May, 1751, married 3 December, 1772 to Samuel Carman.

vi. Jacob, baptised 23 September, 1750, possibly the one who married Rachel Morris, 5 April, 1775.

vii. Eliphalet.

5. Amos, born at Huntington, New York in 1707, died at Dicks Hills in Huntington township, 21 February, 1771, and buried on the Daniel Nostrand farm at Huntington. His will, dated 10 August, 1767, was proved 2 April, 1771 at New York city. He married in the First Church at Huntington, 16 December, 1735 to Mary, dau. of John Lewis. Issue:

i. Mary, born at Huntington, New York about 1738, married in the First Church at that place, 22 May, 1758 to Cornelius Heartt, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Wickes) Heartt.

ii. Anna, identified as the child baptised 6 May, 1739, died in 1767, married her cousin Isaac Smith, son of Isaac and Sarah (Titus) Smith.

iii. Amos, baptised at Huntington, New York, 23 August, 1741, died in 1784/5. His will was proved 24 January, 1785, and confirmed 10 February, 1785; it is filed in Liber 37, p. 392 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married 12 June, 1768 to Mary Morris, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Heartt) Morris, and who was baptised 26 May, 1745. Issue:

A. Ruth, baptised 8 October, 1769

B. Elizabeth.

C. Mary

D. Amos, born in 1778, died in 1860. He married 5 October, 1817 to Sarah (Berry) (Jackson) Smith, widow. Issue:

a. Gilbert H., born in 1818, died in 1870; married Mary Powell, born in March, 1829 and died in 1911.

b. Mary.

c. George W., in 1914 a resident of New York city, New York.

iv. Silas, identified as the one baptised in the First Church at Huntington, 9 February, 1755; will dated 21 May, 1817, filed in Liber D of Wills, p. 89, Riverhead, New York.

6. Mary, born probably at Huntington, New York about 1709, married in the First Church there, 5 June, 1727 to Abiel Titus, son of Abiel and Esther Titus. Issue (TITUS):

i. Ruth, baptised 28 July, 1728 at Huntington, married 17 January, 1751 to William Gould of Smithtown, New York.

ii. Ann, baptised 2 March, 1730 at Huntington, married 16 February, 1751, Stephen Ketcham, son of Nathaniel Ketcham. See KETCHAM.

7. Ann, probably twin with Mary, and born about 1709; married 5 June, 1727 to Charles Wright of Newtown, New York.
8. Abraham, probably a son, much associated with Samuel Smith and Abraham Corey. Not traced further.
9. Eliphalet, for whose account his father paid Henry Lloyd of Queens Village, 2 April, 1733.

NOTES

The birth date of Samuel Smith is given in the Milford Vital Records as "neare the midle of Feb, 1664", published in the American Genealogist, vol. IX, page 112; we are indebted to Donald L. Jacobus of New Haven for a transcript of the baptismal record. Samuel Smith is of considerable reference in The Town Records of Huntington and Babylon, as printed: II, p. 21 (the 1688 assessment); II, p. 57 (entry of birth of son Samuel); II, p. 83 (marriage); II, 153 (contribution towards the Fletcher patent of 1694) II, 156 (hundred pound right); II, 163 (John Corey conveys to Samuel Smith, 13 February, 1695, and then following is a conveyance, from Samuel Smith and his wife Mary to John Corey, whom they call their brother. This was acknowledged 10 February, 1695, and is filed in Deeds, I, p. 444); II, 165, a deed from Thomas Smith and his wife Sarah to Samuel Smith. In this Thomas Smith and his wife sell to Samuel Smith the home lot that he had in the middle of Huntington village near the meeting house. It is recited that it had at the beginning been in the tenure of John Lum, then to John Matthews who sold it to John Goulding; the latter sold it to Nicholas Smith. By the time Thomas Smith conveyed it to his brother it had fruit trees and fences, a dwelling house, barn, orchard and garden; and he had had it of their parents Nicholas and Mary Smith.

Other references to Samuel Smith in the printed Town Records will be found in vol. II, p. 175 (appointed poundkeeper); II, pp. 198-199 (conveyance of a hundred pound right of land 12 January, 1697 from Thomas Whitson and Martha his wife to Samuel Smith); II, pp. 242-243 (when Wigwam Swamp was sold to Samuel Smith for 7s 6d per acre, he engaging to fence it).

Unprinted records show that he called himself a blacksmith in January, 1709/10 when he sold land to Jeremiah Wood (Deeds, I,p.608); and in the next several years he conveyed property to his sons, evidently to settle his estate in advance of his decease. He gave land to his son Josiah 31 January, 1714 (Deeds, II, 153); to his son Jehiel, 18 May, 1721 (Deeds, II, 402); to his son Amos, 25 May, 1732 (Deeds, II, 709) and to his son Samuel 5 February, 1732-1733 (Deeds, II, 717). Samuel Smith is also of reference in the Account Books of Henry Lloyd, the originals of which are in the Long Island Historical Society at Brooklyn, New York.

His children have been listed in the Scudder Manuscripts on file in the library of the Huntington Historical Society. The statement is made in these MSS. that Samuel and Mary (Corey) Smith had also the following children: Zophar, Eliakim and Micah. It is improbable that Zophar was of this connection, and Micah is known not to have been. Zophar Smith married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 5 October, 1742 to Susanna Sammis; and his will, dated 26 November, 1759, was proved 18 December, 1759. It mentions the children, but not by name; his brother John Bailey and David Rusco were executors. For certain connections of Micah Smith see SAMMIS. Eliakim was reasonably a grandson of Nicholas Smith, and he may have been son of Samuel. This, however, is not indicated by the records, in view of the fact that Samuel Smith apparently conveyed property to all of his surviving sons by deed. We have therefore assigned Eliakim as probably a son of Thomas Smith. We understand that a large part of an original compilation of this family was done by Horace Rusco of Huntington, and also by George R. Smith, at one time of 292 St. John's Place, Brooklyn, New York.

Samuel Smith was the son of

9. NICHOLAS SEVERSMITH or SMITH 256
m. MARY TIBBALS
daughter of Thomas Tibbals and

He was born in the Netherlands, and probably about 1635.

The first record of him in North America thus far found seems to have been 28 October, 1662 when Richard Baldwin, Secretary for Milford states that at a town meeting held on that date, Nicholas Seversmith, a Dutchman, was to be granted half of an acre of land in the Mill Neck adjacent to Joseph Baldwin, if the land was there to be had. The looseness of this description indicates only that the surveying of the day had certain limitations.

Two years afterward he had married and definitely had a home in Milford. He is thenceforth chiefly of record in the registers of the First Church, usually called Nicholas Smith, but in 1675 again referred to as Nicholas Seversmith. Three repetitions of this unusual surname indicates that Seversmith is an adaptation of the Dutch nomenclature to English terms, & that properly Nicholas Seversmith was Claes Severtszen Smit. For a discussion of this see the NOTES following.

On 10 November, 1682 he intended removal to Huntington, New York and in a deed from Joseph Bayley of that place to him he

is called a carpenter and resident of Milford in Connecticut. This deed gave him land which he deeded back to Bayley on 7 November, 1685.

Another deed between Smith and Bayley dated 13 November, 1682 shows that the former was bonded to give Bayley produce, and among other things "Nicholas Smith doth ingage to make a wheele to grind apples and ye post to stay ye wheele at ye dweling hous of ye afore sd Joseph Bayly free bee a contract in bargan..." By 1684 Nicholas Smith had definitely removed to Huntington as he is called a resident of that place in a deed from John Goulding to him, 28 January,1684. He is listed at a valuation of twenty-one pounds in the assessment of 1688. Various deeds are filed at Huntington during these years, some of which are printed in The Town Records of Huntington and Babylon, vol. I. He with his wife Mary made over to their son Cornelius 9 March, 1697. A deed between his two sons Thomas and Samuel as signed 18 February, 1695, establishes several connections. Unprinted indentures include one dated 1 March, 1699 from John Adams of Huntington, weaver, and this is the last time we have found Nicholas Smith recorded.

No will has been found, and no administration papers were filed.

Nicholas Smith married in the First Church at Milford, Ct., and by Mr. Benjamin Fenn, 12 July, 1664 to Mary Tibbals of that place. She was living in 1699.

Issue:

1. Samuel, married Mary Corey. See page 33.
2. Thomas, born at Milford, Connecticut about 1666; baptised in the First Church at that place, 18 June, 1671. He was a resident of Huntington, New York, and had evidently deceased before 1731/2. He was given an assessment valuation in 1688 of £21, and is next of record 9 January, 1691 when he had finished laying the floor of the meeting house. Four days later Thomas Smith and Benjamin Scudder engaged to build a grist mill at Stony Brook, provided they could obtain enough help to encourage them to do it. This evidently was a failure. On 9 April, 1694 he was appointed constable and in the same year contributed to the Fletcher patent. He was chosen to take account of intestate estates, 6 May, 1718; 5 May, 1719 and 2 May, 1721; and again chosen constable 3 May, 1720. He married Sarah, possibly a daughter of Captain Thomas Fleet. Issue:
    i. Thomas, born about 1686, called senior upon his becoming a member of the First Church at Huntington, 31 July, 1735. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue (at least):

A. Thomas, born about 1710, probably at Huntington, New York; his will, dated 19 March, 1763 was proved 21 April, 1763. He married in the First Church at Huntington to Martha Burtis, 17 February, 1731/2. Issue:

a. Mary.

b. Martha, probably married 27 April, 1763 in the First Presbyterian Chh. at Huntington to Nathaniel Whitman, son of John and Martha (Sammis)Whitman. See WHITMAN.

c. Thomas, married 15 September, 1759, Jemima Smith, probably daughter of Alexander and Bathsheba(Carll)Smith.

d. Timothy.

e. Alexander.

B. Alexander, married 4 February, 1728/9 to Bathsheba Carll. Issue, probably:

a. Jemima, married Thomas Smith, son of Thomas and Martha (Burtis) Smith.

Thomas and Sarah Smith perhaps had:

ii. Eliakim, said to have been born in 1696. He was of age on 27 October, 1718, when he bought lands of Thomas Gildersleeve of Huntington. In the Cemetery at Oldfields appears a stone for Eliakim Smith who died 31 December, 1839, aged 79. It would seem,then, that there were descendants; we have found little record.

Perhaps others.

3. Mary, birth not recorded, baptised in the First Church at Milford, Connecticut, 18 June, 1671; married at Huntington, New York, 28 March, 1689 to Dennis Heartt of that place. From the evident duplication of family names we assign the following as children of this union, but without proof (HEARTT):

i. Nicholas.

ii. Cornelius, born in Huntington about 1700,will dated 25 April, 1774, proved 9 May, 1774; it is filed in Liber 29, p. 97 of Wills at New York city. He married in the First Church at Huntington,7 June, 1726, Elizabeth Wickes, sister of Elnathan Wickes of Winnecommack, and probably daughter of John Wickes and Jemima his wife. Issue:

A. Cornelius, married 22 May, 1758,Mary Smith, daughter of Amos and Mary (Lewis) Smith.

B. Micah, married by license issued 9 October, 1767 to Anna Bryan, daughter of Alexander and Phoebe (Wood) Bryan.

C. Nicholas; mentioned in his father's will.

D. John, mentioned in his father's will.

E. Joshua, born 17 September, 1738, Minister of

the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York; died 3 October, 1828. He married Abigail Howell, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Havens) Howell of Centre Moriches, N. Y. Issue:

a. Elizabeth Catharine, married Alexander Bryan, son of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Smith) Bryan. See BRYAN.
b. Frances, born 21 May, 1775, died in 1798/9, married 12 December, 1794, William Rudyard.
c. John Locke, born 14 March, 1779, married Tryphena Smith. Issue.
d. Abigail, married Benjamin Ketcham.
e. Sarah, married 15 February, 1800, Isaac Scudder.
f. Julia Ann, married William Griffiths.
g. Mary, married 10 January, 1804, Samuel Johnson.
h. David Howell, born 13 January, 1791, married Phoebe Brown.
i. Glorianna, born 27 October, 1793, married 1, Isaac Arthur; 2, David Rice. Ancestor of James B. Cooper, of Babylon, New York.
j. James Fordyce, born 24 May, 1797, married Adeline Sammis, daughter of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Sammis.
k. Charles Johnson, born 29 May, 1798.

F. Elizabeth, married 10 August, 1756, Selah Carll.
G. Mary, married 11 Jan. (or Jun.), 1763, Daniel Smith.
H. Bathsheba, married 2 January, 1757, Phillip Smith, son of Josiah Smith.
I. Samuel, married 16 April, 1754, Hannah Wickes, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Lewis) Wickes. Issue.

4. Martha, born at Milford, Connecticut 7 April, 1669, baptised in the First Church there 18 June, 1671. No further record.
5. Andrew, born at Milford, Connecticut, 3 December, 1670, baptised in the First Church there 18 June, 1671. He married 21 May, 1696 to Sarah Tomlinson, daughter of Jonas Tomlinson. For further record of their descendants see Seymour Past and Present, by Campbell, Sharpe and Bassett, p. 553; also Family Records, (Heretofore Unpublished), issued by The Connecticut Chapter of the National Society, Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, Inc., pp. 231+
6. Sarah, born at Milford, Connecticut, 19 July, 1672, baptised

in the First Church at that place, 21 July, 1672; married at Huntington, New York, 11 December, 1690, John Matthews.

7. John, born at Milford, Connecticut, 20 July, 1675, died at Derby, Connecticut, 31 May, 1749. He married at Milford 1 June, 1699 to Mary Bracy, born at Hatfield, Massachusetts, 20 October, 1677, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Osburn) Bracy; she died at Derby 11 or 12 June, 1745. Issue.
8. Cornelius, born at Milford, Connecticut 12 December, 1675, baptised in the First Church there, apparently the same day. He married at Huntington, New York about 1700 to a daughter of James Chichester. Cornelius agreed to build a barn for Henry Lloyd of Lloyd's Neck, 21 January, 1711, for which he was to receive £10. Issue (at least):
   i. Cornelius. Not traced further.
9. Josiah, birth not recorded, baptised in the First Church at Milford, 15 July, 1677. No further record.
10. Hannah, born at Milford, Connecticut, 29 July, 1681, baptised in the First Church there, 31 July, 1681. No further record.

NOTES

The grant of land to Nicholas Seversmith from the town of Milford dated 28 October, 1662, is recorded on page 74 of volume 1 of the Milford Land Records in the town clerk's office. It is evident to us that this name is a result of Mr. Richard Baldwin's attempt to render Claes Severtszen Smit into English, as examples of this sort of translation can be found elsewhere. For example, at p.121 of vol. 1 of the original town records of Newtown, Long Island, a conveyance was made by Henerick Barnsmith to Joseph Sackett. Henry Barnsmith appears as well again in two other instruments; and there can be no doubt that this man was obviously Hendrick Barentszen Smit. That Seversmith does not represent the Dutch equivalent of Silversmith is undoubtedly true, for Zilversmit would have been directly translated. Moreover, Severt or Syvert is a Dutch prenomen, rarely used but nevertheless in good standing. Experts in Dutch nomenclature to whom we have shown this name agree that Nicholas Smith was originally Claes Severtszen Smit; he was therefore, son of an otherwise unknown Severt Smit.

To the present time our endeavors to locate this man in the New Netherlands prior to his advent to Milford have met with no success. In this connection, however, we have noted a number of similar names which must not be confused with those of the present line.

In The History of Brooklyn, New York, by Henry R. Stiles, vol. I, p. 56, there is mentioned the land of the first holders in Brooklyn. Referring to Thomas Bescher who conveyed land to Cornelis Lambertszen Cool, he states that the conveyance describes land adjacent to that of one Claes Cornelise Smit. Stiles then states

that he could not find Smit, which is not to be wondered at, for the original record reads Swits (i. e. Claes Corneliszen Switzard).

In the Book of Members of the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 9, pp. 38+, Claes Pieterszen Smit is recorded as having removed to Brooklyn before 1660. A Claes Smit or Nicholas Smith was briefly of record in Flushing in 1664. If this was the foregoing, he could not have been the Milford settler; and that he was not to be so identified in any case is indicated by the fact that this Nicholas Smith was son of a Peter Smith. Peter as a given name does not appear in the earlier generations of the Seversmith family.

In the Genealogy and History of the John Keysar Smith Family, in the list of the children of John and Grace (Hawley) Smith of Milford is given a Nicholas Smith. We do not find this Nicholas, and believe this to be a misidentification of Nicholas Seversmith. If so, this genealogy needs correction. See also The Whitney Family of Connecticut, by Stephen Whitney Phoenix, vol. I, p. 27.

We are indebted to Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven, Connecticut, for a list of the baptisms of the children of Nicholas Smith; for printed reference to their dates of birth, see the American Genealogist, vol. IX, pp. 100 and those following. Further record of Nicholas Smith will be found in the printed Town Records of Huntington and Babylon, vol. I, p. 345 (deed of Joseph Bayley of Huntington to Nicholas Smith); I, p. 378 (deed of John Goulding of Freshpond to Nicholas Smith); I, p. 414 (reverse deed, Smith to Goulding); I, p. 477 (Nicholas to his son Thomas Smith); II, p. 61 (John Ingersoll to Nicholas Smith); II, p. 119 (Richard Soper and wife to Nicholas Smith). In the original Deeds, Liber I, p. 362, Nicholas conveyed to his son Cornelius; he signed the instrument with an X mark, showing that he was illiterate. His wife also signed; and the deed, dated 9 March, 1697/8, was acknowledged the next day.

For other references to Nicholas Seversmith alias Smith, see the preceding pages.

Nicholas Seversmith (Claes Severtszen Smit) is indicated to have been son of one Severt Smit. Other than this, his ancestry is unknown to us.

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

A C K E R L Y - A K E R L Y

FIRST LINE

5. RUTH ACKERLY 21
m. JOHN FURMAN
son of Zebulun Furman and Dorothy Risley

She was born at Patchogue, Brookhaven township, New York, 28 September, 1777. No baptism is now of record.

She married John Furman at Patchogue probably about 1800, and thereafter they were residents in the southern part of that village. Nothing is known of her personal attributes.

She is said to have died in residence at that place, 26 February, 1853; and was buried in a probably unmarked grave in the older part of the Lakewood Cemetery at Patchogue.

She apparently died intestate, but no administration papers were filed.

For descendants see FURMAN, under #20.

NOTES

In The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick Gregory Mather, at p. 350 appears a note which was given to Mr. Mather by the late Professor James Furman Kemp of New York city, and which recites the above connection. Incorrect in part, see FURMAN for futher discussion.

The late Orville B. Ackerly, one time Clerk of the County of Suffolk, New York, compiled a manuscript genealogy of the Ackerly family, most of the notes on which he gave to the writer. The latter in 1921 caused these records to be printed in some part in The Journal of American Genealogy, vol. II, p. 69; and, with the exceptions noted herein, Mr. Ackerly endorsed this outline as accurate.

The birth and death records of Ruth (Ackerly) Furman were obtained from this source, and we understand, were taken from the family bible of Stephen Ackerly. We have not seen the latter. Other information was obtained from a MS. compiled by Barton Rollo Smith of Jamaica, New York; and from Mrs. Jacob L. Valentine of Brookhaven, New York.

Ruth Ackerly was the daughter of

6. STEPHEN ACKERLY or AKERLY 42
m. DOROTHY AKERLY
daughter of Nathaniel Akerly and Dorothy Tooker

He was born at Patchogue, Brookhaven township, New York, 19 August, 1742. No baptismal record has been found.

He signed Associations lists in Brookhaven, June, July and August, 1775 (#30, 185, 187, 189, 208), as an Associator to protect the interests of the Colonial revolutionaries in the township. He was a resident of Patchogue village, and is said to have been a real estate operator, holding much land in the southern part of the township. Traditionally also he was of a convivial temperament and was noted for his capacity in the aleshops of the village.

He died in residence at Patchogue, New York 26 May, 1819, and was buried in the old cemetery on Waverly avenue in the western part of Patchogue. No will or administration was filed.

He married, probably about 1768, to his first cousin Dorothy Akerly.

Issue, all born at Patchogue, New York:

1. Jemima, born 26 July, 1769, married Benajah Risley, son of William and (Beale) Risley. See RISLEY.
2. Ebenezer, married Hannah Beale. See immediately below.
3. Hannah, born 6 April, 1775, died 13 August, 1850; married Rueben Harned.
4. Ruth, married John Furman. See page 47.
5. Samuel, born 20 August, 1780, died 21 November, 1811, unmarried.

GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF EBENEZER AND HANNAH(BEALE)ACKERLY.

Ebenezer Ackerly, son of Stephen and Dorothy (Akerly) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York 23 August, 1773 and died there 24 April, 1826; he was buried in the old cemetery on Waverly avenue in the western part of Patchogue. He married about 1805 to Hannah Beale, born 1 July, 1781, daughter of Matthew Beale and his wife Hannah, widow of Daniel Swezey. As the widow of Ebenezer Ackerly, Hannah married second, David Case, and died 29 February, 1856. Issue, by Ebenezer Ackerly:

6. Matthew Beale, born at Patchogue, 10 March, 1806, died 22 March, 1853; married 24 November, 1838, Hannah Vail of Southold, New York, born 13 January, 1805. No issue. The widow afterwards married Burnett.
+7. Elisha, married Mary Ann Mitchell.
+8. Deborah, married Walter Dickerson.
+9. Samuel, married Charlotte Burnell.

+10. Hannah Maria, married Benjamin Franklin Reeve.
+11. Nathaniel, married Ann Munsell.
+12. Moses Harvey, married Mary Hudson Tyler.
13. Ebenezer, born 9 August, 1824, died 24 August, 1824.
14. Harriet, born 9 August, 1824, died 26 August, 1824.

7. Elisha Ackerly, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York 27 June, 1808 and died there 1 May, 1891. He married 27 February, 1831 to Mary Ann Mitchell, of Patchogue, born 17 September, 1811, died 4 June, 1885, daughter of William Willoby and Mary Jane Mitchell. Issue:

+15. William Jayne, married Alvenia Horton.
16. Harriet, born 28 July, 1834.
17. H. Emily, born 14 September, 1837, died 23 April, 1900; married Charles Frederick Wood and had a son.
+18. George Mitchell, married Jessie Mitchell Moger.
19. Anna Amelia, born 25 February, 1847, died 26 October, 1890; married John M. Conklin. Issue (CONKLIN):
i. George W.
ii. Bert, married Ashton.

8. Deborah Ackerly, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York, 1 September, 1810. She married Walter Dickerson, 20 March, 1834; he was born 5 April, 1810, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Swezey) Dickerson. Issue (DICKERSON):

20. Hannah Elizabeth, born 19 November, 1839, died 20 June, 1847.
21. Emma Amelia, born 13 January, 1842, died 12 June, 1847.
22. Mahlon Walter, born 24 April, 1846, died 25 June, 1847.

9. Samuel Ackerly, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York, 28 February, 1813 and died 22 July, 1880 at Brooklyn, New York; buried in the Mount Sinai cemetery in Brookhaven township. He married in November, 1840 to Charlotte Burnell, born at Miller's Place, Brookhaven township, N. Y., 15 April, 1817, died at Brooklyn, New York, 16 March, 1888, daughter of Dr. Sereno and Ruth (Hubbard) Burnell. Issue, born chiefly at Patchogue, New York:

+23. Orville Burnell, married 1, Ione Downs; 2, Maria K. (Corwin) Boyer; 3, Carrie Pauline Bailey.
+24. Ernest Burnell, married Mary Dalzell.
+25. Clifford Burnell, married E. Adelaide Howell.
26. Preston Burnell, born at Port Jefferson, New York, died there 26 September, 1854, aged 1 year, 5 months and 26 days.
27. Marion Lelia, born 18 August, 1855, died 16 February 18 , buried in the cemetery at Mount Sinai, Brookhaven New York. She married William L. van Dyck. Issue (VAN DYCK):

i. Florence.
ii. Samuel Ackerly.
iii. Marion Lelia.

10. Hannah Maria Ackerly, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale) Ackerly, was born 25 October, 1815; married Benjamin Franklin Reeve. Issue (REEVE):
+28. Walter Benjamin, married Jane Benjamin.
+29. Anna Maria, married Joseph Lester Dickerson.

11. Nathaniel Ackerly, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale)Ackerly, born 26 February, 1818, died at Jonesville, Michigan, 19 December 1900. He married Ann Munsell of Patchogue, New York. Issue:
30. Josephine Adelia, born at New York city, New York, 6 June, 1845, married Ransom. Resident of Jonesville, Michigan.
31. Charles Winfield, born at Brooklyn, New York 11 October 1847.
32. Henry Clay, born at Brooklyn, New York 13 January,1850.
33. Lewis Kossuth, born at Brooklyn, New York, 27 September, 1852.
34. Francis Marion, born at Brooklyn, New York, 25 June, 1855.

12. Moses Harvey Ackerly, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale) Ackerly, born 14 April, 1821, died of cholera 23 June, 1866. He married 20 January, 1847 to Mary Hudson Tyler, born 30 June, 1829, died 13 April, 1916, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hudson) Tyler. As the widow of Moses Harvey Ackerly she married 2, 27 January, 1869, Richard Thomas Osborn. Issue, by Moses Hudson Ackerly:
+35. Edwin Forrest, married Sarah Brewster Hawkins.
+36. John Tyler, married Mary Floyd Wiggins.
37. Evalyn Maria, born 9 July, 1852, died 10 June, 1887,married Giles Turner Loomis, son of C. C. and (Turner) Loomis. Issue (LOOMIS):
i. Agnes, died 30 April, 1897, aged about 16.
ii. Giles (Guy).
+38. Archibald Finn, married Eugenia Maestri.
+39. Moses Hudson, married Emma Griffin.
40. Louisa Osborn, born 30 October, 1872, married 29 December, 1898 to William R. Brown. Issue (BROWN):
i. Ronald R.

15. William Jayne Ackerly, son of Elisha and Mary Ann (Mitchell) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York, 25 March, 1833 and died 13 August, 1885; married 28 April, 1856 to Alvenia Horton. Issue:
41. A daughter, married 1, Clarence Drew and 2, Frank Miller. Issue, by first husband (DREW):
i. Clarence Ackerly.
42. A daughter.
43. A son.

18. George Mitchell Ackerly, son of Elisha and Mary Ann (Mitchell) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York 1 October, 1845, married Jessie Mitchell Moger, born 27 June, 1851. Issue:

44. Jerome Woodford, born 24 October, 1874 at Patchogue, N. Y., a dealer in musical instruments. He married Helen Slater and lives at Patchogue.
45. Leroy Mitchell, born 3 January, 1886.

23. Orville Burnell Ackerly, son of Samuel and Charlotte (Burnell) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York, 7 February, 1842 and died at Yonkers, New York, 18 October, 1923. After studying at the Bellport Academy in Brookhaven township, he was employed by Terry and Wood of Sayville, New York, who kept a store. In 1864 he was appointed deputy county clerk for Suffolk, and held that office until 1866, and from 1871 to 1876. In 1867 he was chairman of the Republican committee for the county and ran for election at the same time as county clerk. He failed of election at the time, but succeeded in being elected to the office in 1877 and again in 1879. He also served in Riverhead, New York as a justice of the peace, and as a member of the board of education of that place. He was for three years a partner of Nat W. Foster and conducted a mercantile business; and also was one of the founders of the Riverhead Savings Bank, of which he became secretary and trustee. His experience as county clerk led him to accumulate much historical reference material concerning transfers of title, and at his death he had one of the finest collections of Long Island historical and genealogical manuscripts. In later years a real estate broker, Mr. Ackerly was a consultant to many trust and title guaranty companies in matters relating to property. To the present writer he was a kindly friend, who unstintingly gave of his genealogical information on Brookhaven families; not only that, his thorough knowledge of Long Island historians and genealogists gave to us a most thorough perspective upon our predecessors in this field.

Orville Burnell Ackerly married 1, in 1866 to Ione Downs, daughter of John Downs of Aquebogue, New York. She died of diphtheria in 1874 and he married 2, 19 June, 1877 to Maria K. Corwin, born 1 February, 1840, daughter of Nathan and Mehetable (Tuthill) Corwin and widow of Samuel P. Boyer (whom she had married 1 June, 1870). She died 13 November, 1879 and he married 3, at Yonkers, New York, 17 April, 1883 to Carrie Pauline Bailey, dau. of William Nelson and Matilda (Hallett) Bailey. Issue (by first wife):

46. Faith, died young.
47. Ruth, died young.
48. Belle, died young.

Issue (by third wife):

+49. Alice Pauline, married Arthur Millington Ray.
50. George Meade Bailey, born at Yonkers, New York, 20 October, 1890, married 6 March, 1920 to Joan, daughter of Phillip Henry and Hermione Solger.
+51. [illegible] Elsie Caroline Frank.

24. Ernest Burnell Ackerly, son of Samuel and Charlotte (Burnell) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York, 10 March, 1845. He married about 1865 to Mary Dalzell. Issue:

52. Paul, married 1, Henry; 2, Dibble.
53. Edith.
54. Lucy Burnell, married

25. Clifford Burnell Ackerly, son of Samuel and Charlotte (Burnell) Ackerly, was born at Patchogue, New York 26 May, 1851, married in 1878 to E. Adelaide Howell, daughter of Joseph and Prudence Maria (Young) Howell. Clifford Burnell Ackerly was Secretary of the Riverhead, New York, Savings Bank and a co-founder of the Suffolk County National Bank. Issue:

55. Florence, died young.
56. Ruth, a resident of Riverhead, New York, title searcher and abstracter. Not married.

28. Walter Benjamin Reeve, son of Benjamin Franklin and Hannah Maria (Ackerly) Reeve, was born 15 November, 1840 and died 30 January, 1921. He married Jane Benjamin. Issue (REEVE):

57. Arthur Benjamin, writer of detective stories.

29. Anna Maria Reeve, daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Hannah Maria (Ackerly) Reeve, was born 22 November, 1846. She married 20 April, 1869 to Joseph Lester Dickerson. Issue (DICKERSON):

58. Olinda Reeve, born 21 January, 1871.
59. Alice M., born 14 August, 1873.
60. Eve Louise, born 19 July, 1875.
61. Emma Rayson, born 20 July, 1881.
62. Raymond Lester, born 10 November, 1883.

35. Edwin Forrest Ackerly, son of Moses Harvey and Mary Hudson(Tyler) Ackerly, was born 5 November, 1847. He married 10 October 1878 to Sarah Brewster Hawkins, born 6 July, 1846, daughter of Brewster and Abigail (Willsie) Hawkins. Issue:

63. Julia M., born 31 December, 1879.
64. Sarah A., born 25 May, 1887.
65. Edna B., born June 10, 1889.
One of these daughters married French.

36. John Tyler Ackerly, son of Moses Harvey and Mary Hudson(Tyler) Ackerly, was born 15 September, 1850 and died 20 November, 1929. He married 29 June, 1879 to Mary Floyd Wiggins, daughter of Floyd and Emily (King) Wiggins. Issue:

66. Maud Emily, born 11 April, 1883, married 25 February, 1903 to Earl Pardee Stevens. Issue (STEVENS):
i. Emily Maud, born 1 August, 1908.
ii. Earl Pardee, born 15 April, 1914.
67. Floyd, born 12 June, 1888, married.

38. Archibald Finn Ackerly, son of Moses Harvey and Mary Hudson

(Tyler) Ackerly, born 24 September, 1860, died in July, 1896; married 10 August, 1882, Eugenia Maestri. Issue:

68. Vera, born 20 August, 1886, died 16 January, 1909.

39. Moses Hudson Ackerly, son of Moses Harvey and Mary Hudson(Tyler) Ackerly, born 7 October, 1865, married 28 April, 1889, Emma Griffin. Issue:

69. Dorothy, born 13 August, 1890, married 13 October, 1928, David Rhodes.

70. Edith, born 7 March, 1892, married 9 April, 1913, George Kolpin. Issue (KOLPIN):

i. George, born 14 January, 1914.

49. Alice Pauline Ackerly, daughter of Orville Burnell and Carrie Pauline (Bailey) Ackerly, was married 25 October, 1906 to Arthur Millington Ray. Issue (RAY):

71. John Stanley, born at Brooklyn, New York, 11 March, 1910.

51. Orville Burnell Ackerly, son of Orville Burnell and Carrie Pauline (Bailey) Ackerly, was born at Yonkers, New York 1 November, 1892. He married 20 June, 1916 to Elsie Caroline, daughter of Frederick and Alice Frank of Carbondale, Pennsylvania. Issue:

72. Helen Louise, born 24 February, 1918 at Carbondale, Pennsylvania.

73. Janet Caroline, born 15 December, 1920, at the same locality.

NOTES

The references for these connections have been given in some detail under Ruth (Ackerly) Furman. At p. 1058 of The Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick Gregory Mather, is given a list of members of this family who signed Associations during the War of the Americal Revolution. As but one Stephen Ackerly is known in this family, the identity of the Associations signer is clearly established.

The descendants of Stephen Ackerly or Akerly have been referred to in Long Island Genealogies, edited by Charles Jolly Werner; the subject material of this book is taken from the manuscripts of the late Benjamin Franklin Thompson, author of the early History of Long Island. It needs severe correction in several places. A manuscript prepared for Jerome Woodford Ackerly, entitled Descent of Jerome Woodford Ackerly from Robert the First Ackerly in Suffolk County, 1651, by the late Orville B. Ackerly, has been consulted with the kind permission of Mr. Jerome W. Ackerly; and Moses Hudson Ackerly's publication, A Genealogy of the Ackerlys, is the basis for the listing of the descendants of Moses Harvey Ackerly. This last account amplifies the record compiled by the Reverend Jacob S. Mallman in his Historical Papers of Shelter Is-

land and Its Presbyterian Church, page 217.

The bible of Elisha Ackerly is owned by Miss Lila Conklin of Patchogue, New York, and has been copied in Bible Records, New York, volume 1, p. 4, in the library of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution at Washington, D. C. Mr. Orville B. Ackerly personally published his ancestry in The History of Long Island, by William Smith Pelletreau, and published by the Lewis Historical Publishing Co., vol. II, p. 637. Gravestone inscriptions have been taken from Cemetery Lists; Town of Brookhaven, Village of Setauket, vol. I, p. 34, under those for Mount Sinai. This is a typewritten manuscript by the late William A. Eardeley and is in the library of the Queensborough Public Library at Jamaica, New York. Entries have been personally verified in the field whenever possible. See also the Boston Evening Transcript for 8 April, 1931, Genealogical Query No. 1576.

Stephen Ackerly or Akerly was the son of

7. EBENEZER AKERLY 84
m. HANNAH FORDHAM
daughter of Joseph Fordham and Mary Maltby

He was born in the township of Brookhaven, New York, 20 September, 1713. There is no baptismal record found.

He may have been a resident of Newtown in that township (now called Selden) in his early years; but at the time of the 1741 assessment had moved to the southern part and at Patchogue. His earmark for horses, filed in the town records, 22 November, 1745, states that it had been that of his father, now deceased, and this among other evidences establishes his ancestry. He was rated in the 1741 and 1749 assessments at a moderate value; however the inventory of his estate came to 972 pounds.

He died at Patchogue, New York, 19 February, 1755/6, and was presumably buried there. Letters of administration on the estate were granted to the brother Phillip Akerly on 26 April, 1756; by ten years later a controversy had arisen between executor and the widow Hannah with the children. To settle the dispute William Floyd, William Blydenburgh and William Smith were chosen as arbitrators, and the decision made in August, 1766 was made final by an award dated 20 November, 1766. This referred to land in question as having been given to Ebenezer and Phillip Akerly by their father, Robert Akerly.

He married before 1742 to Hannah Fordham of Brookhaven and

Southampton, New York. Issue:

1. Stephen, married Dorothy Akerly. See page 48.
2. Hannah, married Benjamin Smith of Brookhaven, perhaps a son of John Smith, and descended of Arthur Smith. Issue (SMITH):
   i. Dorothy, married 1, in 1800 to Nathaniel Munsell; 2, Phineas Petty. Issue, by second husband (PETTY):
      A. Louisa, born at Brookhaven, New York, 18 August, 1816, died 25 April, 1865; married Samuel Weekes, son of Jacob and Phoebe (Selleck)Weeks. See WEEKES - WEEKS.
      B. Dorothy.

NOTES

The references given under Stephen Ackerly or Akerly are applicable here. In Records, Town of Brookhaven up to 1800, published in 1880 by the town clerk, Ebenezer Akerly is mentioned in the assessment lists at pages 152 (for 1741) and 161 (for 1749). The administration is filed at liber E, page 202 of Administrations at Riverhead, New York; the award of the arbitrators is owned by Moses Hudson Ackerly. See also Book B, part 1 of Deeds, p. 25, in the office of the County Clerk at Riverhead.

For a discussion of the Fordham connection, see FORDHAM.

Ebenezer Akerly was the son of

8. ROBERT AKERLY 168; 172
m.

He was born in the township of Brookhaven, New York, before 1679, as he was already of age 14 March, 1698/9. No baptism is of record.

He filed his earmark for horses in the Brookhaven town records as of the aforesaid date, the first time he is listed. This earmark was crossed off, probably at the time his son Ebenezer was accredited with it. He is one of four of his surname listed in the Brookhaven assessment for the county rate in 1704, and assessed for more than others of the family. He was called husbandman 10 April, 1705, when he conveyed property to Zachariah Hawkins. He is also recorded as having bought land 30 January, 1714/15 from Benjamin Brewster; and one year later, 9 January, 1715/16 he was designated with others to erect a sufficient pound. On 6 May, 1718, he was elected trustee of the township of Brookhaven.

He seems to have been a communicant of the Anglican church, for on 4 December, 1719 he among others resigned his seat in the meeting house because of the introduction of the Presbyterian form of worship. On 1 May, 1721 when divisions of land were granted, it was recorded that there were "Layd out to Roberd Akerly 5 akers & a halfe Jn newtown & In & aboU(ght) his home lot: 9: akers & a halfe & Jn & abought his teen aker lot 8 akers of Land which is all his dew." From this entry it is shown that he was then a resident of Newtown (Selden).

In later divisions of land, made in the right of Robert Akerly (his grandfather) and Samuel Akerly (his father), it is evident that he or his brothers held land by award of the town, situated between the line of the Winthrop patent and the Connetquot (Connecticut, so-called) river. Some of this land undoubtedly was that held by Ebenezer and Stephen Akerly of the succeeding generations.

He was literate, as he signed his name to a conveyance when on 26 June, 1733 he deeded land to Edward King for ten pounds. He is apparently last of record 24 April, 1738, when he and his son Nathaniel with others quitclaimed to Mr. Phillips, the minister, an acre and a half of land adjacent to the dwelling house of the latter. At the time of the 1741 assessment for the county rate, he was deceased; and the "Widow Akarly" who is listed among the known children is supposed to have been the widow.

The name of the mother of his children has not been found.

Issue:

1. Nathaniel, married Dorothy Tooker. See ACKERLY - AKERLY, Second line.
2. Daniel, probably his son, born about 1707, recorded his earmark for horses in the Brookhaven town records 25 November, 1728. He signed the quitclaim to Mr. Phillips of an acre and a half of land adjacent to the parsonage in Brookhaven, 24 April, 1738; but had deceased before the assessment of the county rate in 1741. The name of his wife, mother of the child (perhaps children) is unknown to us. Issue (at least):
    i. Robert, for whom Phillip Akerly (probably his uncle) was guardian as recited in a release of William Smith of a gore of land in the hills of the town, 1 November, 1753, to a considerable number of the inhabitants. He had already listed his earmark for horses in the Town Records 25 December, 1751, and on 28 December, 1757, obtained a license to marry Sarah Smith, widow. Her ancestry is not found. Robert Akerly signed the Association lists in Brookhaven, June, July and August of 1775, to support the colonists in

in the War of the American Revolution. He had issue (at least):

A. Daniel, who recorded his earmark for horses on 3 July, 1774; this earmark had been that of John Newton. Not traced further. It is perhaps true that descendants of this line settled at Northport.

3. Ebenezer, married Hannah Fordham. See page 54.

4. Phillip, born in Brookhaven, New York, 29 September, 1715 and died there 8 February, 1785; his will, dated 21 February, 1784 was proved 7 April, 1802. It is filed in Liber C, p. 223 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married Joanna, possibly surnamed Satterly; she was born 11 January, 1718 and died 15 January, 1807. Phillip Akerly signed the Association lists in Brookhaven, June, July and August of 1775, to support the Colonists in the War of the Revolution. Issue:

i. Joanna, born 22 December, 1737, married William Longbotham, who died 19 July, 1820, son of Nathaniel and Mary Longbotham. Issue, at least (it is said that there were others) (LONGBOTHAM):

A. Phillip, born 6 April, 1771, died 2 March 1854.
B. Irene, who died 8 October, 1851.
C. Anna, born 16 July, 1769.
D. John, born 29 January, 1779.

ii. Isabella.

iii. Mary, born 6 December, 1745, died 26 October, 1820, married about 1773 John Newton, baptised 22 October, 1751, died after 1836. Issue, at least (NEWTON):

A. John A., married 18 April, 1799, Polly Soper, and had issue:

a. John, born 11 November, 1804, married 17 December, 1828, Lydia Minerva Smith born 15 March, 1805, died 20 January, 1869, daughter of Alexander and Lydia (Ruland) Smith.

iv. John, born 13 December, 1752, died 15 August, 1811; his will, dated 8 January, 1802, was proved 19 August, 1811. It is filed in Liber C of Wills at Riverhead, New York, page 156. He was a signer of Association lists in the War of the American Revolution in 1775. His wife Jane or Joanna died 28 May, 1798, aged 48. Issue:

A. Rachel, born in 1770, died 2 December, 1817, married in 1799, Richard Hudson, son of Nathaniel and Margaret (Swezey) Hudson. Issue.
B. Hannah, married 5 May, 1812 to Richard Oakley, son of Miles and Sarah (Bunce) Oakley, probably. See OAKLEY.
C. Mary, born 9 April, 1795, married 14 February, 1810, Gideon Mills. Issue (MILLS):

a. Selah Smith, born 23 December, 1848.
b. Alonzo.

v. Sybil, born 30 March, 1755, died 12 September, 1804, married (?Isaac) Ketcham.
Perhaps others.

NOTES

The Records of the Town of Brookhaven, as edited by Osborn Shaw, constitutes the chief source of information relative to Robert Akerly. See Book B, p. 306 (original earmark); p. 405 (renouncing of seat in the meeting house); p. 444 (deed to Edward King); page 530 (earmark of Ebenezer Akerly's, formerly his father's); and in Book C, records of town meetings and divisions of land lists, (indexed). For the 1704 assessment list see Records, Town of Brookhaven, published in 1880 by the town clerk, p. 97. As this volume is available in most libraries while the recently published records mentioned above are not, we refer to unindexed entries in the latter: p. 110 (resigning of seat in meeting house); page 141 (quitclaim to Mr. Phillips). The conveyance to Zachariah Hawkins is recorded in Liber A of Deeds at Riverhead, p. 131; and that from Benjamin Brewster at the same place in Deeds, Liber B, p.76.

Record of Phillip Akerly was obtained from the Southold, Long Island Traveler, a newspaper, which on 3 April, 1914 under No. 2626, published a bible record owned by George S. Longbotham. This was augmented by pedigrees supplied by members of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution (Nos. 165,886 and 253-272.). See also Cemetery Inscriptions in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 16, p. 131.

Robert Akerly was the son of

9. SAMUEL AKERLY 336; 344
m. (HANNAH)

He was born about 1642 and probably at Southold, then in the Connecticut Colony.

He came with his father to Brookhaven township on Long Island about 1657, and was evidently considered as one of the founders of that township, as grants of land were made to his descendants on the basis of proprietary rights. He received half the home lot of his father, 20 November, 1670, and was grantee of land in Newtown (now Selden) from the latter, 10 April, 1675. This land seems to have been that which his son Robert lived on.

He recorded his earmark for horses 3 November, 1680. He seems to have followed several trades, as he is variously called a

fisherman, surveyor and cow-keeper; he called himself a cordwainer 20 October, 1705. He served as overseer of fences for the town, 3 April, 1676 and was a trustee of the township, 3 May, 1692. He was illiterate, as he signed a deed 29 October, 1705 to his son Jacob with an X mark.

He exchanged land with Robert Smith, 28 December, 1681;was a signer of articles of agreement with Benjamin Smith among others as a majority of the parties in Crane's Neck, 8 April, 1693. In a deed dated 10 November, 1700 to Richard Howell,his wife is called Hannah. He conveyed to his son Jacob through two deeds dated 29 October, 1705; and to his son Benjamin on 1 January, 1715. This is the last time he appears of record; he was certainly deceased in 1718.

No will has been found, and no administration papers were apparently filed.

His wife Hannah may have been the daughter of Edward Benton of Guilford, Connecticut; see the NOTES following. It is not proved that she was the mother of the children.

Issue:

1. Robert; married. See page 55.
2. Joseph, who was grantee in a deed from his father 9 May, 1696, (Liber A of Deeds, Riverhead, New York, page 80b),witnessed by Samuel Muncy, Jonathan Owen and Thomas Smith. He was not on the 1704 Assessment list of the township of Brookhaven, and is undoubtedly the Joseph Akerly who was of Rye, Westchester county, New York, in 1718 and of Greenwich, Connecticut, 1 March 1721, when he bought land of John Marshall senior. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue, at least:
   i. Joseph of Greenwich, Connecticut, listed at that place 4 August, 1747.

   And probably:
   ii. Benjamin, who married in the Reformed Dutch church at Kingstown, New York 13 May, 1728 to Styntje Bosch of Marbletown. In the marriage record it is stated that he was born on Long Island. Issue, at least:
      A. Benjamin, born at Marbletown, New York, married 15 June, 1765 to Helena Suiland or Zuyland. Issue, baptised in the Dutch church at Marbletown:
         a. Johanna, baptised 8 December, 1765.
         b. Catharina, baptised 27 October, 1769.
         c. Benjamin, baptised 29 May, 1774.

         Perhaps others.
3. Jacob, grantee in a deed from his father, 29 October, 1705 (Liber A, pp. 140a, 140b, Deeds, Riverhead, New York). He appears in the 1704 Assessment list for Brookhaven, but not in 1741. Not traced further.

4. Benjamin, born about 1680, grantee in a deed from his father, 1 January, 1715 (Liber A of Deeds, Riverhead, New York, p. 32). He is of record in the 1704 assessment list of Brookhaven, although living on land afterwards considered as being in Smithtown. He had deceased presumably before 15 January, 1732, as a widow Sarah Akerly is mentioned in the Account Books of Henry Lloyd of Queens Village on that date and also on 1 March, 1732. The widow Sarah Akerly married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 7 October, 1734 to Samuel Munger of Smithtown. It has not been proved that Benjamin Akerly had issue; however it seems reasonable to indicate that he had the children listed below.

-. Perhaps other children.

THE INDICATED DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN AKERLY, SON OF SAMUEL AND (HANNAH) (?BENTON) AKERLY OF BROOKHAVEN TOWNSHIP, NEW YORK COLONY.

Benjamin Akerly is believed to have had the following children, and perhaps by his wife Sarah, maiden name unrecorded:

+5. Samuel, married 1, Rachel Udall; 2, Hannah Wickes, widow.
+6. William, married Elizabeth Wickes.
+7. Benjamin, married 1, Sarah Dennis; 2, Hannah Dowd; and 3, Elizabeth.

5. Samuel Ackerly or Akerly, indicated son of Benjamin Akerly, was born on Long Island about 1700. He was a resident of Huntington, N. Y., where he died in 1759. His will, dated 6 February, 1759, was proved 6 March, 1759. He married 1, in the First Church in Huntington, 1 January, 1726/7 to Rachel Udall, daughter of Joseph Udall, probably mother of all of the children. He married 2, in the same church, 3 October, 1751 to Hannah Wickes, widow, who survived him. Statements made by the late William S. Pelletreau that this Samuel Ackerly (or Akerly) married Hannah Fordham are incorrect. Issue:

+8. Abel, married Ruth Higbie.
+9. Samuel, married Elizabeth Wickes.
10. Bethuel.
11. Keziah.
12. Rachel, married 2 June, 1767, James Chichester, widower.
13. Sarah, probably married 27 February, 1766 to Platt Titus, widower of Hannah Higby, son of Captain John and Sarah (Platt) Titus.
14. Rebecca, married 29 May, 1770, Jacob Sammis, son of John and Susanna (Kelsey) Sammis. See SAMMIS.

6. William Ackerly or Akerly, indicated son of Benjamin Akerly, was born on Long Island about 1703, and died in Huntington, New York, about 1738. He married in the First Church at that place, 2 April, 1733 to Elizabeth Wickes, who as his widow married in the same church to Thomas Dennis, 9 February, 1740/1. By elimination it is probable that William and Elizabeth (Wickes) Ackerly had the following children, baptised in the First Church at Huntington:

15. Nathaniel, baptised 1 August, 1736.
16. William, baptised 20 August, 1738.

7. Benjamin Akerly indicated son of Benjamin Akerly, was born on Long Island about 1705, and was baptised as an adult in the First Church at Huntington, 2 January, 1732/3. He is identified as the one of that name who was a resident of Brookhaven and Smithtown;also rated in the 1741 assessment of Brookhaven. Benjamin Akerly removed to Cow Neck (Manhasset) in Oyster Bay township, where he deceased in the latter part of 1788 or early in January, 1789. His will, dated 29 November, 1788, was proved 26 January, 1789, and is filed in Liber A of Deeds at Jamaica, New York, p. 43. He married, 1,in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 21 December, 1727, Sarah Dennis who died shortly thereafter; 2, at Guilford, Connecticut, 21 May, 1730 to Hannah Dowd, born 8 May, 1703, died 20 January, 1732; and probably 3, Elizabeth, maiden name unknown, who survived her husband. Probable issue by first wife:

17. Elizabeth, baptised at Huntington, New York, 22 December, 1728. She probably died in infancy.

Issue, by second wife:

18. Samuel, born 20 October, 1731, recorded at Guilford, Ct. Probably died young.

Issue, by third wife:

19. Sarah, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 9 September, 1753, Pelham Sands who died before 8 January, 1784, on which date she married in the same church to Oliver Birdsall.
20. Benjamin, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 2 February, 1734/5, a resident of Cow Neck, Oyster Bay township, New York, where he died in 1768. His will, as of Benjamin Akerly junior, dated 7 February, 1768, was proved 9 September, 1768. His bequests were to a daughter of a daughter of Deborah Doughty; to Jacamiah, William, Matthew and Catharine Akerly, to Sally, Polly, Elijah and Patty Sands, Maltby Stocker, Ursula Seaman; executors his "near relations" Samuel and Jacamiah Akerly. No issue.
21. Joseph, a resident of Hempstead, New York, died intestate before 26 April, 1760, on which date his brother Benjamin was appointed administrator, and was bondsman also with another brother, Jonathan. (Liber C of Deeds at Jamaica, New York, p. 168). No issue.
22. Jonathan, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 5 October, 1758, Jemima Le Gros. He was not mentioned in the will of his father in 1788, and probably had died before that time. Issue not traced.
23. Ursula, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 23 December, 1756, Peleg Seaman, son of Abraham Seaman.
24. Deborah, married in the same church as Ursula, 21 May, 1757, William Sands, and by a license issued 16 May, 1757.
25. Elizabeth, married in the same church, 18 December, 1759, John Stocker.

26. Abigail, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, John Le Gros, 26 March, 176[illegible].
27. William, of New York city, New York.
28. Jacamiah, of age in 1768; of New York city, New York.
29. Catharine, married Joseph Avery.
+30. Samuel, married Priscilla Titus.

8. Abel Ackerly, son of Samuel and Rachel (Udall) Ackerly, was b. at Huntington, New York about 1730, and died probably shortly before 21 July, 1802, when his will was proved; it was dated 20 March, 1796. It was filed in Liber B of Wills at Riverhead, N. Y., page 194. He married in the First Church at Huntington, 16 March 1756 to Ruth Higbie, daughter probably of Josiah and Sarah Higbie or Higby (see Edward Higby and His Descendants, by Clinton David Higby, Ph. D., 1927, p. 57). Issue:
31. Keziah, born 19 October, 1756, married at Huntington, 24 December, 1777, Uriah Gritman of Huntington South.
32. Sarah, born 28 December, 1758. No further record.
+33. Augustine, married Rebecca Udall.
34. Johanna, born 3 May, 1763.
+35. Platt, married Olivia Baylis.
36. Gilbert, born 3 September, 1767, married 24 February, 1799, Deborah Cakes.
37. Finch, born 1 April, 1769.
38. Zadock, born in 1771.
39. Rebecca, born 15 October, 1773.
40. Abel, born 5 April, 1775, died 5 April, 1856; married 5 February, 1804 to Hannah Conklin, who died 25 April, 1857.

9. Samuel Ackerly, son of Samuel and Rachel (Udall) Ackerly, was born at Huntington, New York about 1740, and was probably the one of that name, a boatman, who signed the oath of allegiance to George III in 1778. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 2 January, 1760 to Elizabeth Wickes, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Gates) Wickes. Administration on his estate was granted to the son Nathaniel at Riverhead, New York, 31 July, 1802. Issue (at least):
41. Nathaniel; not traced further.
And probably other children; however the account given in the MSS on file in the Huntington Historical Society at Huntington, New York, listing the other children, evidently needs revision.

30. Samuel Akerly, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Akerly, was born probably in Oyster Bay township, New York, by 1747 as he was of age in 1768 when the will of his brother Benjamin was proved, and of which he was an executor. He married about 1777 to Priscilla Titus, daughter of John Titus of Huntington, New York. Issue:
+42. Samuel, married Mary Ketcham.

33. Augustine Ackerly, son of Abel and Ruth (Higbie) Ackerly, was

born at Huntington, New York 31 July, 1760 and died 27 March, 1812. According to the bible record in possession of Mrs. Frank Suydam of Centreport, New York, he married 17 March, 1789 to Rebecca Udall, daughter of Phillip and Susanna (Sammis) Udall; she was born 28 May, 1762 and died 11 April, 1856, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 4 June, 1763. Issue:

43. Charles, born 14 March, 1791, died 3 November, 1855, married 1, Hannah who died 10 December, 1842, aged 50; married 2, Jerusha who died 2 April, 1876, aged 91.
44. Susan, born 31 July, 1793, married Platt Bunce. Issue.
45. Jacob, born 29 October, 1795.
46. Mary, born 4 March, 1800.
47. Elizabeth, born 1 January, 1806, died 5 April, 1883, second wife of Joshua Gildersleeve.

35. Platt Ackerly, son of Abel and Ruth (Higbie) Ackerly, was born at Huntington, New York 6 May, 1766. He was a sea captain and member of the New York Marine Society. His wife was Olivia Baylis, by whom he had issue:

48. Curtis.
49. Francis.
+50. Gilbert, married Keturah Kelsey.
51. Phoebe.
52. Almina.

42. Samuel Akerly, son of Samuel and Priscilla (Titus) Ackerly, b. in May, 1785, died 6 July, 1845; married 12 September, 1807 to Mary Ketcham, born at Northeast, Dutchess county, New York, 14 April, 1791, died at Albany, New York 25 August, 1847, daughter of Amos and Arabella (Landon) Ketcham of Dutchess county, and Waterford, Saratoga county, New York. There were six children, among whom were included

+53. Benjamin, married 1, Anne Niebuhr; 2, Catharine M. Hardenburgh.
+54. Samuel Mitchell, married 1, Louise Dubois; 2, Charlotte Manigault Taylor.

50. Gilbert Ackerly, son of Platt and Olivia (Baylis) Ackerly, b. in March, 1812, died in February, 1887. He married Keturah Kelsey. Issue:

55. Jane, died young.
+56. Platt, married Phoebe Augusta Buffett.

53. Benjamin Akerly, son of Samuel and Mary (Ketcham) Akerly, was born 28 October, 1812 at Fort Gansevoort, New York city, New York, and died at Oakland, California 24 August, 1897. He was a minister of the gospel, and at his decease the most venerable presbyter of his diocese. He married 1, 15 April, 1832 to Anne Niebuhr, daughter of Christopher Niebuhr; she died before 8 October, 1857, on which date he married Catharine M. Hardenburgh, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Mildeburgher) Hardenburgh of New York. Issue,

by first wife:
57. Christopher, died young.
Issue, by second wife:
58. Benjamin Mildeburgher.
59. James Clark Smith, M. D.
60. Morris Ketcham.
61. Samuel.
62. Edith, married Frederick McC. Buck.
63. Ellsworth Alden.
64. Graham.
65. George Parry.
And four others.

54. Samuel Mitchell Akerly, son of Samuel and Mary (Ketcham) Akerly, was born at New York city, New York, 7 February, 1829 and died 9 March, 1899. He was a graduate of Columbia University in the city of New York, rector of Christ church, Marlboro, Ulster county, 1880-2; married 1, 14 March, 1854 to Louise Dubois, born 11 March, 1837, died 10 March, 1879, daughter of the Rev. George Dubois and Elmire Roy, of Dampierre-les-Bois, Doubs, France. He married 2, 19 October, 1880 to Charlotte Manigault Taylor, daughter of the Rev. Thomas House Taylor, late rector of Grace church, New York city, by his wife Ann Manigault. Issue, by first wife:
66. Mary.
67. Lucy Dubois, whose genealogical interest in Long Island families has insured the preservation of many records.

56. Platt Ackerly, son of Gilbert and Keturah (Kelsey) Ackerly, was born 22 April, 1837 and died in December, 1921. He married to Phoebe Augusta Buffett. Issue:
68. Caroline Louise.
69. Sarah A.
70. Alice May.
71. Helen Mar, of New York city, New York. She generously supplied the writer with a record of her ancestry.

THE BENTON FAMILY OF GUILFORD, CONNECTICUT: THE AKERLY CONNECTION

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 54, p. 175, appears a genealogy of the connections of Edward Benton of Guilford, Connecticut, compiled by Ralph D. Smyth and communicated to the Register by Dr. Bernard C. Steiner. Therein is given that Edward and Anne Benton had among other children a daughter Hannah, born 28 September, 1640, and who married Robert (?) Accerly or Akerly. In reprints of this genealogy distributed later, the name of Robert Akerly has been deleted, which shows us that Mr. Smyth was quite uncertain who the husband of Hannah Benton may have been.

In volume 1, part 2, at page 74 (old), page 78(new) of Wills at New Haven, appears the will of Edward Benton, which probably was the source of Mr. Smyth's information. An abstract is as follows:

> Edward Benton of Guilford, being ill in body....ye holy providence of god, hath left the burden of a creeple child upon my hand to be cared for, whoe may live to be burdensome after my decease Zacheus Benton by name, and that aflixion is an interruption unto the more equall distribution of my small estate amongst all my children; I doe therefore give onely five shillings a piece to five of my children vizt: Edward Benton, Hanna Akerly, Mary Thorpe, Sarah Wright and Tabitha Benton; and unto my son Zacheus I give a colt which he shall choose: I give unto my son Daniells Widdow a cow; I give unto my son Andrew Benton, upon ye condition y^{t} he shall duely attend and provide for his brother Zacheus Benton (for life), (residue), and make him sole executor. Signed: Edwar_ Benton; witnesses, John ffowler and William Johnson.
>
> Signed 7 March, 1675/6, proved 10 November, 1680 at New Haven by Wm Johnson, the other witness being dead. Another will dated 28. 8. 1680 also presented, agreeing in substance, but imperfect; the will of 7 March 1675/6 accepted. Andrew Benton, son and executor, exhibited inventory. Liberty reserved for ye other children to make objection to the will.
>
> Page 75 (79). "An Inventory of the estate of Edward Benton of Guilford deceased 4 Novemb^{r} 1680." £118/13/00, of which £100 was the valuation of the realty. Apprized by Wm. Seaward and Wm. Johnson.

It has not been possible from these records to determine what Akerly married Hannah Benton. It was apparently no relative of Henry Akerly of Stamford, for he left no sons that can be discovered. It is possible that she was the wife of Nicholas Ackley of East Haddam, Connecticut, although none of the members of this family, so far as can be found, ever called themselves Akerly. In volume II, p. 334 of Gates-Dawes Ancestral Lines by Mary Walton Ferris, a genealogy of the connections of the Ackley family has been compiled; but in this careful study no reference to the Benton family is found.

As Hannah Benton was born in 1640 she was an exact contemporary of Samuel Akerly of Brookhaven, New York, who is known in 1700 to have had a wife Hannah; and it is reasonable to indicate that she may well have been his wife. It must be borne in mind, however, that it is not proved that the wife Hannah was the mother of Samuel Akerly's children, so that in any case this ancestry cannot be claimed as certain. Joseph Akerly, brother of Samuel Akerly may have married and had issue, so that she may have been the wife of the latter; but there is considerable reason to believe

that the latter died without issue and unmarried. A fact not without significance is that Samuel Akerly's grandson Benjamin married at Guilford to Hannah Dowd for his second wife in 1732, and he may have become acquainted with her through supposed Benton relatives.

Charles Edward Benton in 1906 published Caleb Benton and Sarah Bishop, Their Ancestors and Descendants, in which the ancestry of Hannah (Benton) Akerly is given as follows:

> Edward Benton, first known ancestor, married in England, 10 May, 1563 to Joane Holloway, who was buried 4 November, 1599. He was buried 16 September, 1605. Among other children they had
>
> Andrew Benton, baptised 2 December, 1565, died 1623/4; married Mary, maiden name not found, and who was buried 3 January, 1642. Among their children was
>
> Edward Benton, baptised 24 February, 1600, died at Guilford, Connecticut, 28 October, 1680; married 15 January, 1626, Alice Purden. He married 2, Anne, maiden name unknown, and who was probably the mother of
>
> Hannah Benton, born 28 September, 1640 at Guilford, Conn. She was in 1675/6 the wife of an Akerly.

NOTES

The agreement wherein Robert Akerly conveyed half his home lot to his son will be found in Records of the Town of Brookhaven, as edited by Osborn Shaw and others (1930), Book A, p. 33. Samuel Akerly conveyed to Joseph Longbotham, 23 November, 1680 (Book B, page 56); to Robert Goulsbury, 16 November, 1682 (B, p. 138); surveyor, illiterate (B, 301); trustee (B, p. 303); earmark for his horses (B, p. 477+); called Samuel senior, 3 July, 1700 (C, page 19) although no Samuel junior is conclusively established, unless a nephew; and received lands in many division lists printed in Book C.

The connection of Joseph, son of Samuel is established by a deed in Liber A, p. 80b, Deeds, Riverhead, New York; the son Jacob is of record on pp. 140 a and b in the same Liber. Joseph is again mentioned in Baird's History of Rye, New York, and in Spencer P. Mead's Ye Historie of Ye Town of Greenwich, (1911), at p. 446; the connections of the descendants of this line are recorded partly in the printed Reformed Dutch Church Records of Kingston, New York, and a copy in the library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society of the Dutch Reformed Church Records of Marbletown, New York, has furnished us with other entries. We have referred to other authorities in the course of the text.

The records of the Ackerly family of Huntington were obtained from wills on file in the Hall of Records in New York city, and which have been printed in abstract by the New York Historical Society in their Collections. These abstracts, edited by the late William Smith Pelletreau, need verification; and Mr. Pelletreau was most regrettably in error in assigning Hannah Fordham as the wife of Samuel Ackerly of Huntington (Collections, V, pp.289-290) and which has been mentioned in The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, p. 193. The Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, as edited by Moses L. Scudder, refers to members of this family who lived at that place (indexed). We have not in every case established connections of those of the surname, but here we have been aided materially by the MSS on file in the Huntington Historical Society. These unfortunately, as has been pointed out by the late Helen Mar Ackerly of New York city, contain errors. We acknowledge also the services of Miss Ruth Ackerly of Riverhead in obtaining records for us at Riverhead.

Miss Lucy Dubois Akerly, late of New York, a frequent contributor to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, established her ancestry as derived from a Benjamin Akerly of Oyster Bay, whose ancestry she never claimed to have found. Miss Akerly however, seems to have been limited in her research in her ancestral lines, for several members of this family, found by us in research, were apparently unknown to her. Among other things Miss Akerly held that her ancestor Samuel Akerly was born about 1753, whereas he was of age in 1768; sheknew nothing of Benjamin junior, Joseph or Jonathan in this line. We are assured that the Benjamin of Huntington and the one of Oyster Bay are identical, although from the number of children it is possible that Elizabeth was a fourth and not third wife of this Benjamin; hence our expression "probably 3" in reference to this. The son Jacamiah occasionally and incorrectly appears as "Jeremiah".

The bible record of Augustine Ackerly has been filed in Bible Records (New York), vol. XXIX, p. 1, in the library of the National Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution. Passing reference to descendants is made in the Documentary History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, by Henry O. Stoutenburgh.

Miss Lucy Dubois Akerly published her lineage in American Ancestry, vol. 10, pp. 130, 132, and repeated most of it in the American Armoury and Blue Book, published by John Matthews of London, p. 142. Here Miss Akerly gives a coat of arms for her branch of the family, stating that it was derived from an old seal belonging to Dr. Samuel Akerly, M. D. This is described as "On a mound the stump of a tree, a dove holding in the beak a branch of laurel between two pine trees." (The dove is standing on the stump). We may not doubt, of course, that the descendants of the good Doctor have every right to elect this as their coat of arms, but

it should be emphasized that no shield has ever been granted by letters patent. This Akerly seal is undoubtedly derived from a stock design for letter seals which were popular in the early .. nineteenth century. We have seen such devices whose patterns ran a gamut from skull and cross-bones to a champagne bottle in pale (sic), a corkscrew in chief, all natural! The half-grown squab perched on a pine stump, while heraldically hopeless, will prove at least diverting.

See also The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 28, p. 246.

Samuel Akerly was the son of

10. ROBERT AKERLY 672; 688
m. (ISABELLA)

He was born about 1610, perhaps in Yorkshire, England. The baptismal record has not been found.

He was an early settler of Southold, Long Island, recorded at that place in 165½, and without doubt had been there for some years before. He is said to have been a member of a party of thirteen who left England in 1638 and sailed for New Haven, Ct. and afterwards founded Southold in 1640. This account has been severely criticised (see NOTES, following).

The home lot of Robert Akerly in Southold was described in the Southold Town Records in January of 1653, and in a footnote to the printed copy the editor states that the site was occupied by the Cochran place. He took little or no part in the activities of the town, and removed in 1657. On 4 March of that year he with his wife Isabella sold their land at Southold to Thomas Cooper.

He has been termed one of the founders of the township of Brookhaven, and if so, had acquired interests there before he actually settled. His home lot is stated to have been located on "both sides of the road which .... was on the east side of the stream which, after having been dammed, later made what is now the Setauket Mill Pond." (Orville B. Ackerly). Robert Akerly had the southernmost lot, and his neighbor was George Wood.

He was to be made a freeman of the Connecticut Colony, 12 May 1664. He seems to have been a horse trader and was also a farmer.

His wife had died before 1670. On 20 November of that year he made an agreement with his son Samuel, whereby he conveyed to the latter half his home lot; on 10 April, 1675 he gave the latter a five acre lot in Newtown (Selden) provided "the said samuell (doth) forgive the sayd Robard his (father) all depts dues and demands from the beginning of the world (to) this day and date and not to (Re)quire any other porsion (without) his father be willing to (leave him) anything and to surrender up the cattell and taklen (which he) had of his (father)." Robert Akerly sold part of his home lot to his son-in-law Jacob Longbotham, 24 May, 1675; and on 25 November of the same year he conveyed to Richard Waring, another son-in-law, provided the latter "doth ingage to keep the Said Robert Akerly with meat drink and Cloathing washing and Lodging Sufficiantly and what Cloathing the Said Robert have of his own he is not to dispose of it to others." He conveyed his commonage to Robert Kellum of Southampton, 4 July, 1676.

He had died before 26 April, 1681, upon which date Thomas Biggs of Brookhaven referred in a conveyance to land of Robert Akerly, deceased. No will has been found and no administration papers were filed.

The maiden name of the wife Isabella is unknown. We are of the opinion that she was probably mother of the children.

Issue:

1. Samuel, married Hannah. See page 58.
2. Joseph, who recorded his earmark in the Town Records, 24 August, 1672. This earmark was transferred to Benjamin Akerly, his nephew, 2 September, 1704. In view of this it would seem that Joseph left no heirs male, and perhaps no issue.
3. Lydia, married Richard Warring or Waring of Brookhaven and Oyster Bay, New York. For their descendants see A Short History of the Warings, by Robert Newton Waring.
4. A daughter, perhaps named Isabella, who married Jacob Longbotham, son of Jacob and Hannah Longbotham of Brookhaven, New York. Issue (LONGBOTHAM):
    i. Jacob, married Sarah, daughter of Henry Pering or Perrine of Brookhaven. Issue:
        A. Jacob, married Deborah Howell and died intestate. They were residents of Brookhaven. Issue:
            a. Jacob, of New London, Connecticut.
        B. Joshua, who married and had issue:
            a. Charity, married in 1772, Jonathan Dickenson.
        C. David, married and had issue:
            a. Charity, married Jacob Hawkins, son of Alexander and Tabitha (Satterly)

Hawkins of Brookhaven.

D. Sarah, married Isaac Hawkins. Issue (HAWKINS):

a. Aaron, died 7 February, 1848

b. Rachel, born 14 May, 1767, married to Jonathan Mills.

ii. Joseph, married Judith, daughter of Henry Pering or Perrine. Issue:

A. Joseph, married Mary, daughter of David Howell, 18 November, 1724. Issue.

B. Nathaniel, married Mary . Issue:

a. Ruth, married George Hawkins.

b. Nathaniel.

c. Samuel.

d. William, married Joanna Akerly, daughter of Phillip and Joanna Akerly.

5. A daughter, who married Thomas Biggs senior. On 21 April, 1681, Thomas Biggs makes over to his eldest son Jacob Biggs his house barn, orchard and home lot containing five acres, and a three acre lot in Oldfield which was entailed from the estate of Robert Akerly, deceased.

NOTES

Entries in the Records of the Town of Brookhaven, as edited by Osborn Shaw, have been referred to under Samuel Akerly. See Book A, pp. 33, 35, 37, 46; Book B, p. 71; and also the Southold Town Records, vol. I, p. 19; also other entries as indexed. Griffin's Journal, published in 1857, recites the traditional founding of Southold, and this was repeated in the Celebration of the 250th Anniversary of the Formation of the Town and the Church of Southold, L. I., August 27, 1890, in an address by the late Charles B. Moore, and edited by Epher Whitaker. In Whitaker's Southold, by the Rev. Charles E. Craven, this story of the settlement is stated to be a romantic fiction without historic basis.

In The History of Long Island, by the late Benjamin F. Thompson, Robert and Samuel Akerly are listed among the founders of the township of Brookhaven; Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England misterms Robert and Samuel as brothers. In the Colonial Records of Connecticut, as edited by Trumbull, Robert Akerly is reported to be made a freeman, in vol. I, pp. 341, 428.

According to older members of this family, the first vowel of this name was pronounced with a broad inflection, as though the word were acre-ly. This is responsible for such spellings as Acrely and Ayckriley.

HENRY AKERLY OF NEW HAVEN AND STAMFORD IN THE CONNECTICUT COLONY

Several writers have identified Robert Akerly of Southold and Brockhaven on Long Island as a son or other relative of Henry Akerly, who appears early as a resident of New Haven and Stamford in the Connecticut Colony. There is no evidence yet found which supports any relationship.

Henry Akerly appears in the New Haven Colony Records as edited by Atwater, in April, 1640. He was at the time rebuked for building a cellar and selling it without leave; was a house carpenter and farmer. On 7 December, 1641 he is number 36 in a list of pioneers at Stamford, and was granted land. The Rev. E. B. Huntington mentions him in his History of Stamford, Connecticut, at pp. 20, 25, 27, 42, 54, 59, 82 and 155. His widow Ann was said to have been 75 years of age in 1662, or born in 1587. Henry Akerly also appears in Greenwich, Connecticut, 16 October, 1656.

In the American Genealogist, vol. X, p. 112, appears an abstract of the will of Henry "Accorly", 17 June, 1658, signed with his mark. His wife is to be executrix; his grandchild, Daniel Simkins, under age, son of Vinson (Vincent) Simkins, is mentioned, and "my heir An Accorly"; Mary ( )ason, now living with him, "wch I tooke as my owne", under 19. Witnesses were ffrances Homes, William Oliver, Rich: Homes, ffrances Browne.

The reference to "An Accorly" is ambiguous. It is not yet determined whether he means his wife, a descendant Anne Akerly, or some other relative. If Robert Akerly were his son it is peculiar that he was not mentioned. The complete disassociation of the two families as well as lack of evidence, renders the probability of close relationship very small; although it is reasonable to assume that ultimately they derived from the same family.

The descent from Henry Akerly is traced from his grandchildren, the children of Vincent Simkins. These removed to New Jersey, where there were numerous descendants.

REFERENCES TO ENGLISH FAMILIES SURNAMED AKERLY AND VARIANTS

In the Parish Registers of St. Andrew's Church, Keighley, Yorkshire, as published by the Yorkshire Parish Register Society, there is recorded a Henry Acreley, who was evidently a resident of Keighley. He married twice, first time unknown, who was buried 20 November, 1578. He married 2, Margaret Harper, 21 May, 1581. Issue, by first wife:

1. John, baptised 31 January, 1572.
2. Anne, no record of baptism, buried 24 June, 1579.
3. Robert, baptised 7 October, 1576, buried in January, 1576-1577.

4. George, baptised 1 December, 1577.

Issue, by second wife:

5. Francis, baptised 9 September, 1582, probably the one of Kildwick-in-Craven, Yorkshire, who married at that place, 11 May, 1607, Helena Bolton. He seems to have had a child without benefit of clergy before this by Jane Townsend, for the register states that Franciscus, illegitimate son of Francis Acarlye and Jane Townend was baptised 1 March, 1605. Issue, by Helena Bolton:
   i. Elizabeth, baptised at Kildwick-in-Craven, 17 June, 1607.

   Perhaps others.
6. William, baptised 3 August, 1584.
7. Richard, baptised 9 October, 1586.
8. Margaret, baptised 19 August, 1593.
9. Jane, baptised 27 August, 1596, possibly identical with Jenet, who married Richard Brush at Keighley, 26 November, 1620. See BRUSH.

At Colne, Lancashire, about ten miles from Keighley, Robertus Acringley married Maria Baldwin 16 June, 1612. The wife of Robert Acringley of Wicolor died 8 December, 1610. The relationship, if any, to the following has not been established:

Ellena, daughter of Ja: Cronley de ffolridge, baptised 18 May, 1600 at Colne.
Thomas, dau. (sic) of Georgii Acringley, baptised 24 February, 1601, at Colne.
Robert, son of Georg Acringley, baptised 26 May, 1602, at Colne.

It is possible that the last named was the emigrant, and that his father was the George of Keighley who was baptised there in 1577, son of Henry. This is, however, purely conjectural.

The descendants of Christopher Ackerly appear in Addingham, Yorkshire, from 1688; a son of Robert Ackerly was baptised at Padiham, Yorkshire, 6 July, 1651. In Goosnarch, Lancashire, Thomas Ackerly had three children baptised beginning in 1699; at Blackburn in the same shire James Eakerly had a son baptised in 1652. However the claimed derivation of the Akerly family from Lancashire is not supported by an investigation of the parish registers available; the name is conspicuous for its absence in the sixteenth century.

In Holme Hale, Norfolk, John Akerly married Johanna Mausman, 7 October, 1548; and John Pedder married Johanna Akerlye, 27 September, 1556. The name is scarce, however, in southern England.

The ancestry of Robert Akerly is unknown to us.

A C K E R L Y - A K E R L Y

SECOND LINE

6. DOROTHY AKERLY 43
m. STEPHEN ACKERLY or AKERLY
son of Ebenezer Akerly and Hannah Fordham

She was born at Patchogue, township of Brookhaven, New York, 7 December, 1744. No baptismal record has been found.

She married probably about 1768 to her first cousin, Stephen Ackerly or Akerly. They resided at Patchogue, where she died 26 January, 1842, at the great age of ninety-~~eight~~ seven years. She was buried probably in the old cemetery on Waverly avenue in the westerly part of Patchogue.

No will is found, and no administration was filed.

For descendants see ACKERLY - AKERLY, under #42.

NOTES

The bible record of her father is owned by George W. Ackerly of Crystal River, Sullivan county, New York, and it has been copied for Bible Records, (New York), vol. XXIX, p. 4, in the library of the National Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution; for further comment see under Nathaniel Akerly. Originally this information was also furnished by the late Orville B. Ackerly; refer to NOTES under Ruth (Ackerly) Furman and Stephen Ackerly or Akerly.

Dorothy Akerly was the daughter of

7. NATHANIEL AKERLY 86
m. DOROTHY TOOKER
daughter of John Tooker and Dorothy, perhaps Corey

He was born in the township of Brookhaven, New York, 26 June, 1704. No baptism is of record.

He recorded his earmark for horses in the town records on 25 March, 1728; and next appears with others as giving 5 shillings to William Smith to release Noccomack meadows in the southern part of the township to the townsmen, 1 June, 1734. He protested the partition of the sheep pasture into lots, 14 February, 1737/8, showing evidently that he kept sheep. On 23 April, 1742 he applied with others to the Commissioners of Highways of the township to have Nicoll's path altered, and

this leads us to believe that he lived at or near Patchogue.

In the 1741 assessment rating he was taxed for more than any other Akerly of record, perhaps because as the eldest son he had inherited from his father most of his estate, according to the English laws of primogeniture. In 1749, however, his brothers Ebenezer and Phillip had fared better.

He was illiterate. On 24 April, 1738 he quitclaimed with others an acre and a half of land to the Rev. George Phillips, & signed with his mark. The will also exhibits an X mark. Apparently he held no civil office.

He was a signer of the Associations formed to protect the Colonial interests in the war of the American revolution, June, July and August of 1775, and this is the last time he is mentioned other than by his will.

He died in Brookhaven township, 17 February, 1792, and was buried in the cemetery of the Presbyterian church at Setauket where the gravestone still stands. His will, dated 1 September, 1790, was proved 28 February, 1792; it is filed in Liber A, p. 251 of Wills at Riverhead, New York.

He married, probably in 1734, Dorothy Tooker, whom he survived.

Issue:

1. Nathaniel, born 1 August, 1735, probably died young.
2. Elijah, born in Brookhaven township, 26 October, 1737, died 24 June, 1807 at Patchogue, New York. He married Mary Tooker, who died 26 July, 1811, aged 74. Issue:
    i. Nathaniel, born 25 October, 1771, died 5 June, 1851; married 14 February, 1797 to Deborah Satterly, born 25 October, 1772, died 15 February, 1847, daughter of Elnathan and Mary (Reeves) Satterly. Issue:
        A. Mary, born 12 August, 1798, married Madan.
        B. Deborah, born 26 February, 1800.
        C. Dorothy, born 15 September, 1801, married 30 December, 1819, William Wallace. Issue (WALLACE):
            a. Elijah.
            b. Sophia.
            c. Nathaniel.
            d. Nancy Jane, married William Havens Brewster.
            e. Catharine, married Alexander Smith.
        D. Ruth, born 22 March, 1803
        E. Elijah, born 16 April, 1805.

F. Catharine, born 19 September, 1808.
G. Nathaniel, born 2 August, 1812.
H. Sophia, born 8 July, 1814.

3. Ruth, born 22 March, 1740; died young.
4. Ruth, born 11 April, 1742.
5. Dorothy, married Stephen Ackerly or Akerly. See page 73.
6. Martha, born 17 October, 1747.
7. Charity, born 23 September, 1750.
8. Jemima, born 4 February, 1754.
One of the daughters married Nathaniel Davis.

NOTES

In The Records of the Town of Brookhaven, as edited by Osborn Shaw, reference is had to Book B, pp. 459 and 519; Book C, pp. 187-188. In Records, Town of Brookhaven, edited by the town clerk in 1880, Nathaniel Akerly is mentioned on pages 134, 141, 152, 161 and 172. He is recorded in the Association lists in The Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick G. Mather, p. 1058.

The bible record owned by George W. Ackerly of Crystal River, Sullivan county, New York and referred to under Dorothy (Akerly) Ackerly, was copied by Georgia C. Cockcroft of the Ketewamoke Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Huntington, New York. She says, in the copy: "Record given me by C. B. Darling of Smithtown, N. Y. Mrs. Darling says these records are copied from the family Bible which was in 1920 in the possession of George W. Ackerly of Crystal River, Sullivan Co., New York. Mrs. Darling also says that George W. Ackerly is the grandson of Elijah Ackerly. She herself is granddaughter of Caty Ackerly as is also Mrs. Mary A. Gorman. Catharine Ackerly married Alexander Smith." This bible record, however, needed correction, as it made Dorothy Tooker, the wife of Nathaniel Akerly, to have been Dorothy Satterly, confusing her with Deborah Satterly, wife of the grandson Nathaniel Ackerly, son of Elijah. The bible record as quoted also gives the wife of this last Nathaniel Ackerly as Deborah Ackerly, which is incorrect. See also the Satterly Family in Long Island Genealogies, by Charles Jolly Werner, p. 81; this account is slightly in error as to dates.

Nathaniel Akerly was the son of Robert Akerly, #168; 172. See pages 55 and 56.

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

A D A M S

DESCENDED OF JEREMY ADAMS OF HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

9. REBECCA ADAMS 329
m. RICHARD RISLEY
son of Richard Risley and Mary

She was born at Hartford, Connecticut in August, 1658. No baptismal record is found.

The date of birth is determined from the inventory papers of the estate of her father. She married about 1676 at Hartford to Richard Risley, and thenceforth they resided on the east side of the Connecticut river and south of the Hockanum river in East Hartford.

She died before 1716, presumably at East Hartford. No will is found and administration papers were not filed.

For descendants, see RISLEY, under #328.

NOTES

We are indebted to Arthur Adams, Ph. D., F. S. G., F. S. A.,for information relating to this family. For specific references to record sources, see under the next generations.

Rebecca Adams was the daughter of

10. JOHN ADAMS 658
m. ABIGAIL SMITH
daughter of Richard Smith and Rebecca

He was born probably at Hartford, Connecticut, and about 1640. No baptismal record is reported.

In October, 1669 he was reported as a freeman and living on the south side of the "river". There is little other record of him; he died young.

In the inventory of his estate, taken 9 November, 1670,it is stated that he died 6 September, 1670 at Hockanum or East Hartford. The appraisal was made by Jonathan Gilbert, Nathan Willett and Siborn Nichols; the estate totalled 74 pounds,15 shillings and 6 pence. In the Court Record, p. 103, 9 October, 1670, the inventory is reported exhibited. Administra-

tion was granted to the widow; John Talcott and Jeremy Adams were desired by the Court to be overseers of the children.

He married at Hartford, Connecticut, 26 August, 1657 to Abigail Smith, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Rebecca, married Richard Risley. See page 77.
2. Abigail, born at Hartford, Connecticut in February, 1660, married before 29 March, 1684 to Edward Higby or Higbie, son of Edward and Jedidah (Skidmore) Higby of Huntington, New York. See Edward Higby and His Descendants, by Clinton David Higby, Ph. D.
3. Sarah, born at Hartford, Connecticut in March of 1662, married as his first wife John Brush of Huntington, New York, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Conklin) Brush. See BRUSH.
4. Jeremiah, born at Hartford, Connecticut in August, 1664;removed to Huntington, New York with his mother and step-father, John and Abigail (Smith) (Adams) Betts. He is recorded in the printed Town Records of Huntington and Babylon, etc., vol. I, p. 529, when John Betts and Abigail his wife conveyed a farm in Crabmeadow to him. He is named in the 1688 assessment at Huntington at a valuation of £39/04/00. On 10 November, 1689 Jeremiah conveyed to his brother Jonathan land which he had of his "father-in-law" (step-father) John Betts (Town Records, II, p. 46); he was to have ten acres of land in the town's right between "Capt Fleet and Mr. Bryant's hollow if the place will afford it" (ib. II, pp. 47, 48); he contributed towards the patent in 1694 and held one half of three hundreds of farm hundreds in Cow Harbor, the other half having been held by Thomas Fleet. He is listed in a rate for Baiting Hollow, 4 October, 1698 (ib. II, p. 127). He is recorded in Hartford 9 February, 1696/7, at which time Jeremiah Adams of Huntington, Long Island, son of John Adams and grandson of Jeremy Adams and nephew of Thomas Greenhill, made his brother-in-law Edward Higby his trustee and attorney. Unprinted indentures in Deeds at Huntington include: a conveyance dated 2 December, 1706 between John Adams and Phoebe his wife, and Jeremiah Adams (I, p. 532); Jeremiah with his wife Deborah conveyed to Thomas Skidmore, 12 March, 1709 (I, p. 584); this wife Deborah had died before 7 February, 1710, as Jeremiah Adams with Rebecca his wife, now of Egg Harbor in Gloucester co., New Jersey, conveyed to Thomas Bunce of Huntington on that date (II, p. 43). Letters of administration were granted to the son Jeremiah, 16 December, 1735. Issue (by which wife not determined):
    i. Joseph, called son of Jeremy Adams 14 December, 1713 at Huntington, New York, in division of proceeds of a sale of land (Town Records, II, pp. 314, 315, 316).
    ii. Jeremiah, married 5 January, 1738, Mary Homan; lived near Port Republic, New Jersey. His will, dated 26

June, 1742, was proved 26 November, 1742. An abstract is printed in New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. XXX, Calendar of Wills, vol. 2 (indexed). Issue:

A. David, married Catharine Wood.
B. Joseph, married Sarah Reeves.
C. Jeremiah.
D. Mary.
E. Sarah.
F. Rebecca.

5. John, born at Hartford, Connecticut in September, 1666. He removed to Huntington, New York with his mother and step-father, as did his brothers. He is to be distinguished from a contemporary, John Adams, carpenter, who had come to Huntington from Ipswich, Massachusetts (see WILLIAM ADAMS). John Adams of Hartford is first definitely of record in Huntington, New York when on 6 May, 1690 the land which the widow Betts had conveyed for the use of her children John Adams and John Betts had the title guaranteed by a former owner, Mark Meggs (Town Records, I, p.75). He bought a hundred pound right of the town in 1694; was a resident of Cow Harbor 10 January, 1697 when Jeremiah and Elizabeth Smith deeded him land (ib., II, p. 198); listed in rates for Baiting Purchase 4 October, 1698 (ib., II, p. 227); is called a weaver when with wife Phoebe on 21 February, 1699 he conveyed land to John Conklin (ib., II, p. 238). Unprinted indentures recorded in Deeds at Huntington include: a conveyance from John Adams, weaver and Phoebe his wife to John Conklin(ib., I, p. 405); from the same to Jonathan Rogers junior, 19 May, 1702 (I, p. 436); to John Samwayes (Sammis) 20 May, 1702 (I, p. 451); to Nicholas Smith, 1 March, 1699 (I, p. 457); to Jeremiah Adams (q.v.); to John Sammis 22 December, 1709 (I, p. 604); to Jeremiah Hubbard, 21 April, 1710 (I, p. 624); without wife mentioned 5 May, 1713, to Ephraim Kellum (II, p. 103); to Daniel Lewis, 6 June, 1721 (II, p. 472); to Joseph Stratton 19 September, 1724 (II, p. 579). He was probably the John Adams admitted to membership in the First Church at Huntington 29 August, 1728, the last time he is of record. His wife Phoebe, whose maiden name is unknown, probably died after 21 April, 1710 and before 5 May, 1713. Issue (at least):

i. Jonas, born about 1700 or perhaps later, baptised as adult in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 9 October, 1737. He married in the same church, 24 June, 1736 to Elizabeth Sexton. Issue (the first very certainly, the rest indicated):

A. John, baptised with his father, 9 October, 1737.
B. Elizabeth, baptised 2 March, 1739/40.
C. Phoebe, baptised 12 May, 1742.
D. Sarah, baptised 7 October, 1744.

Perhaps others.

6. Jonathan, born at Hartford, Connecticut, 6 November, 1688; removed with the family to Huntington, New York. He is listed in the 1688 assessment at that place; received land from his brother Jeremiah 10 November, 1689 (Town Records, II, p. 46); removed to Great Egg Harbor, New Jersey. His will, dated 25 May, 1719, was proved 7 June, 1727; executors were the wife with Peter White of Great Harbor. An abstract is given in New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. XXIII, Calendar of wills, vol. 1, p. 5. He married Barbara, maiden name not reported. Issue:
   i. Jonathan.
   ii. John, born about 1708, married Mary, perhaps daughter of Peter and Mary Couwenhoven (Conover). In 1767 he had his plantation resurveyed and in 1770 conveyed it in three equal parts to his sons. Issue:
      A. John, married Elizabeth Goodbartlett. His son Daniel had a son James Reading Adams of Pleasantville, New Jersey. The latter married Marietta English and had a son Arthur, born at Pleasantville, 12 May, 1881; married 22 June, 1910 to Emma G. Steelman, born Mays Landing, New Jersey, 31 January, 1880. Arthur Adams has received the degrees of A. B. (Rutgers, 1902); A. M. (Yale, 1903); Ph. D., (1905); B. D., (Berkeley Divinity School, 1910); S. T. M. (Philadelphia Divinity School, 1916); member of the faculty of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, Professor of English and Librarian; member and official of many genealogical and patriotic societies. See also The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. I, p. 25.
      B. Jonathan, married Mary
      C. Elijah
   iii. Abigail.
   iv. Margaret
   v. Rebecca.
   vi. Sarah, married John Steelman.
   vii. Mary.
   viii. Dinah.
   ix. Phoebe.
7. Thomas, posthumous, probably died in early manhood.

NOTES

References to John Adams will be found in Manwaring's Probate Records of the Hartford District, vol. I, p. 171; and to the descendants as hereinbefore recited. See also the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 59, p. 315+; and to The Lake Genealogy (indexed), by Arthur Adams and Sarah Ann Risley.

John Adams was the son of

11. JEREMY ADAMS 1,316
m. REBECCA ( ) GREENHILL

He was born probably in England about 1604. The record of his baptism has not been found.

He is said to have emigrated with Thomas Hooker, settling at first in Braintree, and then in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In the town records of the latter place he is recorded 7 January, 1632 as sharing in the division of the "Common Pales,"& his portion was 2 rods wide. On 5 August, 1635 he received one rood for a cowyard. From the Proprietors' Records of the town of Cambridge, 10 October, 1635, this lot is shown to have been bounded by the lands of Richard Lord, Samuel Stone and Nathaniel Richards. Three other parcels are also recorded to Jeremy Adams in Cambridge: one in "ould ffeild", one in Great Marsh and one on Small Lott Hill. Records conveying title to this land from Jeremy Adams have not been found,but the lot in the old field was described 1 May, 1636 as "late the land of Jeremy Adams." He was made a freeman in Cambridge, 6 May, 1635.

When "the strong bent of their spirits" impelled Mr. Hooker and his congregation to remove to the new town on the Connecticut river in the latter part of 1635 and the spring of 1636, Adams undoubtedly was one of the company. There are no data by which to determine certainly with which of the detachments he came; probably he came in the spring with Hooker since he had his home lot on the south side.

The first record of Jeremy Adams in Connecticut occurs on 5 April, 1638, when it was ordered that six men shall be sent to the Warranock Indians to trade; and moreover "to knoe the reasons why they saide they are affraide of us, and if they will not come to us willingly then to compell them to come by violence, and they may leave 2 of the English as pledges in the meane time....." Jeremy Adams was one of the six.

In August, 1639 he was constable, and de jure assessor and tax collector; except for the townsmen he was the chief executive officer of the settlement. In the distribution of lands made in the same year, Jeremy Adams was in possession of a house lot containing two acres of land on the present Elm street; probably without a house thereon, as on 14 January, 1639 he was allowed a half year more to build. Other lots held by him were: one in the South Meadow, one on the

east side of the Great River, one in the Little Meadow and at least two others. He was also in possession of the Greenhill estate, which included the house and home lot at the corner of Main and Buckingham streets in Hartford where he lived. He was undoubtedly resident at this location until he purchased the land of John Morris in 1651, and became an innkeeper in 1660-1661. He

Adams fell under the censure of the Particular Court in 1644. An execution had been issued against Thomas Hosmer by the Court, and Jeremy Adams had encouraged the latter to resist the officer sent to discharge the execution. The Court on 5 March, 1644 thundered forth: "The Court takeing the cariedge of Jeramy Addams into consideration, fynd in his misdemeanor great in adhereing to Tho: Osmor in his misapprehensions about the execution, and giveing his incouridgement by pravoking speches to resist the officer, but especially in his passionat-distempered speeches, lowd languadge and unmannerly cariedge in the face of the Court, to the great offence of the beholders, Require him to appeare at the next particular Court, there to receave such censure as the Court shall conceave his misdemeanor to deserve."

He was granted 300 acres of upland and 40 acres of meadow 31 March, 1661/2, "in the place where he kept cattle last winter, going to Monhegin, and in case there be a plantation there setled, he is to have a double portion according to his estate out of this land now granted; the rest he is to surrend^r to ye Towne." This grant became later the subject of a protracted legal controversy (see NOTES following).

In May, 1660 the General Court voted that none but Jeremy Adams should sell wine under a quart cask, nor liquors under an "Ankor". The same Court voted 15 May, 1662 that he was to improve his house as an Ordinary (inn) according to certain rules and regulations. Hospitable, jolly, Adams rapidly became one of the most famous of the colonial innkeepers of Connecticut.

Adams had bought the property from John Morris, 26 March, 1651. On 26 January, 1661 he mortgaged the property to the colony, probably to obtain money to recondition the building as an inn; on 10 March, 1673, the mortgage was renewed. On 14 January, 1680 Jeremy surrendered the property to the colony, but continued to keep the inn as the agent of the Court until his death in 1683. It has been assumed that he surrendered the inn because he could not maintain it --- that is, the mortgage was foreclosed. Nevertheless at his death he owned more than sufficient property to satisfy the mortgage, and at his death left a moderately large estate. It would seem, therefore, that

he was in effect, the agent of the Court; that the mortgage was practically a sale; that the business was not a financial success, and that he relieved himself of the burden by relinquishing the property to the colony, while continuing the business. Two years after Jeremy died, Zachary Sanford, who had married Adams' granddaughter Sarah Willett, redeemed the property and maintained the inn. Sanford died in 1714,and is believed to have been succeeded by his son-in-law Jonathan Bunce, husband of Sarah Sanford. Later Samuel Flagg, who had married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Bunce, kept the inn as late as 1757. Consequently it is often spoken of as Flagg's tavern.

What the original name of the inn was is not known, but the County Court on 4 December, 1679 ordered Jeremy Adams to set up a complete sign, as they said, he having none as required by law. The inn after that date seems to have been known as the Bunch of Grapes, probably in allusion to the device on the seal of the colony. In Flagg's time, the name was Black Horse Tavern. At this inn the meetings of the Courts of Assistants were held and probably those of the General Court, at least as early as 1 September, 1661, when a deposition alludes to the "Court Chamber" in the house of Jeremiah Adams. The Committee of the General Court on Indian affairs held their meetings there; and it is frequently named as the place of appearance in summons issued by the Governor or the Court of Assistants. In the inventory of Jeremy Adams, the articles of furniture in the Court Chamber are named. The Court was meeting at this inn in 1687, then kept by Sanford, when Captain Wadsworth blew out the light, seized the Charter and hid it in the famous Charter Oak.

In this position of innkeeper Jeremy Adams must have come to know, in the more than twenty years in which he kept the inn, with some degree of intimacy every man of eminence in the colony. The inn was in effect the capitol of Connecticut.The site is well-known; it was originally the home lot of John Steele, the first Secretary of the colony and consisted of slightly over two acres. At the present time it is represented in the site of the Travelers' Insurance building, and probably extended to the Athenaeum property.

On 14 May, 1663 the General Court voted that Jeremy Adams was to be custom master for Hartford, then a somewhat important office, for trade was far from being free between the town and colonies. He was freed from training, watch and ward, 2 March, 1664/5, as he was sixty years of age. In the Winthrop collection of documents in the Connecticut State Library at Hartford are preserved two documents relating to Jeremy Adams. Document 348, probably in Winthrop's hand, is an ap-

pointment of a committee as of 1 April, 1667, to examine objects coming from towns afflicted with the smallpox, to prevent danger of infection; Jeremy Adams was on this committee. At a General Town Meeting, 20 February, 1671, he was chosen a townsman for the north side.

He died 11 August, 1683 and received a public funeral, for treasurer Talcott's account book contains a charge for 3 gallons and three quarts of wine for his funeral. The will, dated 4 August, 1683, was proved 6 December, 1683; the amount of the inventory was 243 pounds, 5 shillings and 6 pence. He was buried at Hartford.

Jeremy Adams married 1, and probably at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1639, to Rebecca, widow of Samuel Greenhill. Her maiden name has not been reported. The deposition of William Pitkin in connection with a controversy over the Greenhill estate shows that this wife had died as early as 1678, but the exact date is unknown. He married second to Rebecca Fletcher, daughter of John Fletcher of Middletown, Connecticut, widow of Andrew Warner; she survived him and died at Middletown 27 January, 1715, aged 77. The "widow Adams", doubtless the widow of Jeremy, received her proportion of the Hockanum meadows in the division of 10 March, 1686.

Issue, by first wife:

1. John, married Abigail Smith. See page 77.
2. Hannah, who married before 1660 as his first wife, Jonathan Smith, son of Richard Smith of Wethersfield. She died shortly after marriage and he married 2, Martha Bushnell. See RICHARD SMITH.
3. Hester, died young.
4. Sarah, born at Hartford, Connecticut about 1641, married Nathaniel Willett. This connection has been given incorrectly in previous printed authorities, and we quote Dr. Arthur Adams: "It has been assumed because Jeremy speaks of Zachary Sanford as his grandson that Ann, wife of Robert Sanford, was a daughter of Jeremy Adams, and every person who has had occasion to speak of the family of Jeremy Adams from Savage subsequently has made the statement that she was, including myself in the New England Register article of July, 1905. All the evidence, however, tends to show that she was not. A study of the dates will show that Ann Sanford could not have been a daughter of Rebecca Greenhill; neither is she mentioned in connection with the Greenhill estate. Moreover there is no indication that Jeremy was married before the marriage to Mrs. Greenhill. Zachary is the only one of the numerous progeny of Robert and Ann Sanford that Jeremy ever mentions --- a circumstance difficult to account for if Ann Sanford was really his daughter. Finally the fact that Jer-

emy calls Zachary Sanford a grandson is sufficiently accounted for, he having married a daughter of Nathaniel Willett. We learn from the plea of John Shepard (Private Controversies, vol. II, document 15) that all of the children of Jeremy Adams were deceased as early as 1679. Furthermore we infer that all except John and Sarah, who later married Nathaniel Willett, were deceased as early as 15 March, 1665/6, when John and Sarah Adams petition the Court to guard their interest in the Greenhill estate. At that time they were just about attaining their majority. In the will of Thomas Greenhill, dated 16 July, 1653, four children of Jeremy and Rebecca Adams are mentioned, namely John, Hannah, Hester and Sarah. We find record of the baptism of another child, Samuel, 23 November, 1645. So five children are known, and of them probably John was the eldest and Samuel youngest, and of them only John and Sarah left issue. There has been considerable uncertainty as to the name of the daughter who married Nathaniel Willett. Savage (in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England) calls her Eleanor, and the Memorial History of Hartford says Hannah, but both are in error." Dr. Adams states that a deed from Nathaniel Willett, 15 December, 1673, records that his wife was named Sarah. The children of Nathaniel and Sarah (Adams) Willett were:

i. Rebecca, married in 1690 to Thomas Rumney of Middletown, Connecticut.
ii. Abigail, married John Bishop of New Haven.
iii. Sarah, married Zachary Sanford, son of Robert and Ann Sanford.
iv. Hannah, married in 1697 to Baysey Baker.

5. Samuel, baptised at Hartford, 23 November, 1645. No further record.

NOTES

Dr. Arthur Adams presented a memoir of Jeremy Adams as a paper before the Connecticut Historical Society, 3 February, 1914. He has very generously allowed us to present it here, and the following is largely his own text.

The descendants of this family are well established from several controversies which arose in the disposition of the estates of Samuel and Thomas Greenhill and of Jeremy Adams. The 300 acres of land and 40 acres of meadow which the latter was granted, 31 March 1661/2 was supplemented on 11 March, 1662/3 by an additional grant of 300 acres of land to the son John Adams "at ye place where his father Adams took up land in ye way to N. London, whereof thirty acres of meadow ioyning to his father or Nicholas Olmstead. He relinquisheth his right at Fairfield." The language of the first grant to Jeremy Adams deserves careful attention, for sixty years later it became the subject of a long litigation. The statement ".....in case there be a plantation there setled,

he is to have a double portion according to his estate out of this land now granted; the rest he is to surrend^r to ye Towne." What does this mean? His estate where? Dr. Adams confesses himself unable to determine the meaning of the Court's words, and the members of the General Court sixty years later did not seem to be sure. Jeremy and John Adams held and enjoyed the use of these grants during their lifetime to all intents and purposes; but apparently the heirs of their estate neglected to exercise their title, thinking these lands of little or no value.

On 13 October, 1698 the General Court sitting at Hartford passed the following:

> This court upon the petition of divers of the inhabitants of the countie of Hartford, grant liberty for a plantation at or near the place called Jeremiah's Farme upon the rode to New London and Captn Dan^ll Witherell Capt. John Hamlin, Mr: Will Pitkin, Captn Samll Fosdick, they or the maj^r part of them, are by this court appointed to be a committee to lay out a township there, beginning at the north bound of Twentie Mile River, and so to extend southward, to a river called Deep River, and to extend eastward from the bounds of Haddum seven miles.

On 11 May, 1689 the boundaries of the "new plantation lately granted at or near Jeremies Farm, upon the roade to New London" were changed so that it bounded on the south on Lyme, on the west on Middletown and Haddam, and on the east and northeast on Lebanon and Norwich. A patent was granted 13 May, 1703 to the proprietors of Colchester for the whole township, and in May, 1704, the inhabitants were forbidden to abandon the town on the "breaking forth of warre on pain of forfeiting their lands." The name Colchester seems to have been used first in 1699 when on 13 October of that year Michael Taintor and Samuel Northam with Nathaniel Foote appeared before the General Assembly in behalf of the new plantation now called Colchester, and complained that they were obstructed in the improvement and settlement of their plantation by reason of several persons who claimed considerable tracts of land within the grant of the said township, and particularly several of the inhabitants of Saybrook. The court ordered that all persons claiming any lands there

> ....shall appear at the Generall Court in May next, and make their claims appear, that so the Grantees may not be further obstructed in their settlement of said plantation and that the name of that plantation shall be called Colchester and belong to the County of New London, and further that this act be transmitted to the severall towns where any person claiming land, there doe reside that so thay may have reasonable notice thereof.

There is nothing in the record to show that any one appeared in response to this notice. Both Jeremy and John Adams were dead, all the children of Jeremy were dead, and none of the Adams name lived in Connecticut to conserve the interest of the family in the Colchester lands, if indeed any of the heirs of Jeremy or John were aware that they had any interest.

Perhaps all might have gone well and the proprietors of Colchester might have remained in peaceful possession of "Jeremy's Farm" if one Ebenezer Coleman, a tanner, who settled in Colchester about 1702, had not in an unlucky hour, learned of the grant to Jeremy Adams. On April 10, 1711, he purchased of Richard Risley what he believed to be a one-half interest in the grant to Jeremy Adams, apparently not knowing of the grant to John Adams, since he is not mentioned in the proceeding. In May of 1720 the heirs of Jeremy Adams petitioned the General Court for a decision as to the validity of the grant to Jeremy Adams, and 13 October of 1720 the Court voted

> Upon consideration of the petition of the heirs of Jeremiah Adams; Resolved by this Assembly, that the grant made to said Addams by this Assembly, March 13, 1661/2 was good for a double portion of allotment in the town of Colchester, notwithstanding those words in said grant, viz., (according to his estate). (Colonial Records, vol. VI, p. 215; Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn., Towns and Lands, vol. V., Document 194).

Accordingly the heirs petitioned the Court at its May meeting to appoint a committee of prudent and indifferent men to lay out the land, since the county surveyor was a prejudiced party and since

> ....they conceive that their Remedy in the Common Law is very Dubious----yes----rather that they have none there.

The petitioners are Thomas Ranney of Middletown and Rebecca his wife, Baisey Baker of Middletown and Hannah his wife, Abigail Bishop of New Haven, widow, Sarah Bunce of Hartford, widow, John Bunce junior of Hartford and Abigail his wife, Joseph Bunce of Hartford, father and natural guardian of Abijah Bunce, and Ebenezer Coleman of Colchester. They recite the grant to Jeremy Adams in 1661/2; the decision of the Court as to the validity of the grant; that Jeremy Adams in his will, dated 8 August, 1683, devided one half to the children of his son John, and one half to his son-in-law Nathaniel Willett's children; that all the children of John Adams, except Rebecca, wife of Richard Risley, are departed out of "this government", and for all what the petitioners know died without issue "whereby ye whole moiety fell to the said Rebecca Risley, who conveyed her interest to Coleman; that the other half came to Rebecca Ranney, Hannah Baker, Abigail Bishop and Sarah Sanford, mother of Sarah and Abigail Bunce and

grandmother of Abijah Bunce, only child of Anne, late wife of Joseph Bunce, in equal shares; that Sarah Sanford was deceased and her fourth part had fallen to Sarah, Abigail and Anne Bunce; that Anne being deceased, her part belonged to her only son Abijah;etc. These parties estimated that 580 acres of the divided land belonged to them, beside their interest in the common land; they said that the town of Colchester

> .....have laid the very land of Jeremiah Addams farm into ye home lots and refuse to lay out any allotment to yr Petitioners.

In compliance with the petition the General Court, 11 May, 1721, appointed Mr. Hezekiah Brainerd, Mr. John Sprauge and Thomas Kimberly or any two of them "to be a committee at the charge and expense of the petitioners, to survey and lay out the said division to them accordingly."

The townspeople of Colchester, who had believed their titles in these premises to be secure, were not slow to act. In the State Library at Hartford, in Towns and Lands, vol. V, Document 195b reports the difficulties of this surveying committee:

> To the Generall Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut at their session at Newhaven, October 1721. The Report of John Sprague, Hez. Brainerd, and Thomas Kimberly -- humbly Sheweth
>
> That Whereas by an Act of this Assembly in May last Wee were appointed to Lay out Savrall parcells of Land to the heirs of Jeremy Addams in the Township of Colchester - Pursuant to sd Act of Assembly wee mett at Colchester on the 19th day of June following, and the next day We went forth (being led, directed, and Accompanyed by Mr. Rt Sanford, Ebenezer Coleman, and John Bunce who represented part of sd heirs, whom we desired to carry us to Land truely undivided as the act directs) in Order to begin our work of Surveying, and being attended with a great number of men and boys (of which the Town Streets Seemed to be full, almost from the time of our Intring into it, to that time) the Said men on horse backs to the number of 50 or 60 as we suppose upon our Assaying to Sett up the Surveying Instruments did Ride and Crowd in earnest and vehement manner So close to Said Instruments and other Implements of Surveying, as would have thrown and probably broken sd Instrument had it not been carefully held up, and did bend with treading upon the chain, and Some what damnifie other of sd Implements, and upon our attempting to Stretch out sd Chain many of Sd persons did in huddling and earnest manner ride across said Chain and broke it, and broke five

links at least of it from the two parts which we kept which 5 links by Searching diligently for could not then be found. Whereupon seeing the great Resistance they made and were likely to make, wee desisted from any further proceeding in the affair under hand, and being informed we were likely to meet with the Same opposition, if we returned at an other time. We thought it best to lett the matter rest till we could lay the State of it Before this Honorable Assembly, that so your Honours may take such further Consideration therein, and measures their as to your Hons in your Wisdom Shall seem meet and Convenient.

We are your Hon^rs humble Servants,
John Sprague, Hez. Brainerd, Thos. Kimberly.

To the same Court, the Proprietors of Colchester present in a lengthy document their side of the case. They recited that they have been in actual possession since the grant of 1698; that one allotment amounted to more than the 340 acres granted to Jeremy; that the heirs insisted on the validity of a deed from the Indians to Jeremy Adams for near half the town; that they had paid taxes, made improvements and otherwise had developed the settlement, for which the Adams heirs had paid nothing, although the value of the land was increased; that all land had been divided for most purposes, except the necessary commons; that the Committee of the Court proposed to survey the land to the Adams heirs in small lots, even in the Commons, wherever they could find good enough land; and that they had resisted the surveyors only to gain time to lay their case before the Court. They professed their surprise that the General Court had granted to the Adams heirs one thousand acres, more or less, of their best land, worth £2000 when Jeremy was to have only 340 acres in a definite place. They said that the Adams heirs might have shared with them at the first, but thought the land of no value, and did not care to risk anything with them.

The General Court resolved after hearing the petition to let the matter go over until the next meeting in May, and to direct the committee to survey to suspend proceedings until the further order of the court.

The General Court was not unmindful of its dignity nor of the respect due to its lawful representatives, and on the acquittal by the County Court of those persons indicted for resisting the surveyors, it appointed Jonathan Law and John Hall of the Upper House and George Clark and Captain Samuel Maltbie of the Lower House to investigate the action of the County Court; this was in May, 1722. The report of this Committee is not found of record.

At the meeting of the Court in October, 1722,

Upon consideration of the petition of the committee of

> Colchester vs. Heirs of Jeremiah Adams: Resolved by this Assembly, that by virtue of the grant of this Court 13 March, 1701/2, to Jeremiah Addams, he was allowed to be a proprietor to lands in the plantation which should afterwards be erected in the place which is now called Colchester; and that his heirs or assigns ought to be admitted to whatsoever may be his just proportion in said plantation, according to the rules and methods by which the proprietors of lands in that plantation have divided the said lands among themselves.

With this evasive method of disposing of the matter, the General Court seemed to have been satisfied, and no doubt intended to divest itself of further responsibility in the matter. In October 1722 it refused the petition of Coleman to appoint a Committee to see that the Proprietors of Colchester gave them justice. Coleman and the Adams heirs were helpless, since the General Court refused aid, and since the Colchester proprietors would do nothing. But hope springs eternal, and for many years Coleman and his son petitioned the General Court for relief.

Up to this time no mention had been made of the grant to John Adams, but John Read of Lonetown (Redding) and Ebenezer Coleman at the October meeting of the Court in 1723 petitioned to have someone appointed to lay out three fifths of John Adams' grant, reciting that they had purchased three fifths of the grant from the Adams heirs, and alleging that the people of Colchester intended to defraud them of this as well as of Jeremiah Addams' farm. An original deed from John and Jonathan Adams, sons of John and grandsons of Jeremy, dated 6 November, 1721, is on file in the State Library. In October of 1725 Coleman petitioned that the decision of 1722 be reversed, or so explained as to give Jeremy a double proportion as proprietor; the matter went over to May, 1726, when the petition was denied. Again in October, 1733 Coleman petitioned for land elsewhere in lieu of the Colchester land, and the petition was denied because of a failure of the two houses to concur. In May, 1734 the petition was renewed, and this time denied. The matter was brought up again in May, 1746, when Niles Coleman of Hebron, son of Ebenezer, petitioned for permission to take up the land granted to John Adams anywhere in the colony. He recited that his father "had consumed all his substance and dyed" in the contest for the land, and since "Right does sometimes Sleep, yet (it) never dies" he asks for the granting of his petition. Other petitions were without effect.

To conclude the Colchester land case, then, it may be said that Jeremy Adams was, at least so far as actual possession and the decision of the General Court could make him, the founder and original proprietor of the town of Colchester, an honor which has never been accorded to him.

An abstract of the will of Jeremy Adams of Hartford is printed in Manwaring's Probate Records of the Hartford District, vol. I, as indexed; it states that the original will appears in Liber IV of Wills at Hartford, pp. 127-129. The grant of land from the Indians to Jeremy Adams, mentioned in the foregoing in the outline of the difficulties with Colchester, was recorded at Hartford, and has been printed in Connecticut and the Mohegan Indians, published at London in 1769, p. 176.

General accounts of Jeremy Adams are numerous. Dr. Arthur Adams published an outline of the family in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 59, pp. 315+. William H. Powers in 1921 published the Powers-Banks Ancestry, and gives a biography; another appears in Roberts' Towns of the Connecticut Valley, at page 204. The Rev. William De Loss Love, Ph. D., in The Colonial History of Hartford, describes the function of inns in the early days of the Colony, and draws a parallel from English custom. Dr. Love waxes lyrical in his account, but discounting this, it is useful to quote him in part:

> (Page 215)....In England, courts of that time were frequently convened at inns, and are sometimes to this day. At the inn, members could stable their horses and find lodgings and entertainment for themselves. The hall was a suitable meeting place.
>
> (Page 233)....Jeremy Adams was doubtless a typical landlord. He was a man of some standing in the town, had been a constable, and in 1638, was twice appointed to attend Captain Mason in trading with the Indians for corn. On some public matters he seems to have been considered an authority.... He was careless in his financial management; a man, too, it is thought, who had some personal idiosyncracies. And yet he was apparently the inhabitants' or Court's choice to succeed Thomas Ford as innkeeper. Probably he had some affable or generous characteristics, which made him a good entertainer with wit and wisdom, as well as in the culinary department. At least his inn was a popular resort for social life. It stood some rods back from the roadway. In front of it there was a well. A garden and outbuildings were conveniently placed in the rear. It was just such an inn as a man, who was nearly thirty years old when he left England, would have established in a new country --- as much like the old inn of his native town as it could be. The same scenes transpired within it, as are recorded of famous hostelries across the sea. There, the habitues discussed political issues, named their candidates for the next town meeting or the Colonial Government, and by unanimous consent drank to their military heroes..... That old inn probably witnessed many a festive scene about Landlord Jeremy's hospitable board.....

See also Hartford in the Olden Times, published in 1853 by Isaac William Stuart (Scaeva), pp. 212, 213; and also Historical Notices of Connecticut, by William S. Porter, No. 1, published in 1842.

In Peck, Adams and Allied Families, prepared and privately printed for Rebecca P. Dusenbery and Belle P. Bryant, by the American Historical Society, Inc., certain connections are given for Jeremy Adams on page 57. The statement is made that Jeremy Adams was derived from the line of Henry Adams which settled in Braintree, Massachusetts. We know of no competent authority which supports such a connection, implied or otherwise.

The ancestry of Jeremy Adams is unknown to us.

A D A M S

DESCENDED OF WILLIAM ADAMS OF IPSWICH, MASSACHUSETTS

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

12. HANNAH ADAMS 3,937; 4,065
m. FRANCIS MUNCY

She was born probably at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and about 1639. No baptismal record has been reported.

She married at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 6 December, 1659 to Francis Muncy, then of Ipswich; they removed shortly afterward to Brookhaven, New York, where she resided during his lifetime. After June, 1675 and before 5 February, 1677, as his widow, she married 2, John Ramsden of Newtown, New York, widower of Sarah Gray of that place.

John Ramsden died in 1686 leaving her a widow for the second time. His will, dated 20 September, 1686, was proved 12 October, 1686; it mentions a daughter Mary, although it has not been possible to ascertain by which wife he had this child.

Hannah (Adams)(Muncy) Ramsden married 3, after 12 October, 1686 and before 4 October, 1687 to Thomas Wickingham of Newtown, widower. She was living 11 June, 1707 when the inventory of his estate was presented, he having died intestate.

It is not known when or where she died; she left no will of discovered record, and no administration papers were filed.

For descendants see MUNCY, under #3,936; #4,064.

NOTES

The marriage record of Hannah Adams has been published in the Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, as published by The Essex Institute in 1910, vol. II, p. 315. For references to Brookhaven records see under MUNCY, and also The Records of the Town of Brookhaven, as edited by Osborn Shaw, Book B, p. 117, wherein John Ramsden of Newtown calls John and Samuel Muncy of Brookhaven his sons-in-law (that is, step-sons). See also Liber 3/4 of Wills at New York city, New York, for the will of John Ramsden, p. 167; the inventory of Thomas Wickingham is recorded in the same place in Liber 5/6 of Wills, p. 470. In Liber A of Deeds at Jamaica, New York, p. 26 appears a conveyance from John Ramsden to Cornelius Berrien of Flatbush and Abraham Youss of Flatlands, dated 3 Octo-

ber, 1684. This was recorded 4 October, 1687 and ratified by the widow, then Hannah Wickingham, 16 November, 1687.

The Town Records of Brookhaven call her the "widow Muncy" 1 October, 1679, after she had married John Ramsden; she is the person meant, without doubt. The explanation seems to be that the Town Clerk found this to be the easiest way of referring to her, unless her second marriage to John Ramsden was unknown to him.

It has been stated that Hannah, as the widow of Francis Muncy, married 2, John Kimball. In The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 50, at p. 488 appears a note which refers to a query in vol. 18 of the same publication, at page 244; this quotes from "an old account book thus":

> Mothere Adams wente to live at brother John Kimbals the fiftene day of decembere 1680.

This entry is explained by the note, signed J. R. K., which says that Hannah Adams of Ipswich, born before 1641, daughter of William Adams, married secondly John Kimball; and by implication infers that the widow of William Adams is the "Mothere Adams" of the account book record. In The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts, by David Webster Hoyt, and published in 1897, the following appears at page 225:

> A John Kimball married Hannah Adams (wid. of Francis Muncy), after 1660.

In the next year (1898) an article on the William Adams family was published in volume 2 of The Essex Antiquarian, at page 88, and this says that Hannah Adams married first to Francis Muncy and second, perhaps, John Kimball. However the parties interested in the Kimball connection seem to have been unhappy about the certainty of this, and in vol. 10 of the Antiquarian, p. 137, William Lincoln Palmer of Cambridge states that "It was Hannah (Adams) Muncey's (sic) ..... son John Muncey's widow Hannah who married John Kimball."

It is evident that none of these investigators examined records on Long Island. It is utterly unreasonable, in the light of present evidence, to assign John Kimball as a husband of Hannah (Adams) (Muncy) (Ramsden) Wickingham; and the descendants of John Kimball bear the burden of proving such a connection. As to Mr. Palmer's allegation that John Muncy's widow married John Kimball, it must be borne in mind that she is stated to have married second to Samuel Thompson of Brookhaven. Admittedly, Benjamin F. Thompson's pedigree of his ancestry as given in the famous History of Long Island has been subjected to severe criticism, but we have reason to believe Mr. Thompson correct in this instance. If so, a re-analysis will have to be made of the Kimball-Adams relat-

ionship. See also MUNCY and BREWSTER.

Hannah Adams is stated to have been the daughter of William Adams of Ipswich in an early compilation on the family published in 1881 by William S. Appleton; this was issued as a reprint of an article in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. The accounts of this family which have been printed by other writers have quite generally followed his, although the evidences upon which the present connection rests have not been published. We find it very probable, however, that Mr. Appleton was correct.

Hannah Adams was the daughter of

13. WILLIAM ADAMS {7,874 / 8,130
m.

It is alleged that he was born at Wem, Shropshire, 3 February, 159¾, and baptised in the parish church at that place, 10 February 159¾. The proof of the identity is not found.

He was undoubtedly the William Adams of Cambridge in the Massachusetts Bay Colony who was made freeman, 22 May, 1639. He was a commoner of Ipswich, 31 January, 1642, which shows that he had removed to that town sometime before. Adams is most frequently of record as a juryman, and he served continuously in that capacity with little interruption until 1659. On the 28th day of 10th month, 1647 he was discharged from the compulsory military service of the Colony because of his age; this maturity, however, was useful in rendering wise decisions on the grand jury.

William Adams was granted twelve acres of land 27 February, 1644, "beyond Mr Appletons his farme near to the Land of the Widdow Stacye as may be convenient to be laide out by Mr Appleton, John Whipple and the lott layers." On 19 July, 1654 William Payne of Ipswich, merchant, sold to William Adams of the same place, miller, six and three quarter acres of marsh for nine pounds. The deed was witnessed by William Goodhue and recorded in 1701.

William Adams senior died shortly before 26 March, 1662, on which date his will was proved; an agreement was signed between the sons Nathaniel and Samuel, 24 April, 1668, dividing the property. He probably died at Ipswich, and probably was buried there.

There is some reason to believe that he married more than once, but the identity of the wife or wives is not found. A

wife survived him; the widow was living in 1668.

Issue:

1. William, born probably in England about 1620; on 28 March, 1654 a resident of Ipswich, Massachusetts, when he was on the Jury of Trials. He served again on this jury 25 March, 1656, and also, probably, 30 March, 1658. He was a witness to the will of Mark Quilter of Ipswich, proved 28 March, 1654, and proved the will of Thomas Scott of Ipswich the same time. His short life was terminated 18 January, 1658/9, and he was presumably buried at Ipswich. Administration of the intestate estate was granted to his father and brother John Adams, and the inventory amounting to £218 was produced in court 24 January, 1658/9. The administration was dated 29 March, 1659; the overseers were Elder John Whipple and Thomas Stacy. He married about 1647/8, Elizabeth, termed daughter of Simon Stacy of Ipswich; she was born about 1630, and died in 1655. Issue:
    i. William, born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 27 May, 1650, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, 17 August, 1685. He was a well known Minister of the Gospel. He married first to Mary Manning, daughter of William and Dorothy Manning of Cambridge, who died 24 June, 1679. His second wife was Alice Bradford, daughter of Major William and Alice (Richards) Bradford of Plymouth. Issue.
    ii. Simon, born about 1652 at Ipswich, Massachusetts, died there 17 October, 1723. He was a soldier in the Narragansett campaign. The maiden name of his wife Hannah is unknown; she died at Ipswich, 6 May, 1727. Issue.
    iii. John, born at Ipswich about 1653, removed to Huntington, New York, where he is listed on the rate list of 1673 for 2s 6d. He appears in the Town Records of Oyster Bay when on 28 December, 1681, he desired to erect a grist mill and saw mill, and received a grant of land for that purpose. He was a miller and carpenter and as such is to be distinguished from his contemporary John Adams, weaver, descended of Jeremy Adams of Hartford, Connecticut (see JEREMY ADAMS). This grant at Oyster Bay may have been near Cold Spring, as on 1 April, 1682, the townsmen of Huntington voted that John Adams shall have the town's right "of the stream called by the name of Cold Spring to set up a good sufficiant grist mill and saw mill upon it." His business, however, does not seem profitable, for, 22 December, 1687, if the town and Jonathan Rogers agree about the sawmill, "John Adams will resign up his right therein." In the 1688 assessment he is listed as a carpenter. At a town meeting, 2 April, 1689 it was voted that he was to have a 100 pound right of land from the first settlement of the town, he to pay the town £5 therefor within one year. On 1 April, 1690,

thirty acres of land were granted to John Adams of the mill dam, and at the northwest end of Dicks Hills. His influence and popularity in the town increased. He was chosen assessor 3 July, 1691; townsman, 2 April, 1692; assessor again, 3 April, 1693, re-elected in 1694, trustee of the township, 7 May 1695, and assessor and supervisor the same date. He was trustee again 2 May, 1699. In 1701, John Adams, formerly of Ipswich, but now of Huntington, New York, carpenter, sold to Michael Farley of Ipswich his rights to six and three quarters acres of land in Ipswich for £34. He signed a quit-right to the estate of Captain Simon Stacy in 1717, and was then still of Huntington. Attempts to prove issue have been unsuccessful. It is possible that relatives may have lived in Newtown, New York.

2. John, born probably in England about 1630, and before 1632, died at Ipswich, Massachusetts before 12 December, 1703, and after 26 July, 1702, intestate. He married 1, about 1665 to Rebecca, maiden name not found, who died there 31 December, 1666, probably in child-birth. He married 2, before 25 September, 1667 to Sarah (Woodman) Brocklebank, born about 1630, died at Ipswich, 31 May, 1676, probably in child-birth, daughter of Archelaus and Elizabeth Woodman of Newbury, Massachusetts, and widow of Ensign John Brocklebank of Rowley. He married 3, at Ipswich 8 May, 1677 to Dorcas (Watson) Dwight, born about 1639, died at Ipswich as his widow 9 November, 1707, aged 68, daughter of John Watson and widow of Timothy Dwight. Issue, by first wife:

i. Child, died 31 December, 1666.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. John, born 11 March, 1667/8, married 22 May, 1690, Hannah Treadwell, who died 23 October, 1733. He was a miller; died in March, 1717/8.

iii. Mary, born 26 August, 1670, died 16 June, 1734 at Ipswich; married there about 1688 to Joseph Whipple, born at Ipswich 17 September, 1665, died at that place 14 December, 1729, son of Lieutenant John and Mary (Stephens) Whipple. Issue.

iv. Archelaus, born about 1673, married 1, Sarah(Coker) March; 2, Sarah Green, widow; 3, Dorothy (Carr) (Frees) Clement and 4, Mary Pearson, widow.

v. Son, born in May, 1676, died 2 June, 1676.

Issue, by third wife:

vi. Dorcas, born 16 March, 1677/8, died 13 May, 1749, married Daniel Warner of Ipswich, son of Daniel and Sarah (Dane) Warner; he died 20 January, 1754.

3. Samuel, born about 1635, presumably at Cambridge, Massachusetts, was living at Ipswich in 1707. He married 20 December, 1664 to Mehitable, daughter of George and Mary Norton of Ipswich. Issue:

i. Mehitable, born 27 October, 1665 at Ipswich, Massachusetts, married 11 October, 1685 to John Osborne of Ipswich, son of Henry and Mary (Marchant) Osborne, born 6 April, 1662. Issue.
ii. Mary, born 20 October, 1667.
iii. Samuel, born 26 December, 1670.
iv. William, born 26 January, 1672/3.
v. Sarah, born in June, 1677.
Perhaps others.

4. Hannah, married Francis Nuncy. See page 93.
5. Mary, born about 1642, married 29 February, 1659/60 to Thomas French of Ipswich, son of Thomas and Mary French. Issue.
6. Nathaniel, born probably at Ipswich, Massachusetts and by 1644, died at that place 11 April, 1715. He was made freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony 27 May, 1674. Nathaniel Adams married 30 June, 1668 to Mercy Dickenson, who died at Ipswich 12 December, 1735, daughter of Thomas Dickenson of Rowley. Issue:
i. Nathaniel, born 11 July, 1670 at Ipswich, died at that place 31 August, 1736. His wife was Abigail Kimball, whom he married in January, 1693, daughter of Caleb Kimball of Ipswich; she died 30 May, 1755. Issue.
ii. Thomas, born at Ipswich, 14 June, 1672, died there 24 October, 1729. He married Bethiah, maiden name unreported, who died at Ipswich, 24 October, 1729. Issue.
iii. Mercy, born at Ipswich, 1 April, 1674, died 13 June, 1674.
iv. Sarah, born 19 July, 1675, married (Walter) Fairfield.
v. William, born at Ipswich 29 June, 1678, died young.
vi. Mercy, born at Ipswich 18 March, 1680, died 11 September, 1733; married 1, 4 February, 1702/3, John Smith, son of Richard and Hannah (Cheney) Smith; she married 2, 18 September, 1716 to Arthur Abbott, born 1 October, 1670, died 16 June, 1767, son of Arthur and Elizabeth (White) Abbott of Ipswich.
vii. Samuel, born 29 June, 1682 at Ipswich, died there 13 August, 1747; married in 1706 to Mary Burley who died 5 March, 1772, daughter of Andrew Burley of Ipswich. Issue.
Perhaps other children.

NOTES

One of the earliest printed references to this family will be found in the Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Massachusetts, written by Abraham Hammatt in 1854 and edited by Augustine Caldwell in 1880, at p. 5. In the next year William S. Appleton of Boston published Some Descendants of William Adams of Ipswich, Mass-

achusetts, as a reprint of an article in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. A genealogy of the family was given in The Essex Antiquarian, vol. 2, p. 88, issued in March, 1898; and in other general works this was followed by an incorrect outline in New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial, edited by William Richard Cutler and published in 1913. More recently studies of certain branches of the family have been made, notably by Winifred Lovering Holman and Mary Lovering Holman, in Descent From William Adams of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and compiled for Mrs. Homer Clark of St. Paul, Minnesota; a type-written copy is on file in the Library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

Raymon Meyers Tingley in his Some Ancestral Lines, published in 1935, at page 7 lists certain connections of William Adams. He confuses, like many of his predecessors, the death date of the son William Adams with that of his father; and states also that William Adams senior was born 3 February, 1594 in Shropshire. The list of the latter's children is augmented by Sarah, born in England in 1627, died 3 December, 1643, aged 16; Thomas, born in England in 1629, died 10 July, 1649, aged 20; Patience, born in 1633, died 6 November, 1648, aged 15; Elizabeth, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1637, died 1 July, 1651, 14 years old. We have not seen the evidences for the connections of these children, and have preferred to follow Appleton's account. Miss Winifred L. Holman queried the writer as to the documentation of the connection of Hannah Adams, and it must be admitted that publication of the legal proof is not yet forthcoming.

Mr. Tingley gave William Adams junior a daughter Mary, born in 1648 at Ipswich, and who is said to have married Edward Stephens; and also a daughter Patience, born 18 December, 1654. In Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex Co., Massachusetts, vol. 2, p. 150, a report of the disposition of the estate of William Adams junior is printed. This states that

> William Addams, father, and John Addams, brother of William Addams jr. of Ipswich, were appointed administrators of the latter's estate. The inventory amounted to £218. The estate was distributed to the eldest son William, one half, and one fourth to each of the other two children, when they were of the age of twenty one years.

It remains to be explained, in view of the above record, why any other children (if any) were not mentioned in the distribution.

Other references in the Records and Files, etc., as quoted, are: Vol. 1, p. 40 (William Adams senior on the second trial jury); p. 107 (same, on jury of trials, 29/7/1646); p. 130 (William Adams senior discharged from training on account of his age, 28/10/

1647); p. 145 (William Adams on the grand jury, 26/7/1648);p.161 (William Adams of the grand jury find for not appearing; fine remitted); p. 260 (same on grand jury, 28/7/1652); p. 308 (witness); p. 396 (on grand jury, 25/7/1655). In vol. 2: p. 111 (on grand jury 28/7/1658); p. 150 (administration on the estate of William Adams junior, which see); and p. 197, where a record may provide a clue as to certain family connections of William Adams senior. This is as follows:

> There being a complaint made against Joseph Medcalfe, as appeared by a testimony upon oath of Left. Samuel Appleton, William Addams and Robert Day, which the court judged they were not in a capacity to issue, on account of the law of near relation, the court left it to Mr. Samuel Symond, who ordered said Medcalfe to appear at the next General Court.

The pronoun "they" may refer to the court.

In The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, edited and published by George A. Schofield, volume 1 (unpaged) refers to the land of the senior William Adams under date of 27 February, 1644. William Adams junior was of age 19 December, 1648, when he with his father contributed to the gratuity to be offered to Major Denison for his military services. A picture of the homestead of William Adams will be found in the Ancestry of R.B.Collins.

In The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, at vol. 1, p. 366 as printed, is given the agreement among the surviving sons of William Adams senior after his death.

For other references to the William Adams family of Ipswich, see the section immediately following.

THE ALLEGED ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM ADAMS OF IPSWICH, MASS.

In History of the Thomas Adams and Thomas Hastings Families of Amherst, Mass., published in 1880 and by Herbert Baxter Adams,at page 17 is the following footnote:

> The genealogy of the Ipswich line of Adamses (that is, of William of Cambridge 1635 and Ipswich ante 1642) has been worked up by Prof. C. K. Adams of the University of Michigan, and it will be incorporated into the History of the Adams family, by Mr. N. D. Adams, at least so I have been informed by Dr. Henry C. Adams of Waterloo, Iowa, and late Fellow of Johns Hopkins University.

We have not been able to trace out fully the results of the efforts of these gentlemen, but we understand that some of their information was supplied to Henry Whittemore who published in

1893 a History of the Adams Family; and in this the present writer has found what appears to be the earliest statement of the birth date of William Adams:

> William Adams of Ipswich, the ancestor of this branch of the family, was born in England, February 3d, 1594, came to America in the spring of 1628.....

This chronicle was extended in Americana in vol. 22 (1928) at page 432, in an article entitled "Adams and Allied Families" by E. C. Finley, since deceased. This pedigree follows:

> The family traced below is believed to be of Saxon origin, springing from Randall Adams, of Norwood, a small village in the town of Wem, Shropshire, England. Their ancestors in England were respectable, industrious men of firm religious principles, and were generally found on the side of the Puritans, in all the religious and political persecutions from 1604 to 1640, and this determined character caused them and other families of the same name to leave their native land and flee to America.
>
> I. Randall Adams, a descendant of one of the old Saxon families, which settled in England, had a son Thomas, of whom further.
>
> II. Thomas Adams, son of Randall Adams, was born in 1558. He married Margaret Erpe, and they had a son William, of whom further.
>
> (The Family in America)
>
> I. William Adams, son of Thomas and Margaret (Erpe)Adams, was born in England, February 3, 1594, and died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 2, 1659 (sic). He came to America about 1628, among the original immigrants of the Massachusetts Colony, and settled first in Cambridge, but in 1642 removed to Ipswich, where he took up a large tract of land on the Ipswich River, on the site of what is now Hamilton, Massachusetts. The farm which he cultivated remained in the family, being handed down through will or inheritance for over two hundred and fifty years. He had four sons and probably, other children.....

This pedigree terminates in Ruth Charlotte and Elizabeth L. Adams. The proofs cited by Mr. Finley are thoroughly non-specific.

Following this James Taylor Adams in a publication dated 1929, obviously copies the Whittemore statement in his Adams Family Records, at page 8:

William (Adams) Born in England, February 3, 1594, he came to America in the spring of 1628. Settled first at Cambridge, then at Newtown, Massachusetts (sic) where he was made freeman in 1639, removed from thence to Ipswich, Massachusetts prior to 1642, where he died in 1661. He is said to have descended from Randall Addams, of an old Saxon family of Norwood, town of Wem, in Shropshire.

Winifred Lovering Holman in a letter to the writer dated 20 Nov. 1939, observes:

Page 4, of my 1933 report cites:

"A statement has been made that this particular William Adams was born in Wem, in Salop, England, 3 February, 1594, and that he married in 1619. But as no proof was offered in this connection the statement alone means nothing.*

---

*See typed statement pasted on page 41, Volume 8, New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Reference shelves, Library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass., signed 1 March 1933, by F. L. Moore."

If William Adams or Addams was the son of Thomas Addams and Margaret Erpe (Herpe, Harpe, Harper) he was apparently baptised in the parish church at Wem in the diocese of Litchfield, 10 February, 1593/4, seven days after his reported birth on 3 February in 1593/4. He was also putatively a brother of Sir Thomas Adams, one-time Mayor of London, no Puritan, but a staunch Royalist. In volumes 9 and 10 of the publications of The Shropshire Parish Register Society the parish registers of Wem have been printed. Entries relating to the Adams or Addams family of Wem are numerous; although nothing is afforded whereby a positive identification of William Adams of Ipswich could be made with any of a similar name therein.

Thomas Addams, a tanner, tentatively and presumably son of Randall Adams, was buried at Wem, 23 August, 1607. He is stated to have married Margaret Erpe, the latter surname apparently a variant of Harpe or Harper. We construct this family from these registers as follows:

Issue of Thomas Addams and Margaret Erpe:

1. Mary, married Lawrence Whittakers, 30 November, 1606.
2. A son, name not given, baptised in March, 1584. He is perhaps to be identified with Randall, who was a butcher in Wem, and who married 31 May, 1605 to Margery, dau. of John Wrighte. His wife was buried 30 December, 1618. Issue (at least):
    i. Jane, baptised 7 July, 1605 (sic).

ii. Mary, baptised 22 February, 1606.
iii. Agas, baptised 1 November, 1609, buried 2 August, 1610.
iv. Anne, baptised 30 September, 1611.
v. John, baptised 2 January, 1613.
vi. Richard, baptised 4 October, 1616.
vii. Isabel, baptised 30 June, 1620.
viii. Anne, baptised 26 December, 1621.

3. Thomas, knight, baptism not found, born about 1586. Biographies of this gentleman appear in An Essay Towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk, by the late Rev. Charles Parken, A. M., commonly designated as "Blomefield's Norfolk", vol. 5, page 1374; Memorials of Old Shropshire, edited by Thomas Auden, M. A., F. S. A., (1906), page 229; A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, etc., by the well known John Burke, Esq., published in 1844. Thomas Addams or Adams seems to have been a man of some ability. He took a degree at Jesus college, Cambridge, where later he founded the Readership of Arabic. As a woollen-draper settled in London he became wealthy, turned to politics and was sheriff of the city in 1639. By 1645 he had become Lord Mayor of London after serving as Alderman; was knighted, and became a baronet 13 June, 1660. The latter honor was undoubtedly because he advanced £10,000 to the king at a critical moment, when the latter was sorely beset by his enemies. He was therefore, a staunch Royalist. Adams' intellectual interests found their chief expression in converting the house of his nativity into a free school for the education of the "Town-born" children of Wem, and in having the Gospels translated into Persian at his expense. Parken states that Sir Thomas Adams purchased the lordship of Sprouston in Norfolk of Sir Thomas Cornet, baronet, and that he died at his house in Ironmongers' Hall, London, 24 February, 1667, aged 81. He was buried in the chancel of St. Catharine Creed's church in the latter city. The arms are given by Burke as ermine, three cats passent in pale azure; the crest is described as on a wreath a wolf's head erased, ermine. Sir Thomas Adams, bart., married Anne, daughter of Humphrey Mapstead; she died 11 January, 1641 and was buried in the chancel of St. Leonard's Eastcheap, at London. Issue.
4. Roland, baptised 29 January, 1592, buried 30 November, 1592.
5. William, baptised 10 February, 1593/4, alleged to be identical with the emigrant of that name to Ipswich, Massachusetts. Perhaps others.

Evidently Sir Thomas' prominence and wealth did not mean much materially to his collaterals, for in the parish registers appear a number of entries of members of this family, all of them called poor. What astonishes us is the apparent lack of any effect on the fortunes of his presumed brother William, who seems to have been a pious supporter of the conventions as practiced in Ipswich. It seems to us that there would be repercussions in the Puritan community if it ever became known that William Adams was the bro-

ther of a baronet, and of a Stuart Royalist in the bargain; and one may be assured, knowing the Puritans as we do, that such a fact would be well-known.

On the other hand, we cannot agree with some of our contemporaries who condemn the pedigree out of hand because proof has not been published. In the words of the late Frank Allaben, negative historical or genealogical criticism is very alluring, but our negative proponents frequently forget that their case is judged by the same standards of criticism that they require of others. There is no proof that the connection recited in Americana is incorrect. There is, in fact, some favorable observation to be made, despite patent errors.

First of all, there is evidence that private research has been done and in England. The pedigree does not trace to an ancestor of high social rank, excluding Sir Thomas Adams for the moment from consideration; there seems to have been no attempt at what Mr. Ernest Flagg would call "superlative genealogy." As far as we have been able to trace, parish register entries support the pedigree. Moreover, while we have listed Sir Thomas Adams as a son of Thomas and Margaret (Erpe) Adams, as cited in the pedigrees, we do not find his baptismal record, and this identity may not be correct. If incorrect, a certain amount of objection to the validity of this pedigree would be removed.

There still remains, however, a definite responsibility resting upon those who possess original information or proof relating to the parentage of the first William Adams of Ipswich. No desire to publish "intact" a genealogy of the William Adams family at some future date can possibly excuse the persons holding this information from making known the present proofs. Until this is done the descent from Randall Addams will continue to be held suspect, and deservedly so.

The ancestry of William Adams is indeterminate.

A L L E R T O N

12. SARAH (ALLERTON) VINCENT m. DEGORY PRIEST 3,315

She was born about 1585 and presumably in England. Shortly before 1611 she was resident of London.

London parish registers disclose no baptismal record.

With her brother Isaac Allerton she was in Leyden, the Netherlands, in 1611; as the widow of John Vincent she married there 4 November, 1611 to Degory Priest of London and Leyden, a hat-maker. For nine years they resided at Leyden, until Priest decided to emigrate in the Mayflower, in 1620. After his arrival at Plymouth in the new Colony, Priest died in "the first sickness" on 1 January, 1620/1. The bereaved Sarah, who had remained at Leyden until Priest should have established a home, was left with two children and dependant upon her brother Isaac.

She was betrothed to a native of Leyden, Godbert Godbertson, on 25 October, 1621 and married him on 13 November following. When the Anne set sail for New England in 1623 Godbertson & his wife were on board, and they arrived in Plymouth 10 July of that year. In Plymouth records Godbertson (or Godbertszen) appears as Cuthbert Cüthbertson on several occasions, although his connections are traced with some difficulty. Prior to his marriage with Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) Priest he had been the widower of Elizabeth Kendall.

Sarah died at Plymouth shortly before 3 November, 1633, and probably was buried there. Godbertson had died in the same year, and before 24 October, 1633, the date of the inventory of his estate; he was insolvent. On 11 November, 1633 Phineas Pratt, one of the sons-in-law, was appointed by the Court at Plymouth to take into his possession "all goods & chattels of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah his wife & safely to preserue them according to an Inventory presented upon oath to be true and just by Mr Joh: Done & Mr Steph. Hopkins." In December, 1633 William Bradford was appointed by the Court to settle the estate of Godbert Godbertson and his wife, both deceased, and to discharge the debts "so far as his estate will make good." Isaac Allerton, merchant, brother of the deceased Sarah, and the largest creditor "to whom £75: 10:03 was due, gave free leave that all others should be paid before himself, desiring rather to lose all rather than other

men should lose any."

No issue is reported by John Vincent; for those by Degory Priest, see PRIEST, under #3,314. For Godbertson's children see the discussion under NOTES following.

NOTES

Isaac J. Greenwood, A. M., of New York city published an article entitled "Allertons of New England and Virginia" in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 44, pp. 290+. At practically the same time Walter Scott Allerton published his A History of the Allerton Family, 1585 to 1885, a second edition of which was issued in 1900. The second edition of Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, published in 1899 by William Thomas Davis, at page 79 recites the children of Cuthbert Cuthbertson to have been Samuel; Sarah (sic) who married John Coombs; and "others". He goes on to say that Samuel was one of the original purchasers of Dartmouth. It has not been determined, however, so far as we can ascertain, that these Cuthbertson children were by Sarah Allerton. Sarah, given as Cuthbertson's daughter, is properly assigned to Degory Priest.

Other references to Sarah Allerton are found in The Mayflower Descendant, vol. I, pp. 9+; vol. II, p. 118; and particularly in vol. VII, p. 129. This gives a transcript of the original record of the marriages of Isaac and Sarah Allerton:

tje de 8, 10, 1611
tije de 15, 10, 1611
tiije de 22, 10, 1611
zyn getrout voor Willem Corn Tybault & Jacob Paedts Schepene
Dezen iiij Novembris 1611

Diggorie Preest Jongman van Londe In Engelant Vergeselschapt vergeselchapt (sic) met William Leesle & Samuel Fuller zyn bekende
met
Sarah Vincent mede van Londe in Engelant wedue van Jan Vincent Vergeselschapt met Jannetge Diggins & Rasemyn Gipsyn haer bekende

tje de 8, 10, 1611
tije de 15, 10, 1611
tiije de 22, 10, 1611
zyn getrout voor Willem Cornelis Tybault & Jacob Paedts schepene Dese iiije Novembris xvi^{e} elfte

Isaack Allerton Jongman van Londe In Engelant vergeselschapt met Edward Southward Richard Masterson & Ranulphe Thickens zyn bekende
met
Marie Norris Jonge dochter van Nubere in Engelant Vergeselschapt met Anne Fuller & Dille Carpenter haer bekenden

This is translated:

> Degory Priest, unmarried man from London in England, accompanied by William Lisle and Samuel Fuller, his acquaintances, (married) with Sarah Vincent, also from London in England, widow of John Vincent, accompanied by Jane Thickens and Rosamund Jepson, her acquaintances.
>
> Isaac Allerton, unmarried man, from London in England, accompanied by Edward Southworth, Richard Masterson and Randall Thickens, his acquaintances, with Mary Norris, single woman, from Newbury in England, accompanied by Anne (Susanna) Fuller and Dille (Dorothy) Carpenter, her acquaintances.

The entries "tje de 8, 10, 1611", refer to the first, second and third date of publication of banns; beneath these is added, as translated:

> They were married before William Cornelisen Tybault and Jacob Paedts, sheriffs, this 4th of November, 1611.

References to other connections will be found in the McDonough-Hackstaff Genealogy, by Rodney McDonough; in Phineas Pratt and Some of His Descendants, by Eleazer Franklin Pratt; and in Edward Small and His Descendants, volume II (1934), by Lora Altine Woodbury Underhill. In the latter is given an outline of the connections of Isaac Allerton, which is unqualifiedly the best biography of this gentleman that we have seen. Abridging this slightly for our present purposes, we quote:

> No one of the Pilgrim fathers is more widely known today than Isaac Allerton, fifth signer of the Mayflower Compact; yet the praise accorded to him is modified by insinuations that greatly mar his memory. Bradford, failing to understand him, wrote with an unwarrantable prejudice, unmindful of the fact that Allerton, as agent for the Colonists, was endeavoring to solve an almost impossible financial problem. Some of our later historians, following Bradford, represent him as a shrewd schemer, who trampled upon the rights of others regardless of everything except his own aggrandizement. (Goodwin's Pilgrim Republic, 1888; 322, 330, 346 and 347; also Drake's Pine Tree Coast, 236). That this estimate is unjust is shown by a study of the original records of the Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay and New Haven, as well as those of Maine and New Amsterdam.
>
> A deposition dated at Plymouth, September 26, 1639, in which he states his age as "about 53 yeares", indicates that he was born about 1586. His birthplace is unknown. Prior to his removal to Holland about 1609, he was of Lond-

on.

He may have been with the Pilgrims in Amsterdam, but probably joined them with the others from London, at Leyden. His name first appeared in the Leyden records with that of his widowed sister, Sarah (Allerton) Vincent, whose marriage to Degory Priest occurred on the same day as his own. This double marriage took place November 4, 1611. While in Leyden, Isaac Allerton was a tailor. He was admitted to citizenship February 7, 1614, upon the guaranty of Roger Wilson and Henry Wood; November 16, 1615 he "guaranteed" his brother-in-law Priest. Allerton buried a child, February 5, 1620, at St. Peters. He was then living in Pieterskerkhof.

The few records of 1620, in Leyden, do not throw much light on the last few months of the Pilgrims' sojourn there. That Allerton was actively engaged in the preparations for removal is evident from the letter written by Samuel Fuller, Edward Winslow, William Bradford and himself, on June 10, 1620 to Robert Cushman and John Carver, then in England. The Speedwell left Delftshaven with Isaac Allerton and his family on board; when the passengers were readjusted at Plymouth, England, and some were sent back to London, the Allertons continued with the Mayflower on its eventful voyage. Bradford, in enumerating "those which came over first, in ye year 1620" mentions "Mr. Isaack Allerton, and Mary, his wife; with 3 children, Bartholomew, Remember, Mary; and a servant boy, John Hooke." (Bradford, History of Plimouth Plantation, 1898: 531). The youngest daughter, Sarah, followed soon after in the care of her aunt Sarah, widow of Degory Priest, who had married Cuthbert Cuthbertson.

While on the Mayflower in the harbor of Cape Cod (Provincetown harbor), a second son was born to Isaac and Mary Allerton, who did not live. The mother, enfeebled with the hardships and privations of that terrible winter, "dyed with the first," February 25, 1620/1. She was buried at Cole's Hill, near the foot of the present Middle Street. In 1626 Isaac Allerton married Fear, daughter of William Brewster and his wife Mary. Fear Allerton died December 12, 1634, of "the pestilent fever", then prevailing in Plymouth. The third wife of Allerton, by whom he had no children, was Johanna -------, whom he married before 1644.

Isaac Allerton invariably was mentioned by others as "Mr." or "Gentleman"; he styled himself a merchant. During his later years in Connecticut, he bore the title

of Captain or Master. He was chosen to be an Assistant at Plymouth in 1621, and was Bradford's sole Assistant until 1624 and probably continued as one of the Assistants for several years longer; was such on January 1, 1633/4. On the same date he headed the first complete list of freemen of the Plymouth Colony; and on March 25, 1633, he was assessed the largest tax in the Colony, £3/11/00.

After the death of Robert Cushman in 1625, Isaac Allerton was sent over to England repeatedly as the agent for the Colony, and to rescue their badly failing finances. In the summer of 1626, Allerton was again sent over to England to make a composition with the Merchant Adverturers, which Captain Standish had attempted the year before (1625), but abandoned. He was instructed to make the best terms he could, and "not to conclud absolutly till they knew ye termes, and had well considered them." They also gave him "a comission under their hands & seals" to borrow money not exceeding a specified sum, which he was to expend for the "use of the plantation."

"At ye usuall season of ye coming of ships", that is, in the early spring of 1627, Allerton returned, bringing goods and £200 which he got at thirty per cent. After "much adoe and no small trouble" he had succeeded in bringing back the draft of an agreement with the Merchant Adventurers, "drawne by the best counsell of law they could get, to make it firme." This contract was dated in London, November 15, 1626.

Allerton was sent again to England in the fall of 1627. He carried a copy of the agreement for their English friends to sign. After considerable dickering this was signed. He brought back in 1628 a patent for a trading place at Kennebeck. Several other trips were undertaken in connection with the Colony's business. He was discharged from this function in 1631, in some part from quarrels arising from charges involved in the use of his boats in the services of the Colony. His differences with the Colony progressed and in 1653 he had sold his interests completely out.

While yet a citizen of Plymouth, Allerton had extended his operations eastward along the entire coast. He had a residence and warehouse at Marblehead, and was well-known in Boston. At the same time he established business relations in New Amsterdam and New Haven, and also acquired large interests at Delaware Bay and Virginia.

He joined the First church in Salem in 1647.

The earliest references to Allerton in New Amsterdam are found in a declaration of Director Kieft, dated February 17, 1639, that he had offered to receive tobacco from Mr. Allerton in exchange for corn or money. This appears to have been the beginning of those business relations at New Amsterdam which later assumed such large proportions. On May 19, 1643, Albert Cuyn conveyed by deed a house and two lots at New Amsterdam, to Isaac Allerton and Govert Loockermans; and within a month (June 2) Allerton and Loockermans received a grant of land in New Amsterdam from the West India Company of Amsterdam, Holland. The latter grant consisted of two lots on the east side of the "Great Highway" or Broadway, on the island of Manhattan. The landupon which Allerton built his warehouse, a capacious two-story building, included in "Allerton's Buildings", he purchased April 10, 1647 from Philip de Truy.

In the summer of 1643 an Indian uprising began at New Amsterdam. At the request of Director Kieft, the Commonality of the Manhattas elected, on September 13, 1643, eight selectmen as Council in the emergency. On October 28, 1644, the "Eight Men" (which included Allerton) sent a letter to Amsterdam, charging Director Kieft with malfeasance in office and inciting the recent Indian war, and requesting his removal. Their efforts were rewarded eventually by the arrival in May, 1647 of Peter Stuyvesant, who was sent over as Director General to supplant Kieft. Isaac Allerton was a burgher or freeman in New Amsterdam, though his name does not appear in the first list, dated April, 1657. The miscellaneous services of Allerton in New Amsterdam extend over a long period, and as recorded in the Registers of the Provincial Secretary, were notable.

At what date Isaac Allerton, Sr. removed his family to New Haven is uncertain. In a deed of October 27, 1646, and repeatedly afterward, he called himself a merchant of New Amsterdam. Yet at a general Court held in New Haven, March 10, 1646/7, he and his wife held seats of honor in the meeting house. Isaac Allerton died at New Haven between February 1, 1658/9, when he appeared in Court as defendant in a suit brought to compel the payment of an old debt, and February 12 of the same month, the date on which the inventory of his estate was taken. His will, without date, was allowed October 29, 1659.

The children of Isaac Allerton and his wife Mary Norris were:

1. Bartholomew, born at Leyden about 1612; came with his parents in the Mayflower, and was in Plymouth at the

division of cattle in 1627. He returned to England, where he married and had issue.

2. Remember, born at Leyden about 1614, came to Plymouth Colony in the Mayflower. She was married before 6 May, 1635 to Moses Maverick of Marblehead. Remember died there between 12 September, 1652 and 22 October, 1656. Numerous descendants.
3. Mary, born at Leyden about 1616, married about 1636 at Plymouth to Thomas Cushman, who died at Plymouth 28 November, 1699, aged about 83.
4. Sarah, born about 1618 at Leyden. She came in the Anne to New England with her aunt Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) (Priest) Cuthbertson.
5. A child, buried 5 February, 1620 in the Pieterskerk at Leyden.
6. A son, born and died in Provincetown harbor.

Issue, by second wife, Fear Brewster:

7. Isaac, born about 1630 at Plymouth, Massachusetts. He was a graduate of Harvard University in 1650, and a resident of New Haven, Connecticut. He married about 1652 to Elizabeth, maiden name unreported; 2, in Virginia about 1663, Elizabeth, widow of Major George Colclough and daughter of Captain Thomas Willoughby of Virginia. Isaac had then removed to Virginia; he was on 22 April, 1663, a Justice of the Peace for Northumberland County, Virginia, and a prominent colonial official. His will, dated 25 October, 1702, was proved 30 December, 1702. Numerous descendants.

The late Colonel Charles Edward Banks investigated the English records in an endeavor to discover the ancestry of Isaac Allerton and his sister Sarah. In his work entitled The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, he writes at page 29:

> (Isaac Allerton) was called a tailor of London in the Leyden records, and was born in 1586, according to his deposition. There is nothing in his later career to show that he followed the occupation declared in the Leyden archives, although he may have been a tailor's apprentice. He became a merchant and engaged in extensive trading in New England. As early as 1611 he was a resident of Leyden where he married Mary Norris of Newbery, co. Berks, for his first wife. In 1514 he was admitted as burgess of Leyden and it is worthy of note that Robert Allerton, called a "Scotchman" was living there contemporaneously with Isaac. None of the London registers nor the records of the Merchant Tailors Company of London give a positive clue to Isaac Allerton.
>
> A Robert Allerton of St. Andrew's Undershaft married a Grizell Playne in 1574 and had one son, John, baptised 1581, but no other entries of the name occur for twenty years. This seems the clue to his parentage. London wills afford no help. A Christo-

> pher Allerton was living in Bread Street, London in 1616, and an Edward Allerton of St. Dionis Backchurch was married to Rose Davis, but no issue is of record in that parish.

Col. Banks refers here to a footnote published in the article by Mr. Greenwood, and in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 44, p. 290:

> The records of St. Dionis, Backchurch, London, give the marriage of Edward Allerton, of that parish, to Rose Davis of St. Peter's, Cornhill, 14 Feb. 1579-80; the wife survived her husband six years and died in June, 1596; possibly they were the parents of Isaac and Sarah.

Allerton is the name of a locality in Yorkshire, many of whose inhabitants are recorded in the parish church at Bradford, Yorkshire. The burials in the parish register at Bradford have been printed in the Bradford Antiquarian, and the marriages in a supplement to the latter. The Bradford Antiquarian will be found in the New York (city) Public Library and in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C., and the supplement, so far as we know, is only to be found in the former library. As the baptisms of the Bradford parish have not yet been available to us, it is useless to speculate upon possible connections between the Allertons of Bradford and those of London. In this connection it should be remembered that the absence of the name from the registers in London may be traced to the probable non-conformity of members of the family. Anglican ministers, in their zeal to have at those who disagreed with them, often refused to record names of those who did not accept their tenets, even in extremis.

We believe, nevertheless, that a patient, persistent and careful search in London archives would disclose the connections of Isaac and Sarah Allerton.

The ancestry of Sarah Allerton is unknown to us.

A R M I T A G E

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

10 & 11. ARMITAGE 563; 1,635
m. DANIEL WHITEHEAD

She was born about 1626/7 in Yorkshire, England, and perhaps in the parish of Bradford. No baptismal record has been discovered.

From the printed Hempstead and Oyster Bay Town Records it is known that a daughter of Thomas Armitage married Daniel Whitehead before 1659, and who seems definitely to have been the mother of the latter's children. Her given name has not been found. She was undoubtedly with her father when he sailed from Bristol, England 4 June, 1635 for New England, and came with him from Sandwich, Plymouth colony to Stamford, Connecticut; subsequently the family was of Hempstead, New York, where she married Daniel Whitehead. About eight years later or more after their arrival in Hempstead (which had been by 1644) her father and husband removed from Hempstead to Oyster Bay, having a short time previously joined in the first purchase at that place.

She was living 16 November, 1668 at the time Daniel Whitehead died, provided she is the widow named in a now unrecorded and lost will; her renunciation of the right to administer the estate is of record (see WHITEHEAD). At the time she was a resident of Newtown, New York.

Nothing more is known of her.

For descendants, see DANIEL WHITEHEAD, under #562; #1,634.

NOTES

For references, see under THOMAS ARMITAGE. For discussion of statements that Daniel Whitehead married a Jane Skidmore, refer to DANIEL WHITEHEAD and also to WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON. A great many incorrect statements appear in print concerning these connections.

Armitage was the daughter of

11 & 12. THOMAS ARMITAGE 1,126; 3,270
m. (SUSAN MICHELL or MITCHELL)

He was born about 1600, in Yorkshire, England, and perhaps in the parish of Bradford. The baptismal record is not reported.

Thomas Armitage is referred to by the Reverend Richard Mather in his Journal on 27 May, 1635, when the latter was at Bristol, England, waiting for the James to make ready for a trip to New England. On that day the Reverend Mather with Mr. Maud (Mawde), Nathaniel Wales, Barnabas Fower and Thomas Armitage went aboard the Angel Gabriel, one of the ships lying in the harbor, in order to examine her. On 4 June following the James set sail for the two month journey across the Atlantic; the company included the men mentioned above, their families and others.

John Winthrop in his Journal, kept contemporaneously, records the difficulties of the James on 16 August, 1635, when a hurricane struck her while she was riding anchor off the Isle of Shoals. The "one hundred passengers, honest people of Yorkshire", as Winthrop describes them, narrowly averted a shipwreck. The immigrants were disembarked safely, and in 1637 Thomas Armitage was settled at Sandwich, Massachusetts, after having been made a freeman of the colony at Plymouth, 7 March 1636/7.

Armitage stayed at Sandwich six years or less. Perhaps in the wake of Matthew Mitchell who had come in the same ship with him, he removed to Stamford, Connecticut. In 1642 he is listed as a pioneer of that place, and was granted ten acres of land, 7 December, 164-, probably 1641. By 1644 he had removed to Long Island.

He was without doubt an original proprietor of Hempstead, New York in 1644, and likewise of Oyster Bay in 1653, when Thomas Armitage, Daniel Whitehead, Mr. Washburne, Anthony Wright, Robert Williams, John Washburn and Richard Holbrook, purchasers of land in common from the Indians, were accepted as proprietors with Samuel Mayo, Peter Wright and William Leverich.

Thomas Armitage was now in middle age, and had probably been twice married. A wife named Martha, surname not found, was the stepmother of his son Manassah, who in 1659 was a student in Harvard college at Cambridge. At that time Martha had deceased, and Thomas Armitage had fallen in love with one Ann Willestone whom he had married after 1652 and before 1658. As a consequence there seems to have been a quarrel between him and his son Manassah, which found expression in affidavits recorded in the Hempstead, New York Town Records. On 3 June 1659 Robert Ashman testified that he was told by Thomas Armitage that he had reserved an estate for his son; similarly

Anna, wife of John Smith nan. Jeremy Wood and his wife Elizabeth and William Smith recounted conversations held with Thomas Armitage to the same effect.

Finding that the evidence would support a case for his son, Armitage resorted to testy threats against his son-in-law, James Pine, saying that "James Pine were best be quiet as he would make such work with him and his son Mannasseth as would make them better be quiet." It is not clear from the records what disposition was made of the affair, but as frequently happens when a middle-aged man marries a young wife, she probably got what of the estate she wanted. Thomas Armitage disowned his son.

He died after October, 1665. In September and October of that year he was present in court in New York city when he attested the same as Richard Holbrook concerning reserving Horse Neck by Indians when the Oyster Bay and Huntington purchase was made. No will or administration is found. He was buried presumably in Oyster Bay.

In our opinion Thomas Armitage married 1, in the parish ch. at Bradford, Yorkshire to Susan Michell or Mitchell, 27 September, 1625, and who came with him probably in the James. The date of her death is unknown. He had married before 1652 to Martha, surname unknown, and who was deceased before 1658. His third wife was Ann Lillestone, derivation unknown, whom he married after 1652 and before 1659. There were apparently no children by the second or third wives; and the latter was probably the Anne Hermitage who married Samuel Barrett by a license issued 18 December, 1667.

Issue (by first wife):

1. A daughter, married Daniel Whitehead. See page 113.
2. A daughter, born about 1632, perhaps at Bradford, Yorkshire; m. about 1652, probably at Hempstead, New York to James Pine, son presumably of James and Edith (Williams) Pine of Woodbury, Devonshire; Stamford, Connecticut and Hempstead, New York. James Pine, then senior and of Hempstead, died between 1 January, 1684/5, the date of his will, and 12 October, 1686, when it was proved. His wife was then deceased. Issue (PINE):
   i. Susan, died after 1698, married 10 May, 1671, John Searing.
   ii. John, married 1, about 1684, Ogden; 2, in 1687, Abigail, maiden name not found. He is listed in the 1698 Census for Hempstead with five children:
      A. Mary.
      B. Daniel.
      C. Abigail.

D. Ruth.
E. Phoebe.

iii. James, born by 1656, a defendant in court, 7 November, 1677; died after 1738. There are no children recorded to him in the 1698 Census for Hempstead. He was then living with his brother Benjamin next to Aaron Onderdonck.

iv. Nathaniel, died after 26 March, 1713; recorded in the Hempstead Census for 1698, but issue not found.

v. Jonathan, died after 1693; in 1690 of eastern New Jersey.

vi. Samuel, whose earmark was recorded 5 July, 1682; died 23 May, 1695, leaving a nuncupative will. He married in 1687 to Rachel Ellison who after his death probably married Ephraim Valentine, son of Obadiah Valentine.

vii. William, died in 1737. He married about 1690 to Sarah Smith; in 1698 he had three children
A. Elizabeth.
B. James.
C. Ruth.

viii. Leah, married Robert Williams.

ix. Sarah.

x. Agnes.

xi. Benjamin, died after 1712.

3. Manassah, or Mannaseth, born probably in Yorkshire; appears in Dorchester, Massachusetts in 1655, when he witnessed deed on September 1 of that year between James Batte junior of Dorchester and his father-in-law Henry Withington. In the next year he was attending Harvard college, being listed for quarter bills on the Steward's books beginning 5-7-1656 and ending 4-7-1659. For four quarters, from 5-10-1658, he is credited with "service in the buttery." Manassah was on 1 April, 1662 a resident of Newtown, when he witnessed a deed between Robert Coe and John Furman. He had died before 1698; no descendants are known.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

In Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay From 1623 to 1636, published in 1846 by Alexander Young, at p. 447 is printed Richard Mather's Journal. The Rev. Richard Mather had come from Toxteth in Lancashire, and his chronicle of the trip of the James is one of the few depicting the trials and hazards of those early days. It is exceptionally interesting, and we regret that want of space precludes other than an abstract:

We came from Warrington on Thursday, April 16, (1635) and

came to Bristol on the Thursday following, viz.April 23; and had a very healthful, safe and prosperous journey all the way.....

Coming to Bristol, we found divers of the company come before us; but some came not till after us, Howbeit, the last was come by the first of May. Nevertheless, we went not aboard the ship until Saturday, the 23d of May; so that the time of our staying in Bristol was a month and two days; during all which time we found friendship and courtesy at the hands of divers godly Christians in Bristol. Yet our stay was grievous unto us, when we considered how most of this time the winds were steady, and served directly for us. But our ship was not ready; so ill did our owners deal with us.

Going aboard the ship in King Road the 23d of May, we found things very unready, and all on heaps, many goods being not stowed, but lying on disordered heaps here and there in the ship. This day there came aboard the ship two of the searchers, and viewed a list of all our names, ministered the oath of Allegiance to all at full age, viewed our certificates from the ministers in the parishes from whence we came, approved well thereof, and gave us tickets, that is, licenses under their hands and seals to pass the seas, and cleared the ship, and so departed.....

On Wednesday (27 May, 1635), the wind continuing still at the west, we having sent some of our men ashore to fetch more bread and victuals, and more water for the cattle, our master, Captain Taylor, went abroad the Angel Gabriel, Mr. Maud, Nathaniel Wales, Barnabas Fower, Thomas Armitage, and myself, accompanying him.....

(4 June, 1635) Thursday morning, the wind serving for us, and our master and all the sailors being come aboard, we set sail, and began our sea-voyage, with glad hearts that God had loosed us from our long stay wherein we had been holden, and with hope and trust that he would graciously guide us to the end of our journey. We were,that set sail together, this morning, five ships, three bound for Newfoundland, viz., the Diligence, a ship of 150 tons, the Mary, a small ship of 80 tons, and the Bess;and two bound for New England, viz. the Angel Gabriel, of 240 tons, (and) the James, of 220 tons. And even at our setting out, we that were in the James had experience of God's gracious providence over us, in that the Angel Gabriel, hauling home one of her anchors, had like, being carried by the force of the tide, to have fallen foul upon the forepart of our ship.....she passed by without

> touching so much as a cable or cord; and so we escaped that danger.....

The sequel is found in Winthrop's Journal, published in Original Narratives of Early American History, general editorship of J. Franklin Jameson, Ph. D., LL. D. In vol. I, pages 155 and 156, the end of the journey of the James is given in Winthrop's own words:

> August 16, 1635.... The wind having blown hard at S. and S. W. a week before, about midnight it came up at N. E. and blew with such violence, with abundance of rain, that it blew down many hundreds of trees, near the towns, overthrew some houses, (and) drave the ships from their anchors.....
>
> In this tempest, the James of Bristol, having one hundred passengers, honest people of Yorkshire, being put into the Isle of Shoals, lost there three anchors; and, setting sail, no canvas nor ropes would hold, but she was driven within a cable's length of the rocks at Pascataquack, when suddenly the wind, coming to N. W. put them back to the Isle of Shoals, and, being there ready to strike upon the rocks, they let out a piece of their mainsail, and weathered the rocks.

While the reason for this emigration has been based on religious motives, in The Original Lists of Persons of Quality, by John Camden Hotten, published in 1874, at p. xxxi, is another:

> We know that many ships sailed from Bristol, among others The Angel Gabriel and The James, conveying the Revd. Richard Mather and the Revd. Daniel Maude, but no record of departures from that port remain.....
>
> Among the thousands who emigrated to New England, it cannot be doubted but that a very large number left to avoid payment of the hateful subsidy, and that they would not take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. These, therefore, must have left secretly, and of such no record would exist.

The late Colonel Charles Edward Banks, in his The Planters of the Commonwealth, states that the passengers on the James included as well as those given in the foregoing, also Joseph Armitage and Godfrey Armitage, later of Lynn, Massachusetts; Matthew Mitchell, his wife Susan and their son Jonathan; John Smith and his wife Mary and their daughter Mary; George Kendrick and his wife Jane. The Rev. Richard Mather's account bears Colonel Banks out in all except two particulars. Joseph and Godfrey Armitage did not come on this vessel and had been resident in New England for several years before the advent of the James. Who the other immigrants of the James were, we probably shall never know.

The History of Sandwich and Bourne states that Thomas Armitage was to pay 2d on two unringed swine, 4 September, 1638; and on 16 April, 1640 he held six and one half acres of land in Sandwich. Statements which have been made to the effect that he was also a resident of Lynn are without foundation; further, he was very certainly not a brother of Godfrey and Joseph Armitage of the latter place.

Armitage is credited by the late Benjamin Thompson, author of the History of Long Island, with filing a statement with the town officials of Hempstead on 26 May, 1659 to the effect that "his son Manassah, then a student at Cambridge, had fraudulently obtained his deeds and other valuable writings, and ..... forged a deed of gift of his lands; he therefore desires that the facts should be made known and recorded in all the New England colonies in order to guard the public against the impositions of his son."

Thompson undoubtedly refers to the following in the printed Hempstead, New York, Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 108+:

> On May 26, 1659 Thomas Armitage declares that he is a yeoman of Oyster Bay, and in perfect health and memorie and so had been quite some time..... He cites that any document supposedly made over unto him (referring to his son Manassah) by he, the said Thomas Armitage, in exchange for a competent maintainance during his life, to be false and forged and that moreover his said son Manasseth Armitage had taken several bills and writings from him.
> Witnes — the mark of
> Thomas Martin — THOMAS ARMITAGE
> Daniell Whitehead
> John Smith nants of Hempstead
>
> Robert Ashman on 3 June, 1659 testifies that he was bound in/about nine years past, for James Pine unto Thomas Armitage his father-in-law for the some of £30 as may be seen on an ye specially the wch as he towld this deponent that he did intend to give it to his sonn Manasseth And this he did, because his wife should not have his estate after his death and deprive his Sonn Alsoe that he had an estate in the hands of Daniel Whitehead of £70 sterling for his son Manasseth.
>
> And being at Hempstead in the winter last part Anno 1658 The said Thomas Armitage was at the house of the deponent (Robert Ashman) and he said that James Pine had been with him at the house of Robert Jackson the night before, and Thomas Armitage told Robert Ashman that James Pine were best be quiet as he would make such work with him and his son Mannasseth that would make them better be quiet.

> And Ashman replied - I know you said you would give him that estate in Daniell Whitehead's and Goodman pines hands, and now I hope you will not deprive him. Whereupon Thomas Armitage said he had married a young wife and may have other children and therefore needed the estate.
>
> William Smith cites 3 June, 1659 that about nine years past Thomas Armitage put the cattle to him for the use of his son Manasseth. Jeremy Wood also deposed, and so did Anna, wife of John Smith nants.

In the deposition of Elizabeth, wife of Jeremy Wood, the second wife Martha Armitage is mentioned. In the same Town Records, Thomas Armitage is recorded at vol. I, p. 108 as disowning his son, now at the college in Cambridge (i. e. Harvard).

The next entry appears in the printed Oyster Bay Town Records, vol. 1, p. 7, wherein Thomas Armitage of Oyster Bay, planter, gives to Ann Lyllestone, likewise of Oyster Bay, and whom he intends to marry, a horse, 2 milch cows, his dwelling house, lot and orchard; mentions his will and contradicts it. The estimated date of this is given as 1660/1, but from the Hempstead Town Records it is evidently about 1658. Further at vol. 1, p. 591 of the same Oyster Bay Town Records, from the original Book B, p. 212, appears the following:

> Oysterbay this 30th of ye 11th mo: 1663. These prsents Declareth unto all whom it may any waies Consarne yt I Thomas Armitage of Oystrbay on Long Island and my wife Ann Lillystone according to hire Maidene name wth yr Advice & consent of my Son Daniel Whitehead have Sould ffully & really all or Housing & Lands both Meadow & Upland yt do any ways belong to me or us here in Oysterbay Notwithstanding any Deed or Joyntures yt did pass or was made amongst us: Unto John Townsend of ye aforesd Oysterbay on Long Island for full Satisfaction wee have already in hand received: The right(s) we have Sould are namely ye two Meadow Lotts in ye Great Meadow on ye North Side of ye Towne of Oysterbay yt is now ffenced wth Henry Townsends Meadow Sheare on ye East Side, & Benjamin Hubbards Meadow on ye west Side of it, And our Housing that wee now enjoy & House Lott or Land fenced in; wth half a Sheare of Meadow at ye South and all other Comon (ad)g Rights yt do any waies belong fall to or prove to belong in us in all ye Comon, wee Say wee have Sold, & by these prsents do diliver up all our Right, title & Interest of all ye above mentioned prmises from us our Heires, Executrs Administratrs & Assignes forever to enjoy wth out Molestation of us or any from us, as witnes our hands & Seales.
>
> In prsence of us — THOMAS X ARMITAGE
> Daniell Whythead — The marke of
> Nicholas Wright — ANN X ARMITAGE

The note appended to this document by the editor of the printed Oyster Bay Town Records, Mr. John Cox, junior, should be disregarded.

The will which Thomas Armitage made, and which he later so definitely renounces, has not been found.

Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, has contributed some excellent research on certain of these connections, with particular reference to the descendants of the daughter who married James Pine. Following on the research of John B. Pine, who published "James Pyne of Hempstead, Long Island, and Some of His Descendants" in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 43, p. 1, Mr. Wardwell writes:

> James Pine Sr. of Hempstead, L. I., died leaving a will dated January 1, 1684/5, proved October 12, 1686. This will makes bequests to eldest son John, to sons James and Nathaniel, to sons Jonathan and Samuel, to two youngest sons William and Benjamin, to daughters Leah and Sarah, to children of his daughter Susan, to Mary daughter of his son John, to daughter Agnes. Residue divided among his eleven children. The sons John and James were executors. Overseers: his cousin John Smith and neighbor John Smith (Rock). Witnesses, Jeremiah Hobart and Edward Spragg Sr.
>
> It is evident that this James Pine senior is actually of the second generation, that his father James Pine or Pyne had deceased before this time. There is of record no death of a James Pine before 1686, and consequently to prove the dates of James the first, father as is presumed of James, called senior, is difficult. However the generations indicate that the James called senior was of the second generation, for if the eleven children are arranged in the order indicated in the will, making the married daughter the eldest child.....we have (see page 115+. The span of these children is indicated by Mr. Wardwell to cover the years from 1653 through about 1676. Susan is given as the eldest, and Benjamin as the youngest).....
>
> Assuming that the mother of this family was born about 1632 and married at age 20 in 1652, she would have been about 44 years of age at the assumed date of the birth of the youngest child, and which is a reasonable assumption.
>
> Now, it has been stated that a James Pyne, son of William and Mary, was baptised June 4, 1608 at Woodbury

near Exeter in Devonshire, and that he married in September of 1630 to Edith Williams at St. Mary Magdalen's, Taunton, Somerset, and that it is probable that he was later of Stamford, Connecticut and Hempstead, New York. If the Hempstead line is represented in this, and a son James was born to them in 1631 or later, he would have been of just the right age to marry the mother of the above Pine family. It is not likely that the James baptised in 1608 and so much older than his putative wife would be of this connection, particularly as the wives are reported differently.

Richard Ellison Sr. of Hempstead in his will not dated, but probated June 13, 1683, bequeathed to his son-in-law Joshua Jacock 10 acres "in lieu of a cow James Pine left for his wife, which cow is long since dead." This will was made while the James Pine who was testator of the above will was still alive and it seems to indicate that James Pine left at his decease a cow to a girl who later became the wife of Joshua Jacock. That because the girl, at the time of the said James Pine's decease, was a minor, that the said cow was placed in the hands of her father Richard Ellison. Now the wife of Joshua Jacock (Jayeox) was Sarah, daughter of Richard Ellison, and she was born at Braintree, Massachusetts, June 4, 1652. She would have been of age in 1670 (18 years) or 1673 (21 years). It seems reasonable to indicate that some time prior to Sarah's coming of age that James Pine died leaving a cow to Sarah, which cow, at the date of Richard Ellison's will, was long since dead.

If the cow was living when Sarah became of age or married, which she did about 1673, the cow would have been given by Richard to Sarah. It would seem that the cow must have been deceased before 1675, and therefore this James Pine deceased before then also. How long is impossible to say, but perhaps his death occurred 1669 or earlier. The first mention of a James Pine junior on Hempstead records was November 7, 1677, at a time when the testator's son James together with his father and Samuel and Nathaniel were defendants in an action for trespass.

One other point may be mentioned. James Pine the testator made one overseer his cousin John Smith, not John Smith Rock. Abraham Smith who came to Hempstead at about the same time as did James Pine.... had a son John Smith who was probably the cousin mentioned by the testator James Pine. It is Mr. Wardwell's opinion that this Abra-

ham married Mary Pine, a sister of James Pine the testator, and therefore, cousin John Smith was actually nephew of the maker of the will. With this ingenious explanation of these connections the present writer is heartily in accord.

Manassah Armitage is mentioned in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 41, p. 84 (with reference to the iron works at Taunton); in Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, in Cambridge, Mass., by John Langdon Sibley, M. A., vol. I, p. 576, vol II, p. 67. Mather in his Magnalia Americana calls him deceased in listing Harvard graduates, in 1698. The reference to his location in Newtown will be found in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 63, p. 360.

THE ARMITAGE FAMILY OF THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND

When John Winthrop referred to the immigrants who came over in the James in the summer of 1635, he described them as from Yorkshire. This statement of his was general and not perfectly accurate, for the Reverend Richard Mather came from Lancashire. However an examination of the connections of his companions on that voyage shows that essentially Winthrop was correct, and on this basis we have ascribed Yorkshire as the original locality from which Thomas Armitage came.

Examination of Yorkshire records lends considerable support to this premise. The Armitage family appears beginning with the sixteenth century to have favored locating in the valleys of the Aire, Calder, Colne and Don rivers, all of which are tributary to the river Humber. The greatest concentration of persons of this name is found within a roughly shaped pentagon, the points of which are provided by the towns of Bingley, Leeds, Doncaster, Sheffield and Slaithwaite. It is at Bradford that we think we have found the original parish of Thomas Armitage.

A Thomas Armitage married at Bradford to Susan Michell, 27 September, 1625, and then disappears from record. This marriage has been printed in a supplement to The Bradford Antiquarian, vol. 3, and a copy will be found in the New York (city) Public Library. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell wrote to the Vicar of Bradford to ascertain what record of baptisms of children of this union appeared on the registers, and was informed that there were none. No burials appear to have been recorded either at Bradford, Calverley, Bingley, Shipley, or Leeds; and no wills or administrations are found at York or Pontefract or at any of the other principal places where such were filed. We have not had access to the baptismal registers of Bradford, but those of adjacent parishes yield no further record.

It will be observed that one of Armitage's companions on the

James was Matthew Mitchell, who was a native of South Ouram in Halifax parish, Yorkshire, according to the Rev. Cotton Mather, writing in his Magnalia. The history of Mitchell's experiences in New England has been given in some part in Stiles and Adams' History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, vol. II, p. 504. It is stated that Mitchell married 16 April, 1616 to Susan Butterfield of Ovenden, in Halifax parish, and had eight children who were baptised at Halifax. He became a member of the General Court in 1637, and was a large landowner in Wethersfield. He was later of Stamford and is said to have been briefly of Long Island. His son Jonathan was a well-known minister and graduate of Harvard college.

There is a certain amount of parallelism in the accounts of the two pioneers, Thomas Armitage and Matthew Mitchell; both came in the James; both were at Stamford, and had sons at Harvard. From this it might be supposed that Susan Mitchell or Michell, putative wife of Thomas Armitage, was a sister or other relative of Matthew Mitchell; however, research does not bear this out.

That the vicinity of Halifax was the source ground of these immigrants is rendered still more probable by the fact that the Rev. Richard Denton, later of Connecticut and Long Island, is also held to have come in the James by some present writers. He had ministered to a curacy in North Ouram, Halifax parish before emigration, and is held responsible for forming the band which later followed him in the New World through the vicissitudes of colonization. Space forbids further analysis, but we are convinced that Thomas Armitage came from this same locality. In order to illustrate more completely the basis for our opinion, we give an account of the Armitage families of the west riding, as we have found them to be.

1. The Armitages of Eccleshill, Calverley, Idle, and Bradford.

Eccleshill is a small village about one mile north of Bradford, lying between the latter city and the River Aire; before one comes to the river, Idle is found lying on the main road between Shipley and Leeds. Three miles east of Idle, and north by northeast of Bradford, is the village of Calverley. Eccleshill, sometimes called Ecclesfield, should not be confused with the Ecclesfield lying in the southern part of the west riding, and a short distance from Sheffield, nor with Ecclesall in the same vicinity. No Armitages are to be found in the latter Ecclesfield.

Thomas Armitage (Hermytage, and variations) is mentioned in an article in the Bradford Antiquarian by the late J. Horsfall Turner, F. R. H. S., on "Ancient Eccleshill", wherein it is reported that Armitage was constable in 1533. This is the first known ancestor. His will, dated 30 August, 1551, was proved at York, 23 September, 1551; and filed in vol. 13, p. 763 of Wills in the

York Registry. An abstract of the will is given in vol. II of The Parish Registers of Kirkburton, co. York, with an Appendix of Family Histories, edited by Frances Anne Collins, page lv. He calls himself Thomas Armatage of Eckylfelde (sic), and was to be buried in the church yard of the parish church at Bradford; his wife Isabel was to have his farmhold during her life, and the third part of his goods and cattle; and was to be executrix. She may have been a widow Johnson when she married him, as he mentions an Isabella Johnson in the will who received the customary daughter's portion of one ewe; possibly a step-daughter.

The will of an Isabell Armitage of Ecclesfeild (sic), dated 30 and 31 December, 1589, was proved at York, 28 June, 1589. It is filed in vol. 24 of wills at p. 219 in the York Registry. Mrs. Collins made no abstract of it, and we have not seen it. It may refer to the widow Isabel above.

Issue:

+ 1. William, married.
2. Richard, born say about 1523 at Eccleshill, possibly the one of that name whose will, dated at Calverley 15 May, 1590, was proved at York 1 December, 1591, and filed in vol. 24 of Wills in York Registry, p. 753.
3. Thomas, born about 1525, not traced further.
4. Jennet, not traced further.

1. William Armitage, son of Thomas and Isabella Armitage, was probably born at Eccleshill in the parish of Bradford, west riding of Yorkshire, about 1520. He had married before the date of his father's will and perhaps to one Allison, maiden name not determined. At p. 182 of The First Volume of the Registers of the Parish Church of Calverley, by Samuel Margerison, (1880) under "Additional Notes" he gives an abstract of the will of Allison Binns, widow of John Binns or Binnes of Calverley, dated 1 December, 1592. She gives to Barbarye Tinker, reputed daughter of Thomas Tinker, one cowe; to John Armitage, reputed son of Robert Caldrey, a tagged cowe called Tagell. The said two persons receive all her apparel, and the farmhold is to go to William Armitage and Nicholas Kitchen, her sons. It may be that this William is

+ 5. William, married

5. William Armitage of Eccleshill, presumably son of William Armitage of that place, was born about 1545. His will, dated 23 May, 1596, was proved at York 3 March, 1596/7, and is filed in vol. 26 of Wills in the York Registry at p. 478. Bradford Registers show that he was buried as from Eccleshill, 14 February, 1596/7; the widow was buried 7 December, 1605. We have not seen the will, but he was undoubtedly ancestor of some of the following.

The next entry we have in Bradford registers after the burial of William Armitage of Eccleshill is that a child of a William Armitage was buried from Bradford, 29 December, 1597. There was, therefore, a William Armitage, born about 1575, married about 1596. This may be the William Armitage who was married at Bradford, 20 June, 1597 to Marye Vickars; she may have been a second wife and this child by a first; or the child may have been premature. Contemporary with this William Armitage were the following, perhaps his sisters, and married in the parish church at Bradford:

Alice Armitage, married George Walker, 28 May, 1597.
Marie Armitage, married Thomas Emson, 3 June, 1600.
Anne Armytage, married Leonard Burnett, 24 June, 1601.

In the next generation the following are recorded at Bradford as from Eccleshill:

Edward Armitage, who was buried from the parish church at Bradford, 10 September, 1640. His wife had been buried 18 March, 1632. The children apparently included:

6. Edward, buried 24 October, 1627, recorded at Bradford.
7. Thomas, buried 26 May, 1635, recorded at Bradford.

William Armitage, perhaps to be identified with the one of that name who married at Bradford, 13 December, 1626 to Edith Beamond or Beaumont. The following burials of children are recorded at Bradford as of William Armitage of Eccleshill:

8. Sarah, buried 21 March, 1639/40.
9. James, buried 13 February, 1650/1.

Other records at Bradford available to us include the following:

10 June, 1603: baptised an illegitimate child of Edward Armitage, Wrose.

4 May, 1630: baptised William, son of William Armitage of Wibsey (a locality in the southern part of Bradford).

20 July, 1634: baptised William, son of William Armitage of Wibsey.

In vol. III of the Bradford Antiquarian, p. 122, is listed a poll tax for the west riding of Yorkshire. There were then no Armitages in Eccleshill on 1 March, 1692/3, the date of this list; and further on p. 144 of the same volume, a poll tax for 1380 similarly shows none of the name. A muster roll taken in Bradford during the time of Henry VIII (22 April, 1509 to 28 January, 1547) shows no Armitages.

In The First Volume of the Registers of the Parish Church of Calverley, by Samuel Margerison, published in 1880, there appear to

have been several members of the family settled at that place in the latter half of the seventeenth century.

Richard Armitage of Calverley, born about 1550, had the following children baptised in the parish church at Calverley:

10. Jenett, baptised 7 December, 1578.
11. William, baptised 21 May, 1582, probably died young.
12. William, baptised 28 November, 1584.
Perhaps others.

William Armitage of Calverley, born about 1575, probably the one of that name buried from the parish church at Calverley, 8 June, 1630. Children of a William Armitage of Calverley were

13. Elizabeth, baptised 18 April, 1596, perhaps the one who married Ralph Howmes at Calverley, 21 July, 1626.
14. William, baptised 23 March, 1598, perhaps the one of that name buried as son of William Armitage, 25 April, 1605.
15. Michael, baptised at Calverley, 17 December, 1599, buried from the parish church at that place 8 September, 1635. He married in the parish church at Bradford, 15 November, 1625 to Elizabeth Ward. Issue included
    i. Mary, baptised 26 April, 1630.
    ii. Nicholas, baptised 23 June, 1633.
    Perhaps others.
16. John, baptised 12 March, 1602.
17. Marie, baptised 30 June, 1605, buried 10 July, 1605.
18. Ane (sic), baptised 11 October, 1607
19. Joseph, baptised 19 November, 1609 (not the emigrant to America; the latter was born about 1600).
Perhaps others.

Thomas Armitage of Calverley, born about 1575, had the following children baptised at that place:

20. Edward, baptised 13 April, 1600, perhaps the one who married 13 January, 1631 to Dorothy Barrett.
21. Elizabeth, baptised 30 July, 1603. See 13 above.
22. Ane (sic), baptised 27 April, 1606.
23. Sara, baptised 11 February, 1609, probably married James Boith, 13 November, 1632.

Edward Armitage of Calverley married 24 July, 1604 at that parish church to Elizabeth Robinson of Bradford. Her name is not given in the parish register, but is supplied from Paver's marriage licenses, published in the Yorkshire Archaeological Journal. He may be identified with Edward Armitage of Idle Park in the parish of Bradford, who was buried from the Calverley church 11 July, 1633. If so, Agnes, daughter of Edward Armitage of Idle, buried from the church at Calverley 17 February, 1631, may be descended. Edward Armitage of Idle had also a son Edward baptised 19 June, 1629 at Calverley.

William Armitage of Idle Park, parish of Bradford, was born about 1575; his will, dated 10 May, 1610, was proved 4 July, 1610, and filed in vol. 31 of Wills, p. 354 in the York Registry. His children probably included the following:

24. Nicholas, baptised in the church at Calverley, 30 December, 1599, buried 6 February, 1599/1600.
25. William, baptised at Calverley 25 January, 1600/1, probably the one of Idle who was living there about 1640. His children included
    i. Joseph, buried 4 December, 1640.
    ii. John, buried 24 December, 1640.
    And probably
    iii. Joseph, on March 1, 1692/3 assessed for 4s poll tax, the only one in Idle on that date.

    Probably others.

Thomas Armitage of Idle, perhaps brother of the above William, was deceased before 1631. In The Bradford Antiquarian, vol. II, p. 237 is given "Local Military Tenures from A Survey Made in 1631, by Order of James 1st". The reference of concern is:

> In IDLE
> The heirs of Thomas Armitage and John Smith of Bradford hold by the 160th part of a fee, and each pay annually 1/2d.

If this John Smith were related to the John and Mary Smith who with daughter Mary were passengers on the James in 1635, with Thomas Armitage and Nathaniel Wales, son of John Wales of Idle, it would suggest that we have here the parentage of Thomas Armitage, the emigrant.

Other references to the family of Idle include the will of a Mary Armitage, widow of Idle Park, perhaps widow of William. It was dated 8 June, 1614 and proved 17 December, 1614; and is filed in vol. 33 of Wills at York Registry, p. 357.

There can be no question that for interested parties who wish to finance a thorough search in Yorkshire records, much additional information could be obtained. At this writing we have had no opportunity to search these records further than indicated herein. There are a few other entries in the parish registers concerning members of these families at later dates, but as they could not shed light upon the connections of Thomas Armitage of Oyster Bay, New York, we have omitted them.

2. The Armitages of Halifax, Hipperholme, Lightcliff, Sowerby and Ovenden, and of other places in the parish of Halifax.

In a deed enrolled 31 March, 1553 before Trystrem Bolling, Justice

of the Peace for the West Riding and Henry Brome, Clerk of the Peace, Thomas Armytage is witness to a deed dated 2 Nov., 1552, from John Hardy of Halifax to John Nowell and Richard Nowell of Newhouse, for a consideration of £16. It has not been possible to identify this Thomas Armitage, apparently of Halifax. Contemporaries as recorded in the parish church of Halifax are as follows:

Edward Bynnys (probably Binns) married Johanna Armitage, 16 July, 1542.
John Armitage married Alice Hawell, 10 November, 1549.
John Armitage married Isabell Walshawe, 20 July, 1551.
Richard Armitage married Sybilla Waterhouse, 31July, 1559.

Edward Armitage of Hipperholme and Lightcliff married at Halifax 18 November, 1565 to Alicia Whitaker. Their children were the following, as baptised at Halifax:

1. Richard, baptised 4 August, 1566, provisionally identified as the one who married at Halifax to Jenet Fletcher, 30 September, 1591. Issue not traced.
2. Alice, baptised 20 March, 1568.
3. Susane, baptised 8 June, 1572.
4. Abraham, baptised 1 April, 1576.
5. William, baptised 20 April, 1579.

William Armitage of Ovenden had the following issue baptised at Halifax:

6. Grace, baptised 29 January, 1575/6.

He may be the same as William Armitage of Sowerby in the parish of Halifax, who had baptised at the latter place:

7. Johanna, baptised 8 September, 1583.

Nicholas Armitage of Shelf, perhaps originally from Birstall in the West Riding, married at Halifax to Sybbel Firth 26 July, 1584. A Sybill Armitage was baptised at Halifax 5 March, 1591. The administration of Nicholas Armitage of Halifax is recorded 15 December, 1674 at Pontefract, folio 128. The only baptism recorded to 1594 is

8. Alicia, baptised 16 February, 1588/9.

3. The Armitages of Bingley, Yorkshire.

Entries in the registers are as follows:

Anthony Armitage married Isabell Smyth, 17 August, 1584.

Widow Armitage buried, 9 June, 1580.
Wife of Will'm Armytaige de P^r^stropp (that is,Priesthorpe) buried 15 June, 1587.

Johan, an infant of Thomas Armitage, buried 25 Nov., 1587/8.
Dorothy, wife of Thomas Armytaige, buried 10 June, 1588.
Elsabeth Armytaige of Bingley buried 2 September, 1593/4.
Richard Armytaige buried 21 August, 1596/7.
Isabell, wife of Anthony Armytaige, buried 15 May, 1598.
William Armytaige de Preisthrope buried 21 September, 1608/9
(The will of William Armitage of Priesthorpe, dated 4 February, 1604, was proved 6 October, 1608, and is filed in vol. 30 of Wills in the York Registry, page 721. Reference to it should disclose, undoubtedly, the connections of many of the foregoing entries).
Thomas Armitage of Bingley, buried 19 April, 1611.

4. The Armitages of the Hermitage, Huddersfield, Kirklees, Morley, Liversedge and Farnley Tyas.

Beginning with this section we outline the majority of the connections of the Armitage family of Yorkshire, which appear of exceptionally frequent occurrence in the parishes of Almondbury and Kirkburton in the West Riding. In The Parish Registers of Kirkburton, Co. York, with Appendix of Family Histories, the editor Frances Anne Collins devotes most of her space to these, and quotes from the records compiled by several of her local contemporaries. One of her authorities is "the late John Nowell, Esq., of Farnley, an expert student of the Armitage pedigree" and abstracts of many wills and deeds are credited to Thomas Robinson ("T. R."). Neither of these gentlemen, however, seem to have been interested in the Armitages of Bradford, Calverly, Halifax or Bingley, and as a consequence we have not been able to incorporate them into the following. Mrs. Collins, whom we understand was the wife of a vicar of Kirkburton, also has had reference to The History and Topography of the Parish of Kirkburton and of the Graveship of Holme, by Henry James Morehouse, and published at Huddersfield in 1861.

The present writer realizes the serious disadvantage he is under in being 3600 miles removed from the locality where these persons resided, and in not being familiar with local information; but a certain amount of intensive study has shown Mrs. Collins to be occasionally in error. We have checked also with all printed parish registers as published by the Yorkshire Parish Register Society, those printed independently where available, and with the Record Series of the Yorkshire Archaeological Society publications. For convenience we have followed to a limited extent Mrs. Collins' text

From Dodsworth's Notes, and from other material published by the Yorkshire Archaeological Society, the following information has been gathered. "The Hermitage" in Crosland in the parish of Almondbury probably originated from a donation of land for "building" by Richard de Rihill, between 1211 and 1240 to the Knights Templars. The latter were an Order instituted in 1118, and intro-

duced into Yorkshire in 1152. The building on the land thus given would become the residence of a so-called "warrior-hermit." These hermitages were frequently placed under the protection of a monastery; in the Rev. Joseph Hunter's South Yorkshire, that writer gives an account of a hermitage at Kimberworth which was so associated.

A deed owned by Charles Armitage, Esq., and dated probably about 1277-1297, states that Robert de Notingham, Rector of the church at Almondbury, granted and confirmed to Adam son of John de Locwode.....a certain messuage with garden and buildings erected thereupon with appurtenances which was called the Hermitage, with ten acres of land in a certain clearing immediately adjoining the messuage and garden towards the south in the freehold of Crosland Roger. About a hundred years after this time, the Records of the Poll Tax for North Crosland show in 1379 the names of "Willelmus del Ermytache et Agnes ux: ejus"; (William of the Hermitage and Agnes, his wife).

From the latter or his collaterals it may very well be that all of the name of Armitage are descended, and who were resident in the general locality in the next two hundred years. In 1422 Thomas Armitage was holding an acre in Almondbury parish, and that had been lately held by John Armitage, for which he paid ij d (two pence). In 1462 Richard Beaumont of Whitley demised a tenement in Crosland for twenty years to William Armitage of the Armitage.

By 1500, however, when Armitages suddenly appear in the registers and other records, the threads connecting these later generations to the foregoing have utterly disappeared, and we are compelled to enumerate them in separate units. It is thus that we have the following, who may or may not have been brothers,but between whom there was very evidently some relationship:

+ 1. John, married Anne
+ 2. Thomas, married Cecilie
+ 3. William, married Katharine Beaumont.

1. John Armitage of the Hermitage in Yorkshire, was born about 1495, perhaps earlier. He died 4 June, 1561 and was buried from the parish church at Almondbury 6 June following. His will of 4 June, 1561 was proved 8 July, 1561 and is filed in vol. 17 of Wills at the York Registry, p. 80. He requested to be buried in the parish church of Almondbury; to John Armitage, son of John Armitage, ten sheep; to Elizabeth, daughter of William Armitage, ten sheep; to his servant Gyles Kay, ten shillings; to his maidservant, Anne Kay, 6s 8d; to William Crosland, son of John Crosland, 6s 8d. His wife Anne received a house or cottage called Sheepcote, two closes of land and pastures adjoining them in Honley. The wife was executrix with Humphrey and Johane Armi-

tage. Richard Beaumont of Whitley was supervisor of the will, and witnesses were Thomas Armitaige, Edward Berrye and John Lockwood. Issue:

4. Isabell, who received £3/6/8 from the will.
5. Elizabeth, who received £3/6/8 from the will.
6. Alice, who received £3/6/8 from the will.
+ 7. Humphrey, married Margaret (Hutchinson) Shawe.
8. Jane.

It is stated that he was also father of the following, who is not mentioned in the will:

+ 9. John, married.

2. Thomas Armetadge of Huddersfield, born about 1480, died at Huddersfield in 1532. He was a clothier. Administration on his estate was granted to the widow Cecilie, 20 December, 1532, and recorded in the Pontefract Act Book. The inventory was exhibited 30 January, 1532/3. Issue:

+10. John the elder, married
11. John the younger, whose will dated 20 June, 1543, mentions his mother; sisters Anne, Johane and Ellen; to Thomas Mawde, a pair of hose and a cape; to William Horsfall, a pair of hose; to Richard Sikes a doublet and a pair of hose. His wife Elizabeth was his executrix; they had no surviving children. The witnesses were Sir James Wilde, Richard Charlesworth and Christopher Horsfall, and "others more as William Horsfall." The will was proved 3 November, 1543 according to Mrs. Collins, although the date on file in the York Registry is 22 October, 1543; it is filed in volume 11, at p. 713.
12. Alice.
13. Anne, who received 13s 4 d from John the younger.
14. Johane, who received 6s 8d from John the younger.
15. Ellen, who received 6s 8d from John the younger.

3. William Armitage, presumably of Farnley Tyas, and perhaps at one time a tenant of the Manor of Kirklees, was born about 1490. He is provisionally identified as the one mentioned in the will of his contemporary John Armitage of the Hermitage, and also was a witness to the will of John Armitage the elder of Huddersfield. He was perhaps the William Armitage buried from the parish church at Kirkburton, 2 April, 1558, but no will or administration is reported. The descendants of this family are recorded in Ducatus Leodensis by Ralph Thoresby, Second Edition with Notes and Additions by Thomas Dunham Whitaker, LL.D., F. S. A, on an inset pedigree between pages 86 and 87; and reference is also had to Abstracts of Inquisitiones post mortem Relating to the Family of Armitage of Kirklees, from a Collection Made of Those Relating to the Parish of Halifax, by the late John Richard Walbran, Esq., F. S. A., a MS in the possession of Edward Akroyd, F. S. A. William Armitage married Katharine, daughter of Henry Beaumont of Crosland, Yorkshire. Issue:

+ 16. John, married Elizabeth Kay.

He was probably father also of

17. Elizabeth, mentioned in the will of John Armitage of the Hermitage.

+ 18. Thomas, married

Quite probably others.

7. Humphrey Armitage, son of John and Anne Armitage of the Hermitage, is identified as the one of that name resident in Kirkburton. He was born about 1530 and was buried from the parish church at Kirkburton, 18 October, 1568. His will, dated 28 March, 1568 was proved in the Peculiar Jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter Court at York, 2 March, 1569, and is filed in vol. 18, Wills in the York Registry, p. 99. He was to be buried in the churchyard at Kirkburton; mentions his servant John Armitage; his master and faithful friend, John Kay of Woodsome, esq., who was supervisor of the will, He married at Kirkburton, 30 June, 1560 to Margaret Hutchinson, widow of Roger Shawe or Shaye. Issue:

+ 19. Robert, married.

20. John, baptised in the parish church at Kirkburton, 25 February, 1562/3; probably one of those of the name recorded in the Kirkburton registers as father of children baptised there.

21. Thomas, baptised at Kirkburton 3 February, 1565. Not traced further.

9. John Armitage of the Hermitage, stated to have been son of John and Anne Armitage of the Hermitage, and aged 47 at the time of his father's death, 4 June, 1561. He was born, therefore, in 1514. Mrs. Collins, following her expert Mr. John Nowell, identifies him as the one of that name who married at Kirkburton, 21 August, 1564 to Agnes Castell, and died in 1590 or 1591. We disagree with this construction point-blank, from internal evidence in the will of the John Armitage of the latter date of decease. We are of the opinion that the present John Armitage is one of those listed as a father of children baptised and recorded in the parish church at Kirkburton, although which ones we are not able to say. Reasonably, however he was father of

+ 22. John, married Agnes Castell.

Possibly there were other children.

10. John Armitage the elder, son of Thomas and Cecilie Armetadge, was born probably at Huddersfield about 1505, and died before 22 April, 1556. His will, dated 1 July, 1555, calls him of Huddersfield in the parish of Almondbury, and mentions among others his apprentice John Sikes and servant John Shaw. His wife had predeceased him. The supervisors of the will were Gyles Kay, Umfray Brooke and Edmonde Marshe; witnesses John Crosley, John Turner, Robert Ramsden and William Armytage. Issue:

+ 23. John, married.

+ 24. Anthony, married

+ 25. Thomas, married Isabel
26. Jenet.
27. Alice.
28. Jayne.
29. Elsabeth.
30. Anne,
31. Grace.
These daughters were not married on 1 July, 1555;they were each to receive £30 at marriage.

16. John Armitage, son of William and Katharine (Beaumont) Armitage, was born about 1520 at Farnley Tyas, and died at Kirklees, 21 February, 1573/4. He was a wealthy clothing merchant; numerous fines and deeds show him buying up lands in the West Riding, and he purchased Kirklees from Robert Pilkington and his wife Alice 26 October, 1565 (Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association, Record Series, vol. 2 (1886), vol. 1 of Fines, p. 321). He is the founder of the well-known family of Armitage of Kirklees, and filed his pedigree in The Visitation of Yorkshire Made in the Year 1584/5 by Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, To Which is Added the Subsequent Visitation made in 1612 by Richard St. George, Norroy King of Arms; this has been edited and published by Joseph Foster (printed page 488). See also Miscellanea Genealogica and Heraldica for 1877. The arms granted to this branch of the family were: Gules, a lion's head erased between three crosses batone argent.* The inquisition post mortem of John Armitage, gentleman, of Kirklees was dated 23 March, 1573/4; it mentions lands in Kirklees, Overlees, and Hall in Shepley, Yorkshire; Huddersfield, Hartshead, Harnsey Burton,etc. His administration calling him late of the parish of Dewsbury, was granted to his widow Elizabeth and to John Armitage,his son, 27 March, 1574. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Kay of Lockwood, sister of the Reverend John Kay, cleric. Issue:
+ 32. John, married 1, Emma Gregory; 2, Margery (Beaumont) Knight.

18. Thomas Armitage, probably son of William and Katharine(Beaumont) Armitage, was born about 1525 at Farnley Tyas, and died at Morley in the parish of Batley in 1574. His will, dated 25 February, 1573/4, was proved at York 28 April, 1574, and filed in vol. 19 of Wills, p. 714, York Registry. In 1569/70, Robert Eland, esquire, Thomas Armytage and Thomas Crabtree were plaintiffs and William Calverley and Ann his wife were deforciants,in the sale of 3 messuages in Carlynghowe, Batley, Morley and Pudsaye. In his will, Thomas Armitage desired to be buried in the churchyard of Batley; he gave to his maidservant, Margaret Bark-

*It hardly needs to be said that this grant of arms cannot be associated with any pedigrees detailing descent from Godfrey, Joseph or Thomas Armitage who were emigrants from England to North America, from the present evidence. Any such portrayal is absolutely without warrant.

er, and to his children. The wife was then apparently deceased, for she is not mentioned. Witnesses to the will were William Jackson, clerk; Nicholas Burwell, John Webster, John Austwick the younger; Richard Crowder, wheelwright; Thomas Blackbourne, Robert Armytage of Liversedge and John Houldsworth with others. He also gave to George and William Armitage of Brestwell, who may have been his nephews. See The Armitages of Brestwell, Heeley, the Mylne and the New Mylne. Thomas Armitage had issue:

33. William, probably the one of that name whose will, dated in 1619, was proved at York 4 May, 1620, and filed in vol. 35 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 64.
34. Robert, probably the one of that name whose will, dated in 1609, was proved 26 April, 1610, and filed in vol. 31 of Wills at York Registry, p. 300.
35. Henry, not traced further.
36. Thomas; administration on the estate of Thomas Armitage of Batley was granted 10 February, 1591, and the record is filed at Pontefract.

Others who may be of this line are William Armitage of Batley, administration of whose estate was granted 12 July, 1603 (Pontefract); John Armitage of Batley, will dated 3 September, 1592, proved 10 November, 1592, filed in vol. 25 of Wills in York Registry, p. 1062; administration of Edward Armitage of Batley, 12 April, 1616 (Pontefract); Edward Armitage of Morley, glover, will dated 5 February, 1618, proved 26 July, 1619, filed in vol. 35 of Wills at York Registry, p. 411. Fines for the Easter Term in 1614 include the following: Alvery Armitage and Matthew Hudson, quer., John Raynor, deforciant: messuage and lands in Morley; John Raynor and Thomas Wood, quer., Alvery Armitage, def., messuage and lands in Batley; William Halliday, Edward Armitage and Richard Webster, quer., Robert Smith and Anne his wife, William Raynor and Dorothy his wife, def., cottage and lands in Morley.

19. Robert Armitage, son of Humphrey and Margaret (Hutchinson) (Shawe) Armitage, was baptised in the parish church at Kirkburton, 1 January, 1560/1; he is provisionally identified as the one of that name who was buried 3 September, 1595. A Robert Armitage married at Kirkburton 29 June, 1590 to Elizabeth Lockwood. Issue:

37. A chrisom child, buried 24 January, 1591/2.
38. John, baptised 17 June, 1593.

22. John Armitage of the Hermitage, believed by us to be the son of John Armitage of the Hermitage who was born in 1514. This son would be born about 1540, and was buried from the parish church at Almondbury, 31 December, 1590. His will, dated 29 November, 1590, was proved in the Exchequer Court at York 22 April, 1591, correcting Mrs. Collins; it is filed in vol. 25 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 860. He willed to be buried in the parish church at Almondbury; the witnesses to the will were Godfrey Armitage, John Armitage, Beatrix Armitage and Dorothy Arm-

itage. He is stated to have married at Kirkburton, 21 August 1564, Agnes Castell. Issue:

+ 39. Nicholas, married Mary
40. John, executor of the will of his father, baptised at Almondbury 6 December, 1565, sponsors John Baylye, John Armitedge and Isabella Beaumont. Not traced further.
41. Godfrey, baptised at Almondbury, 10 October, 1568, perhaps the one of that name who married in the parish ch. at Thornhill, 23 September, 1602 to Mary Smith. If so, this wife was buried 21 May, 1604. A Godfrey Armitage of Whitley had Susan baptised at Thornhill, 30 August, 1617; and this Godfrey was buried from the parish ch. of Thornhill, 24 May, 1619. No further record is available to us.
42. Beatrix.
43. Dorothy.
44. Grace.
45. Anne, married Henry Shawe.
46. Elizabeth, married James Beaumont; issue.
47. Mary, married Roger Swallow. Probable issue:
i. Richard.
ii. Godfrey.
iii. Sarah.

23. John Armitage of Huddersfield, son of John Armitage the elder, was born before 1533. He received from his father a term in a close called Salter Roode; all lands leased in Huddersfield from William Ramsden, gent.; and he was to be bound in the sum of £200 to perform the will of his father. Mrs. Collins identifies him incorrectly as the one of Farnley Tyas who bought Kirklees and founded that family. In a Fine in Easter Term, 1565, John Brooke was plaintiff and John Armytage and Sibilla his wife were deforciants, relative to a messuage and a cottage with land in Huddersfield. He may have been the John Armitage of Dearscroft in the parish of Huddersfield whose will, dated 17 April, 1579, was proved 6 May, 1579; it was filed at vol. 21 of Wills, p. 338, in the York Registry. Sybil, widow of John Armitage of Huddersfield made her will 3 November, 1607; it was proved 12 June, 1609 and filed in vol. 31 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 60. The administration of a John Armitage of Huddersfield was dated 5 May, 1584 and filed at Pontefract. In the next generation there appears a John Armitage of Huddersfield, which hypothetically we place here:

+ 48. John, married

24. Anthony Armitage, son of John Armitage the elder of Huddersfield, was born after 1534 and before July 1, 1555. He received £40 from the will of his father; and is undoubtedly the cousin mentioned in the will of John Armitage of Kirklees in 1606. He was thus of Liversedge Hall. The name of his wife is not found, but their children included at least

+ 49. Robert, married.

25. Thomas Armitage, son of John Armitage the elder of Huddersfield, was born after 1534 and before 1 July, 1555; and died at Farnley Tyas, Yorkshire before 3 March, 1596, the date his will was proved. The will is filed in vol. 26 of Wills at York Registry, p. 478. From his father's will he was to have an estate in Lockwood, parish of Almondbury in the occupation of Thomas Hemmyngway, and in Farnley Tyas in the occupation of Alice Snape and Robert Hay, with a yearly rent out of the lands of Matthew Marshe in Thurstonland; and received lands also in Lepton in the occupation of James Drancefield, if his father's executors approve his conduct prior to reaching the age of 22 years. This Thomas Armitage must not be confused with a contemporary of Farnley near Leeds, who was at the most a distant relative. Thomas Armitage of Farnley Tyas married Isabel, maiden name not reported. Issue:

50. John, perhaps to be identified with the John Armitage of Farnley Tyas whose will, dated 5 April, 1615 was proved 27 September, 1615, and filed in vol. 33 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 651.
51. Thomas.
52. Frances.
53. Jennet.
54. Beatrice.
55. Robert of Almondbury, will dated 4 January, 1605, brother Thomas.

32. John Armitage, son of John and Elizabeth (Kay)Armitage, was born at Kirklees, Yorkshire, 17 January, 1546/7, and died 26 June, 1606. His will, dated 16 June, 1606, was proved at York 30 October, 1606; the inquisition post mortem was taken 28 August, 1606. He was buried from the parish church at Hartshead, where the family had been communicants. John Armitage was of the Middle Temple, London, and one of the wealthier men in the West Riding. He married 1, before 12 January, 1571 to Emma Gregory, daughter of John Gregory of Kingston-upon-Hull, Alderman; they probably resided at Westroyds shortly after their marriage. He married 2, after 1580 to Margery Beaumont, widow of Henry Knight and daughter of Richard and Katharine (Gascoigne) Beaumont. Issue, by first wife:

56. Emma, baptised 6 September, 1573 at Kirklees, buried 5 October, 1573.
+ 57. John, married Winifred Knight.
58. Anne, married Hugh Wirrall, kt., of Levers Hall. She was buried at Doncaster, 26 October, 1594.
+ 59. Gregory, married Elizabeth Savile.
+ 60. Edward, married Elizabeth Hanson.
61. Joseph, mentioned in his father's will, not traced further.

39. Nicholas Armitage, son of John and Agnes (Castell) Armitage, was born about 1565, probably at the Hermitage, and was buried at Almondbury 14 May, 1609. His will, dated 3 June, 1608 calls him of the Hermitage, yeoman; it was proved at York 24 January, 1609/10. In a Fine in Hilary Term, 1587/8 he was plaintiff and John Armitage was deforciant, in the sale of a third part of two messuages in Carlescoats and Thurlestone and the moiety of a third part of a messuage with land there. In 1590 John Allott was the plaintiff and Nicholas Armytage and Mary his wife with Thomas Blackborne and Isabel his wife were deforciants, in the sale of a messuage and a cottage with lands in Wakefield. The will states that the tuition of his children was to go to John Armitage of Kirklees. Issue, presumably by wife Mary:

62. Margaret, baptised at Almondbury 28 September, 1589, godparents being John Armitage, Margaret Bayley and Alice Lockwood.

63. Dorothy, who married William Crosland. In a Fine in Trinity Term, 1624, Edward Haighe, William Haighe and William Hoyles, quer., William Crosland and Dorothy his wife, def., there is the transfer of a moiety of four messuages, three cottages, a fulling mill and lands in South Crosland, North Crosland and Lockwood; with warranty against the heirs of Nicholas Armitage, deceased, father of said Dorothy.

64. Mary, married Thomas Kirke. In a Fine in Hilary Term, 1624/5, Edward Haigh, William Haigh and William Hoyle, quer., Thomas Kirke and Mary his wife, def., transfer the moiety of four messuages, three cottages and lands in South Crosland, North Crosland and Lockwood. Warranty against the heirs of Nicholas Armitage, deceased, father of said Mary.

65. John, who died aged 3; buried at Almondbury 23 October, 1594.

66. David, baptised at Almondbury, 6 May, 1599, godparents being Rufin Appleyard, John Lockwood and Margaret Hawxworth. He probably died young.

Nicholas Armitage in his will mentions his two "sons" John Raynor and Richard Eastwood. We have not been able to explain the relationship.

48. John Armitage, hypothetically the son of John Armitage of Huddersfield, was born there about 1555 and died there between 1603 and 1605. His will, dated 30 January, 1604 was proved at York 9 December, 1695; and is filed in vol. 29 of Wills in York Registry, p. 732. He held property at Bank in Huddersfield. Issue:

+ 67. John, married.

68. Samuel, a merchant of London.

69. Hester, wife of a Longley.

70. Susan, wife of a Williamot.

71. A daughter.

72. A daughter.

49. Robert Armitage, son of Anthony Armitage of Liversedge, was born about 1570 and died shortly before 28 January, 1599, when administration upon his estate was granted (Pontefract). He married and had issue (at least):

73. Anthony, probably the one who had the following baptised at Thornhill:

i. Thomas, baptised 8 March, 1619/20.

ii. Dorothy, baptised 25 July, 1620 (sic).

An uncle of the foregoing Robert was probably the Robert Armitage who with John Bull alias Bele was plaintiff and Thomas Goodale with Robert Goodale and Agnes his wife were deforciants, in Easter Term, 1575. In Trinity Term, 1575, John Raynor and Robert Armytedge were plaintiffs and William Broke, Johanna his wife with Thomas Broke and Agnes his wife were deforciants, re lands in Liversedge. In Michaelmas Term Richard Armitage and Michael Drake, quer., Robert Armitage and Matilda his wife and Thomas Fearneley and Mary his wife, def., were parties to a Fine concerning two messuages with lands in Little Liversedge, 1621.

57. John Armitage, son of John and Emma (Gregory) Armitage of Kirklees, was born 1 or 2 January, 1573/4, and died in 1650. His will, dated 2 July, 1650 was proved 2 July, 1650 and is filed at London in Register Grey, p. 47. He was High Sheriff of Yorkshire. He married Winifred Knight, daughter of Henry and Margery (Beaumont) Knight, and who was buried 11 July, 1637 from the parish church at Hartshead, Yorkshire. Issue:

74. John, born in 1598, buried at Hartshead 6 July, 1624. Administration on his estate was granted 6 October, 1625 (Pontefract Act Book). He married Dorothy, dau. of Cyril Arthington of Arthington, York; she was living at Heath near Wakefield as his widow before her death, which took place 29 June, 1683. She was buried at Kirkthorpe. No issue.

75. Elizabeth, married at Hartshead, Yorkshire, 4 February, 1626 to Sir John Savile of Lupset, Yorkshire.

76. Sir Francis, kt. and baronet, married Catharine, dau. of Christopher Denby of Farnley. She was buried 16 January, 1666 at Wakefield. Issue.

77. Thomas, perhaps the child baptised at Hartshead and not mentioned by name, in September, 1613; buried 12 May, 1624 at Hartshead.

78. Gregory, baptised 9 March, 1614, buried 18 June, 1617 at Hartshead.

79. Joseph, baptised 16 March, 1616, buried 29 June, 1617 at Hartshead.

80. Edward, baptised at Hartshead, 9 August, 1618.

81. Edmund, buried 10 October, 1621 at Hartshead.

82. William, baptised 3 February, 1623, buried 25 April 1624 at Hartshead.

59. Gregory Armitage, son of John and Emma (Gregory) Armitage of Kirklees, was a resident of Nethershitlington otherwise Nether-

ton, Yorkshire. His will is said to have been dated 1 March, 1657, but the administration filed in the Administration Act Book in London is of that date, p. 296. He married Elizabeth Savile, dau. of John Savile of Netherton. Issue:

83. William, buried as an infant at Hartshead, 15 September, 1613.
84. William, buried 15 May, 1652; his will was proved at London, 25 June, 1653, and is filed in Register Brent, p. 67. He married 25 November, 1634 to Grace, daughter of Robert Rockley of Rockley, Esq., baptised 1 January, 1614; she remarried as the widow of William Armitage and before 9 May, 1655 to Thomas Metcalfe, Esq.
85. John, probably the one buried at Thornhill, 26 June, 1620.
86. Elizabeth, married at Hartshead, 6 September, 1629, Sir Thomas Beaumont of Castle Hall, after of Whitley Beaumont, kt.

60. Edward Armitage, son of John and Emma (Gregory) Armitage of Kirklees, Yorkshire, was the founder of that branch of the family which settled at Kerresforth Hall. He married 1, 22 October, 1607 to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Hanson, who was buried 26 March, 1616 at Barnsley. His second wife was Jane, daughter of John Popley of Moorchouse, widow of Thomas Cutler of Field Head, Yorkshire, gent.; she was living 4 July, 1653. Issue, by first wife:

87. John, baptised at Barnsley, 12 May, 1610, died 7, buried 10 May, 1664 at Barnsley; married 1, Mary Whitley, daughter of Matthew Whitley of Shelf, Halifax parish, Yorkshire; 2, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dransfield, of Elland, Yorkshire. Issue by both wives.
88. Elizabeth, baptised 30 April, 1609, buried 8 April, 1621.
89. Anne, baptised 30 October, 1611, married at Barnsley, 24 June, 1630, William Gamble of Blacker, Yorkshire.
90. Edmund, baptised 12, buried 13 November, 1612 at Barnsley.
91. Mary, baptised 11, buried 13 June, 1614 at Barnsley.
92. Francis, baptised 5 June, 1623 at Hartshead.

67. John Armitage, son of John Armitage of Huddersfield, was born about 1580, and died between 22 January, 1612/3, the date of his will and 21 March, 1612/3, when it was proved. It is on file in York Registry in vol. 32 of Wills, p. 305. He was a resident of the Hall in Huddersfield. The name of his wife has not been reported. Issue:

93. Samuel, born about 1605, a citizen and mercer of London, whose will is given in abstract in Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, vol. 1, p. 125. The will, dated 23 September, 1631 at London, and in Register St. John, p. 105, mentions his wife Joan

Armitage, who is to be executor; his brother-in-law, John Seaman, and his sister Sarah, who had married John Seaman; and to every one of their children. His brother-in-law Matthew Langley, sister Mary his wife, and to every one of their children. His brother-in-law James Boulton, sister Anne his wife, and to every one of their children. Brother-in-law John Key, sister Dorothy his wife, and to every one of their children. His sister Jane Armitage. His uncle, Mr. Samuel Armitage. Gives to his aunt Mrs. Hester Longley and Mrs. Susan Williamot ten shillings apiece. To his cousins Elizabeth Chambers and Mr. Samuel Slater. To Mr. Dr. Burges and Mr. Shadrach Simpson, minister of the Word of God. To Katharine and Ann Simpson, daughters of the said Mr. Shadrach Simpson. Mentions others, friends. His executors were to be his uncle Samuel Armitage and loving friend Arthur Lee. No issue. On 13 May, 1634, an order from the Courts of Wards and Liveries to the tenants of the lands in Huddersfield and other lands whereof Samuel Armitage was by office found to have died seized (from the inquisition post mortem in the Court of Awards, 10 Charles, LIV, p. 49), to pay their rents to Sara, late wife of John Seaman, Mary, wife of Matthew Longley, Anne, wife of James Boulton, Dorothy, wife of John Key, and Sarah (sic) Armitage. (Original from S. J. Chadwick, Esq.)

94. Gregory.
95. Dorothy, under age at the time her father made his will; to the care of John Armitage III of Kirklees; married John Key.
96. Mary, married Matthew Langley.
97. Hester, probably deceased in 1631.
98. Anne, married James Boulton.
99. Sarah, married John Seaman of Hull, Yorkshire.
100. Jane.

5. The Armitages of Brestwell, Healey, the Mylne and the New Mylne.

In the will of Thomas Armitage of Morley, dated 25 February, 1573/4, he left 3s 4d apiece to George Armitage and William Armitage of Brestwell, although he does not specify their relationship to himself (see page 135). They may have been his nephews or possibly his grandchildren. These seem to be members of a family which had representatives not only in Morley and Batley but also in Gomersall and Little Gomersall. At the beginning of the seventeenth century John, William and George Armitage of Brestwell, without much doubt related to the above-named George and William Armitage, appear on the registers of the parish church at Thornhill. We have found the following records:

John Armitage of Brestwell, will dated 13 July, 1659, was proved 11 February, 1661, and filed in York Registry at vol. 44 of Wills, p. 81. The only child recorded to John Armitage on the parish registers is a son

1. Thomas, baptised 21 July, 1605.

It is quite possible that we have in this John Armitage the father of Joseph and Godfrey Armitage, early settlers of Lynn, Massachusetts. We are quite convinced that research in the associations of the Armitages of Brestwell will shed considerable light upon these connections.

William Armitage of Brestwell, married Elizabeth Brooke in the parish church at Thornhill, 31 July 1608; she was buried from the same church, 2 June, 1639. Issue:

2. John, baptised 30 September, 1610.
3. George, baptised 23 February, 1611.
4. Joseph, baptised 25 August, 1613, buried 13 May, 1615.
5. Margaret, baptised 5 February, 1614/5.
6. Thomas, baptised 15 December, 1616, twin with
7. Godfrey, baptised 15 December, 1616.
8. Robert, baptised 10 January, 1618/9.
9. Grace, baptised 27 August, 1620.
10. Elizabeth, baptised 26 May, 1622, buried 21 April, 1624.
11. Francis, baptised 22 August, 1623/4.
12. Marie, baptised 21 May, 1626.
13. Elizabeth, baptised 23 December, 1627.
14. Joseph, baptised 29 November, 1629.

George Armitage of Brestwell, buried from the parish church of Thornhill, 17 April, 1637; administration was granted on his estate 6 April, 1638 (Pontefract Act Book). He married 15 October, 1609 to Elizabeth Waterhouse. Issue:

15. Ellen, baptised 25 November, 1610.
16. John, baptised 28 December, 1612.
17. Margaret, baptised 11 February, 1615.
18. Thomas, baptised 16 August, 1618.
19. Elizabeth, baptised 7 May, 1620.
20. Marie, baptised 31 March, 1622.
21. George, baptised 5 October, 1623.
22. Alice, baptised 3 August, 1624/5.
23. Susan, baptised 6 January, 1627/8.
24. Sarah, baptised 10 January, 1629/30, buried 11 April, 1632.
25. Child, unchristened, buried 17 May, 1632.

Another family of Armitages who were communicants at Thornhill were probably related to the Thomas Armitage of Heeley (variously spelled) whose will, dated 12 September, 1592 was proved 10 November, 1592; it is filed in vol. 25 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 1062. He was quite possibly the father of

26. John of Heley, so-called, buried from Thornhill 27 July,

1605. As the only one apparently of record at this locality in his generation, he is provisionally assumed to have been the father of

i. John, born about 1580, buried from the parish church at Thornhill, 31 January, 1618/9. His wife, not mentioned by name, was buried 7 December, 1618. Administration on the estate of John Armitage of Heeley was granted 15 April, 1619 (Pontefract Act Book). Probable issue:

a. Joseph, baptised 18 March, 1609, perhaps the one of that name who married at Thornhill, 19 November, 1639 to Alice Copley.

b. Susan, baptised 26 April, 1612.

c. William, baptised 26 July, 1618, probably the child buried 28 February, 1618-1619.

Humphrey Armitage of Middleshitlington (Middleton, Middlestown) called "milnour" of the Mylne, Thornhill parish, made his will 23 January, 1610, which was proved 23 December, 1611. It is filed in vol. 31 of Wills in York Registry, p. 742. He may well be a son of William Armitage junior of Crosland, who was, so far as we can find, holder of land in "His Mylne" or the Mylne (see The Armitages of Crosland and Honley). Humphrey was buried from the parish church in Thornhill 5 March, 1610. The next entries on the Thornhill church register relative to this family include the burial of the widow Armitage of the New Mylne, 29 November, 1623; Humphrey Armitage, buried 10 July, 1629. John Armitage of the Mylne or the New Mylne, perhaps a son of the Humphrey buried in 1610, married Elizabeth Pulley at Thornhill, 8 November, 1612.

Issue of John and Elizabeth (Pulley) Armitage:

27. Thomas, baptised 29 June, 1613, buried 31 August, 1635.
28. Marye, baptised 12 May, 1616.
29. Elizabeth, baptised 2 October, 1618.
30. Edward, baptised 30 January, 1619/20.
31. Susan, baptised 25 November, 1621.
32. Tobie, baptised 31, born 28 August, 1623.
33. Dorothy, baptised 12 June, 1624/5, buried 5 April 1632.
34. John, baptised 25 May, 1628.
35. Sarah, buried 5 April, 1636.

A John Armitage of the Mylne was the father of Helen, buried 24 June, 1639. Another John Armitage, residence not given, was father of John, baptised 28 January, 1606. He may have been of either Brestwell or the Mylne.

6. The Armitages of Crosland and Honley.

In the first part of the sixteenth century three men by the name of Armitage and two of whom were certainly brothers, appear to have been of Crosland in Almondbury parish. These were:

1. John Armitage, whose will of 1527, in the Saturday of Easter Week, was proved by Commission 10 May, 1527 and filed in vol. 9 of Wills in York Registry, p. 372. He was to be buried in the parish church at Almondbury; Elizabeth his wife was the executor of her husband's will with son Thomas. The witnesses were John Tailor, senior, Laurence Beaumont, Robert Butterworth and others. Issue, at least:

4. Thomas, executor of his father's will. Mrs. Collins was of the opinion that he was the Thomas Armitage who was in 1523 listed in the subsidy lists as of Crosland, and who was later buried as Thomas Armitage of Thickhollins in Meltham, 26 August, 1561. See The Armitages of Thickhollins in Meltham.

2. Roger Armitage, brother of the foregoing John Armitage and supervisor of his will, was born about 1475 and died in 1537. His will, dated 10 April, 1537, requested that he be buried in the parish church at Almondbury; the overseers were Peter Armitage, James Oldfelde, Edmond Bayle and son Thomas. The witnesses were Sir Roger Langfelde, "pvsler"; John Tony Cliff; John Armytage, Thomas Brooke and others. The will was proved in the Exchequer Court at York 5 May, 1537 by the oath of James Armitage, to whom probate was granted; and it was filed in vol. 11 of Wills in York Registry, p. 236. This Roger is credited with having been the one of Honley in 1523, and who paid 4s in a subsidy for that year. The name of his wife is not given in the will. Issue:

5. James, executor of the will of his father.
6. Thomas, whom we think the one of Crosland in the subsidy list of 1523. Not traced further.
+ 7. Seth, married.
+ 8. William, married Margaret Turton.
9. Richard, who received 4 ewes and 4 lambs from his father's will.
10. Roland, who received 3 ewes and 3 lambs from the will of his father.
11. Charles, who received 1 ewe and 1 lamb from the will of his father.
12. Giles of Honley, who received his father's best lamb. It is stated that his will, proved in 1561, was proved in 1568. No further information.

3. Peter Armitage, perhaps a brother of the foregoing, an overseer of the will of Roger Armitage. No further record.

7. Seth Armitage, son of Roger Armitage, born about 1500, was

holder of lands in Hoyland and in the surrounding country. His children probably were

13. Seth, of Nether Hoyland, buried at Wentworth; his will, dated 10 March, 1602, was proved 30 September, 1602. In 1581 Seth Armitage was deforciant with his wife Elizabeth in a fine brought by William Armitage, plaintiff, in Hilary Term; and Seth was plaintiff in 1595/6 with others contra William Wombwell Esq., Mary his wife, re the Manor of Hoyland and four messuages with six cottages, with lands in Hoyland, Over Hoyland, Nether Hoyland, Wombwell, Worsburgh and Barnsley. Issue not determined.

\+ 14. John, married Jane

15. Jennet, who received from the will of her brother John one cowe or one quye, "3 copill of sheep", one mattress with bolster and one pair of sheets; and two coverlets. Not traced further.

16. Thomas, who received from the will of his brother John his best jacket, best doublet, best hose and shirt, "if Thomas be living to come and claim the same."

8. William Armitage, son of Roger Armitage, identified as such and probably correctly so, of Crosland. He was born about 1507 and presumably in the parish of Almondbury. His will, dated 25 April 1573 was proved 28 July, 1573 and is filed in vol. 19 of Wills in York Registry, p. 665. He was to be buried in the churchyard of Almondbury about the yew tree if there be a place convenient; we trust his wish was granted 25 May, 1573, the date of his burial. The witnesses to the will were his probable cousins, John Armytage and Edward Armytage; Robert Morton, Thomas Hepworthe and William Armytage, with many others. He married Margaret Turton, born in 1519, living in 1579, sister of William Turton. Issue:

\+ 17. John, married Joanna

\+ 18. William, married

\+ 19. Giles, married Jennet

20. Humphrey, who received "a chest standing at my bedde head" from the will of his father, with a bed his mother was to give him. Mrs. Collins queries if he is not the one of Dalton, whose will, dated 13 August, 1593, was proved 19 April, 1594. The will of the latter was filed in vol. 25 of Wills in York Registry, p. 1538. It mentions his wife Anne and children

i. John, born about 1575.

ii. Dorothy.

21. Elizabeth, who received from her father's will "my shepecoll[r] Jacket lether dublet a Fustian dublet two pair of long hoise a pair of short hoise a worksday Jacket my pewke jacket". She married Dyson and and had at least

i. Elizabeth, servant to her grandfather.

22. Anthony, who received an annuity from his brother Rog-

er of 10s, and also 1/2 of a tenement and the appurtenances in Calthorpe. He is undoubtedly the Anthony Armitage of Thurlestone whose will, dated 18 September, 1608, was proved 4 May, 1609, and filed in vol. 31 of Wills in York Registry, p. 29. No issue.

23. Roger, a webster of Cawthorne, Yorkshire. His will of 3 May, 1580 was proved 20 September, 1580 and filed in vol. 21 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 408. He was to be buried in the churchyard of Cawthorne; Giles Armitage, his brother, to be sole executor. The witnesses of the will were Thurston Walton, Roger Rawlyn, Giles Armitage and others. No issue.
24. Jennet.
25. Anne.
26. Alice, married Hoyle.
27. Elizabeth, married John Eastwood.

14. John Armitage, probable son of Seth Armitage, born about 1525, was of Wombwell in the parish of Darfield. His will, dated 22 April, 1559, was proved 10 October, 1560. He was to be buried in the churchyard of All Hallows in Darfield; to John Dawtre one "volane slea, 1 pair of heldes of xxijth portas"; witnesses were John Talier, John Vicars, Robert Masse and John Awbrey. Children were under age. His wife was Jane, maiden name not reported. Issue:

28. Roger, who received "1 copill" of sheep from the will of his father.
29. Nicholas, who likewise received "1 copill" of sheep; his will, dated 23 September, 1614, was proved 26 January, 1614/5 and filed in vol. 33, p. 414, York Registry.
30. Jane.
31. Agnes.
32. Anne.
33. John.

17. John Armitage, son of William and Margaret (Turton) Armitage of Crosland, was born about 1533 and living at Honley in the parish of Almondbury as John Armitage senior in 1580, when by deed he conveyed to his son Humphrey a heriot of closes at Highroyd. He received one "greate Arke" from his father in the will of the latter; also his best cap, one pair of shoes and a shirt. He is identified by the late John Nowell, Esq., of Farnley, termed by Frances Anne Collins as an expert student of the Armitage pedigree, as having been a renter or purchaser in the Lordship of Honley in 1577. He married Joanna, maiden name not reported. Issue:

34. Humphrey; not traced further.
35. Roger, incorrectly stated to have married Jane or Jennet Mokeson. Further connections not proved.
+ 36. John, married Jennet
Perhaps other children.

18. William Armitage, son of William and Margaret (Turton) Armitage, was born presumably at Crosland about 1540, and is identified as the one of "His Mylne" in 1577, and a renter and purchaser in Honley. An indenture dated 26 August, 1579 between Leonard Berye of the Hagge in Honley, clothier, and Wylliam Ermytage of the Bank in Honley, clothier, records that the latter paid £16 to the former for a close called the Bacon Royde in Honley. The witnesses were Robert Cryer, John Baylye, John Wylsone, James Gryn, the elder and John Ermytage the writer of the indenture, and others. His will is not reported. Issue:

37. John, born about 1565.
38. Dorothy.

And perhaps:

39. Humphrey of the Mylne, or the New Mylne. See page 143.

19. Giles Armitage, son of William and Margaret (Turton) Armitage of Crosland, born about 1545, died after 23 March, 1606, the date of his will. He received a bequest from his father of "one greate Arke, a bed, such as his mother will give him." In 1598, Trinity term, Francis Appleyearde was plaintiff, Giles Armitage and Johanna his wife were deforciants, re lands and a third part of a messuage in Thurlestone. Giles and his wife Johanna were again deforciants in an action brought by James Brooksbancke, plaintiff, in Trinity term of 1601, concerning a messuage with lands in Ingburchworth. Giles Armitage is termed of Cumberworth when the will was proved, 6 July, 1607. It was filed in vol. 30 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 343. Issue:

40. John, not traced further.

Possibly related to this line was a Godfrey, son of Giles Armitage, baptised at the parish church at Kirkburton, 22 December of 1578. The administration on Giles Armitage of Cumberworth, perhaps a son, was granted 18 May, 1613 (Pontefract Act Book).

36. John Armitage, son of John and Joanna Armitage of Honley, was born about 1565 and died in 1601. His will, dated 27 July, 1601, was proved 19 December, 1601, and is filed in vol. 28 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 521. He was to be buried among "my ancestors whereas my father and mother was buryed or ells" (where God wills). The overseers were Richard Taylor of the Oldfield, John Grene of Thickhollins and Richard Kay of Farnley; witnesses were John Taylear the elder, John Taylear the younger, James Armitage and William Tomson. He married Jennet, maiden name unreported. Issue:

41. Margaret.
42. Roger.
43. William.
\+ 44. Richard, married Sarah
45. James.

44. Richard Armitage, son of John and Jennet Armitage, was born

about 1590, and died in 1665 or 1666. His will, dated 24 October, 1665, calls him of Dudmanstone in the parish of Almondbury, and was proved at York 19 April, 1666. It is filed in vol. 48 of Wills in York Registry, p. 62. His wife was named Sarah. Issue:

46. Joseph, born at Banks 15 February, 1617, the "rich bachelor uncle." His will, dated 6 October, 1686, was proved 31 May, 1689. He was buried at Almondbury, 27 April, 1689. No issue.
47. John of Linley, deceased before his father; administration granted to the widow Frances in March, 1662.
48. Sarah, married 1, in 1639 by license issued at York, William Brooke; 2, as his widow, Joseph Woodhead.
49. A Daughter, married Moorehouse.
50. Richard, baptised at Almondbury, 20 January, 1627/8; ancestor of the Armitages of Highroyd and Wakefield.

7. The Armitages of Honley and Woldale.

John Armitage of Honley, probably related to John, Roger and Peter Armitage of Crosland and Honley, was born about 1490, probably in the parish of Almondbury, Yorkshire. His will, dated 10 November, 1558, was proved 12 April, 1559; it is filed in vol. 15, part 3 of Wills in York Registry, p. 337. He was to be buried in the churchyard (presumably at Almondbury); his estate was to be equally divided except for specific bequests. The witnesses were John Gayle, Roger Thewlesse and Umfra Beamonde. He married Johanna, maiden name not reported, perhaps the one buried from the parish church at Kirkburton, 21 December, 1561. Issue:

+ 1. John, married.
+ 2. Edward the elder, married
+ 3. Edward the younger, married Elizabeth Bardley.
4. Anable, married Richard Kay.
5. Alice, married 30 August, 1556 to Johannes Wood.
6. Richard, who had an illegitimate daughter Elizabeth in 1559.

1. John Armitage, son of John and Johanna Armitage, born about 1515, living in 1544, probably to be identified with the one of that name who had the following children baptised at Kirkburton:

7. Edward, baptised 2 September, 1541, buried in December, 1541.
8. Henry, buried 29 March, 1544.
9. Johannes, baptised 24 July, 1544.

2. Edward Armitage the elder, son of John and Johanna Armitage, probably to be identified with the one of that name who had the following, baptised at Kirkburton:

10. Edmund, buried 6 February, 1545/6.
11. Mariona, baptised 15 July, 1543, buried 23 November, 1552.

3. Edward Armitage the younger, son of John and Johanna Armitage, born about 1530, was living at Woldale in the parish of Kirkburton, in 1566. He received one "stothic" from his father's will. His marriage to Elizabeth Bardlay took place in the parish church at Kirkburton, 25 September, 1552; she was buried from the same church 31 March, 1584/5. Issue:

12. Isabel, baptised at Kirkburton, 1 March, 1561/2.
+ 13. Roger, married Jennet Mokeson.
+ 14. John, married Margaret Blackburn.
+ 15. Edward, married Elizabeth Ellis.
16. Grace, baptised at Kirkburton, 14 April, 1571.
17. Susanna, baptised at Kirkburton, 29 November, 1573.

13. Roger Armitage of Honley, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Bardlay) Armitage, baptised at Kirkburton 19 February, 1564/5, died at Honley in 1591. His will, dated 14 August, 1591 was proved at York, 1 December, 1591, and filed in vol. 24 of Wills in York Registry, p. 751. The supervisors and overseers of the will were John Armitage and Henry Beaumont, and the witnesses Myles Wilson and Henry Beaumont. He married at Kirkburton, 22 April, 1583 to Jennet Mokeson, who was the executrix of his will. She married 2, at Kirkburton, 9 November, 1592 to Robert Addy. Roger and Jennet (Mokeson) Armitage had issue:

18. Edethe.
19. Susane.
20. Sarah, baptised 16 November, 1589, the godparents being John Dyson, Joanna the wife of John Armitage, and Maria, the wife of John Armitage.
21. Joseph.
22. Robert, not 30 in 1591, was of Hall Ing and died in 1628. He is the indicated ancestor of Roger Armitage of Hall Ing who married Dorothy Blackburn at Almondbury, 5 February, 1638; his will, dated 28 September, 1669, was probated 27 January, 1669, and filed in vol. 50 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 448. Issue.

14. John Armitage, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Bardlay) Armitage, was baptised in the parish church at Kirkburton, 12 May, 1566, and died at Lydgate in December, 1619. His will, dated 25 November of 1619, was proved 9 January, 1620, and filed in vol. 36 of Wills in York Registry, p. 276. He married at Kirkburton, 8 May, 1586 to Margaret Blackburn, whose will, dated 29 May, 1624, was proved 15 July, 1624. Issue:

+ 23. Edward, married Alice Beardsall.
24. Margaret, baptised at Kirkburton, 19 January, 1588/9, married there, 11 October, 1613 to Emor Battie.
25. Susanna, baptised 24 May, 1590 at Kirkburton.
26. James, baptised at Kirkburton, 17 October, 1591; probably died young.
27. James, baptised at Kirkburton, 24 February, 1592/3.
28. Anne, baptised at Kirkburton, 3 August, 1595.

29. Robert, baptised 14 February, 1595/6 at Kirkburton.
30. William, baptised 5 February, 1597/8.
31. Richard, baptised 30 September, 1599.
32. Elizabeth, baptised 22 March, 1600/1.
+ 33. Godfrey, married Anne

15. Edward Armitage, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Bardlay) Armitage, was baptised at Kirkburton, 10 October, 1568, and died before 12 July, 1603, on which date the administration of his estate was granted. He married at Kirkburton, 16 June, 1588 to Elizabeth Ellis of Woldale. Issue:
34. Elizabeth, baptised at Kirkburton 16 June, 1588, buried 26 December, 1588.
35. James, baptised at Kirkburton, 16 November, 1589.
36. A chrisom child, buried 22 August, 1590.
37. A chrisom child, buried 19 March, 1591/2.
38. James, baptised in 1593.
39. (probably) Godfrey, whose tuition was to be provided as recorded 6 October, 1603.
40. Susanna, baptised 9 October, 1599.
41. Elizabeth, baptised 9 October, 1599.
42. Dorothy, baptised 25 December, 1603.

23. Edward Armitage, son of John and Margaret (Blackburn) Armitage, was baptised at Kirkburton, 18 September, 1586, and died in 1643. He was of Woldale and Shepley. His first wife was Alice Beardsall of Shepley, whom he married in 1608; she died before 10 January, 1629/30, on which date he married at Kirkburton to Anne Matthewman. Issue, by first wife:
43. Susanna, baptised in 1609.
44. Edward, baptised at Kirkburton, 23 March, 1616/7.
Probably others.
Issue, by second wife:
45. Francis, baptised 31 March, 1633.
46. Martin, baptised 8 February, 1634/5.
47. Mary, baptised in 1637, buried in 1642.
48. Elizabeth, baptised in 1641.
The registers of Kirkburton are defective from 25 March, 1617 to 25 March, 1627.

33. Godfrey Armitage, son of John and Margaret (Blackburn) Armitage, was baptised at Kirkburton 4 September, 1603, and died at Woldale between 14 March, 1670/1 and 13 June, 1671. There is no record of burial at Kirkburton. He married before 1632 to Anne, maiden name not found. Issue:
49. John, born in 1632. He married and had among others a son Enoch, an emigrant to New Jersey.
50. James, born in February, 1633/4.
51. Mary, born in 1638.
52. Anne, born in 1641.

53. Jonathan, born in 1647.
54. Edward, born in 1649.
55. Jane, born in 1652.

8. The Armitages of Thickhollins in Meltham.

Apparently from a subsidy roll of 1523 John Armitage was of Meltham, and paid the highest assessment among the six men assessed in Meltham. Later a Thomas Armitage was buried from the Kirkburton church as from Thickhollins in Meltham, 26 August, 1561. The foregoing may be connected with the Armitages of Crosland and Honley (see page 144). Descended from the foregoing John perhaps was

John Armitage of Thickhollins in Meltham, Yorkshire, born about 1528, died at that place in 1589. His will was dated 2 June, 1589 and proved 11 November, 1589; it was filed in vol. 24 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 179. He was buried 9 June, 1589. He was a purchaser and renter in the Lordship of Honley in 1577. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Beaumont of Dene House in Honley. Issue:

1. James, who married 28 August, 1586 to Jane Taylor of Meltham, daughter of Edward Taylor. With James Haghe, James Waterhouse, Edward Taylor and Richard Eastwood, James Armitage was plaintiff against John Perkins, deforciant, relative to a messuage with two cottages in Meltham, in Trinity term, 1602. James Armitage made his will 15 November, 1626, proved 25 January, 1626; it was filed in vol. 39 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 41. No issue.
+ 2. Anthony, married.
3. Elizabeth.
4. Joane or Jennet, baptised in 1562; married Robert Shaw.
5. Agnes, buried 11 April, 1563.

2. Anthony Armitage, son of John and Elizabeth (Beaumont) Armitage, was born about 1558 and was baptised 8 September, 1558 in the parish church at Almondbury. His godparents were Roger Green, Anthony Oldfield and the wife of Humphrey Beaumont. He married and had issue:

+ 6. Godfrey, married Jane Taylor.

6. Godfrey Armitage, son of Anthony Armitage, was born about 1590 and died in 1646. His will, dated 20 June, 1644, was proved in July, 1646/7. He married at Almondbury, 23 October 1620, Jane Taylor, daughter of John Taylor of Thuskinholes in Hepworth, parish of Kirkburton; she was baptised at Kirkburton 11 September, 1597. Her will, dated 10 April, 1668 was proved 8 February, 1668 and filed in vol. 49 of Wills in York Registry, p. 78. She was buried 12 May, 1668. Issue:

7. John, baptised 28 March, 1621, buried 16 July, 1650.

8. Elizabeth, baptised 29 September, 1622, married William Kay.
9. Anthony, born in 1625, buried at Almondbury 8 September, 1674; married 1, Elizabeth Binns, daughter of John and Mary(Crosley) Binns of Thurstonland. His first wife was buried 28 January, 1657/8, and he married 2, Judith Fenay, daughter of Thomas Fenay of Fenay. After the death of Anthony Armitage she married 2, Thomas Hattersley of Midhope. The will of Anthony Armitage, dated 6 February, 1674, was proved 5 February, 1676. Issue.

9. The Armitages of Westheaton, Yorkshire.

One of the earliest recorded of all Armitages is the first traced ancestor of this family. Robert Hermetage, born about 1475, died shortly before 13 March, 1513, when the administration on the estate of Robert Hermetage of Almondbury was granted to Johanna, the relict and Laurence Hermetage (Earliest Act Book, Pontefract). While the administration does not so state, it is probable that Laurence was his son. Presumed issue:

+ 1. Laurence, married Elizabeth.

1. Laurence Hermetage (Armitage), presumably son of Robert and Johanna Hermetage, was born about 1500, and died in 1570. His will of 11 March, 1569/70, calling him of Westheaton, was proved 30 June, 1570; it is filed in vol. 18 of Wills in the York Registrey, p. 214. He was to be buried in the churchyard at Kirkheaton; the executors were Elizabeth, his wife, John Armitage the younger and Rosamond Armitage. Supervisors: Thomas Horne, Henry Horne, Christopher Hepworth and John Sonier; witnesses, Thomas Horne, Henry Horne, Christopher Hepwrothe and John Soonyer. Issue:

2. Edward, born about 1525. In his father's will he obtained all interest, right, title and term of years which were yet to come in the farmhold in his father's possession. His wife's name is not discovered. Issue:
   i. Elizabeth.
   ii. William
   iii. Lillie.
   Mentioned in the will of their grandfather.
3. Laurence, born about 1525/30; married 1, Joanna, maiden name not found, who was buried at Kirkburton, 14 January, 1547/8; he was probably the one who married 2, at Kirkburton, 11 August, 1549 to Agnes Chappell. Issue, by first wife, at least:
   i. Robert, baptised at Kirkburton, 1 January, 1547/8, buried 5 January, 1547/8.
   ii. Henry.
   Perhaps other children.
4. John the elder. Not traced further.
5. James, perhaps the one whose wife was buried 10 March, 1557/8 at Kirkburton. Child recorded:
   i. Anna, baptised 2 June, 1557; godparents William Smith, Anna Smyth and Agnes Bothe.
6. John the younger, a minor when the will was probated. No fur-

ther record.

7. Robert, provisionally identified as the one born about 1535, buried 6 April, 1564. He married and probably had:
   i. Edward, baptised 19 February, 1556/7, godparents Edward Hermetage, John Wood and Anna Paslew; buried 21 February, 1556/7.
   ii. Johannes, baptised 11 March, 1557/8.
   iii. Thomas, baptised 5 April, 1560.
   iv. Agnes, baptised 14 March, 1561/2.
8. Elizabeth.
9. Rosamund.
10. Thomas, deceased before his father; the children listed to him in the latter's will were
   i. John.
   ii. Robert.
   iii. Elizabeth.
   iv. Alice.

10. Armitages recorded at Leeds.

Arthur Armitage of Burley in the parish of Leeds, was witness to the will of William More of Burley, probated 30 June, 1570; and also to the will of Richard Hopton of Burley, proved 4 October, 1576. His own will was dated 15 January, 1596 and proved 4 October, 1598; it was filed in vol. 27 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 391. His wife was Ellen, whose burial was recorded at Leeds, 1 October, 1595; his was two years later, 6 November, 1597. We are not informed as to the further connections.

Launcelot Armitage of Armley, possibly related to the foregoing, married at Leeds 22 October, 1586 to Cecelia Bromhead, who was buried 1 December, 1615. Issue:

+ 1. Launcelot, married Marye Walker.
+ 2. Richard, married
3. Margaret, baptised 16 May, 1593, probably married Robert Hudson at Leeds, 29 September, 1618.
4. Alice.

1. Launcelot Armitage, son of Launcelot and Cecelia (Bromhead) Armitage, was baptised at Leeds 26 December, 1586, and died before 10 August, 1637, the date of his administration(Ainsty).He married undoubtedly 8 January, 1615/6 to Marye Walker. A Launcelot Armitage married 25 June, 1616 to Grace Smith, who was buried as the wife of the latter, 10 February, 1620/1. We have not determined how these connections are to be arranged. Launcelot junior, however, was probably father of the following children:

5. William, baptised 20 March, 1615/6 (1)
6. Abraham, baptised 30 August, 1618.
7. Samuel, baptised 20 October, 1622, buried 14 August, 1625.
8. Thomas, baptised 20 April, 1625.

9. Mary, baptised 4 November, 1627.
10. John, baptised 7 February, 1629/30.
11. Sarah, baptised 12 May, 1633.
12. Hester (posthumous), baptised 10 April, 1637.

2. Richard Armitage, son of Launcelot and Cecelia (Bromhead)Armitage, was baptised at Leeds, 1 August, 1591. He was a resident of Armley. Issue, by a wife whose name we have not found:
13. James, baptised 5 August, 1619, buried 13 December,1622
14. Elizabeth, baptised 12 September, 1621, died young.
15. Elizabeth, baptised 22 February, 1623/4.
16. Richard, baptised 20 May, 1628.
17. Isabel, baptised 26 August, 1629.

Isabel Armitage (qu. a daughter of Launcelot senior?) of Armley, married at Leeds, 10 October 1627, Duke Atkinson.

Contemporaries of Arthur Armitage were James and Richard Armitage, probably brothers, called of the March Lane in Leeds. Of these, James Armitage had the following children baptised in the parish church at Leeds:
18. Agnes, baptised 24 June, 1573.
19. Thomas, baptised 27 January, 1576/7.
20. Katharine, baptised 5 February, 1578/9.
21. Henry, baptised 14 April, 1583, undoubtedly the one of that name who married 4 June, 1614 to Frances Inglebye at Leeds. She was buried 19 November, 1616. Issue:
    i. George, baptised 22 April, 1615.
22. Richard, baptised 14 February, 1584/5.
23. A child, buried 2 September, 1584.

Richard Armitage of the March Lane, Leeds, buried there 1 July, 1622. He married and had issue:
24. Alice, baptised 18 March, 1594/5.
25. William, baptised 1 May, 1597, buried 30 December,1597.
26. Stephen, baptised 25 May, 1601.
27. Thomas, baptised 16 December, 1602, buried 26 January, 1602/3.
28. Marye, baptised 28 March 1604, buried 15 July, 1605.
29. William, baptised 29 January, 1607/8, buried 10 June, 1608.
30. Richard, baptised 28 June, 1609.
31. Jane, buried 4 March, 1606/7.

William Armitage of the March Lane, Leeds, probably related to the foregoing, had
32. Jane, baptised 27 April, 1606.
Perhaps others.

Richard Armitage of Farnley in the Parish of Leeds was buried

1 August, 1586; his wife Alice was buried 31 August, 1586. In the next generation, probably, is Thomas Armitage of Farnley, whose will, dated 25 February, 1589, was proved 17 September, 1590, and filed in vol. 24 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 357. A Thomas Armitage of Farnley, probably the foregoing, had the following issue, baptised at Leeds:

33. Alice, baptised 21 February, 1579/80.
34. Thomas, baptised 3 December, 1581, died young.
35. Thomas, baptised 20 February, 1583/4, probably the one buried at Leeds 13 February, 1621/2; will dated 11 January, 1622, proved 3 October, 1622, filed at vol. 37 of Wills in the York Registry, p. 75. He had issue, probably:
    i. George, baptised at Leeds, 13 April, 1620.
    And perhaps
    ii. Thomas, of Farnley, the administration on whose estate was granted 7 May, 1635.
36. Elizabeth, baptised 19 June, 1586.
37. Beatrice, baptised 19 November, 1588, married 16 November, 1612 to Gilforth Cromack.
38. Isabel, buried 16 September, 1587.

There are a considerable number of entries on the Leeds Registers relating to Armitages who are probably related to the foregoing; in view of the lack of a more complete record, however, we omit them.

11. The Armitages of Doncaster; other notes.

In South Yorkshire, The History and Topography of the Deanery of Doncaster, by the Rev. Joseph Hunter, 1828, under the discussion on the parish of Barnby, Foliot Manor, p. 210, a pedigree of the Armitages of Doncaster are given, beginning with an Edmund Armitage of the latter place, born about 1500. Our examination of this family does not show any connections of apparent interest, and it is on this account merely referred to in passing.

Armitages appear sporadically in a number of other parishes, and as we have stated elsewhere, research in England would undoubtedly complete much of the family record.

JOSEPH, GODFREY AND DEBORAH ARMITAGE OF LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS

Joseph Armitage, who by his own testimony was born in 1600 or 1601, is recorded at some length in the History of Lynn, Massachusetts, by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, published in 1890; he arrived in Lynn apparently in 1630, five years before Thomas Armitage emigrated in The James. Joseph Armitage lived on the north side of the Common, a little east of Mall street; his land extended to Strawberry brook. He is first recorded as a tailor, a profession

characteristic of the Armitages in those days. He was admitted as a freeman in 1637. Later Joseph opened the first tavern in Lynn, called The Anchor; it stood on the Boston road a little west of the river. For one hundred and seventy years this was the most celebrated tavern in Essex county, being half way from Salem to Boston. He was also proprietor of a corn and slitting mill.

He called himself about sixty years of age 26 March, 1661 at the Ipswich court, when he testified under oath as follows:

> In this division of lands I and my brother Godfrey Armitage had given Vnto Vs about fourscore acres. I sold it about twenty and one years since for fiftene pounds in gold. And that the Land in Lyn Village, the thirty and forty acre lotts, are worth and sold for twenty shillings pr acre.

Joseph Armitage was a poor business man and adept at getting inebriated. So we find that having become involved in "pecuniary difficulty, in consequence of certain speculations beyond his means, his wife Jane presented a petition to the General Court,....., that they would 'reconfirme the custody of the said ordinary to the petitioness'". Armitage was allowed to keep the ordinary, but not to draw wine.

He died 27 June, 1680, aged 80. The administration was granted to Henry Styche; Richard Haven and John Ballard appraised the estate, which they rendered at £6/2/6. Jane Armitage, the wife, had died 3 March, 1675. She was probably mother of the children:

1. John.
2. Rebecca, married 14 November, 1665, Samuel Tarbox.

Godfrey Armitage, brother of the foregoing, was admitted as freeman of the Massachusetts colony 14 March, 1639. He was a tailor and farmer of Lynn until about 1639, when he removed to Boston. He became a prosperous merchant of the latter place. Godfrey Armitage is stated by Farmer to have been at Lynn in 1634; Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England calls his wife Sarah, perhaps a daughter of William Webb (we have not investigated this connection); and in The Cogswells in America, by Ephraim Orcutt Jameson, it is stated that Godfrey married at Boston in 1649 to Mary Cogswell, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell. The latter was evidently a second wife. Jameson, however is in error in asserting Godfrey Armitage was a son or brother of Thomas Armitage who came in The James in 1635; these immigrants were assuredly but distantly related. Godfrey is mentioned in a letter of John Cogswell junior, his brother-in-law, written to the latter's parents in March, 1653 from London, England. Armitage was executor of the will of John Cogswell junior. Issue, by first wife:

3. Samuel, born 7 October, 1645, baptised at Boston, Massa-

chusetts, 12 October, 1645; probably died young.

4. Rebecca.

Issue, by second wife:

5. Samuel, born 14 April, 1651; he is probably the Samuel Armitage of Boston, a sergeant, who received £10 a year for carrying the halberd.

Deborah Armitage, a resident of Lynn and contemporary of the foregoing, is the subject of a biography in Liñ, or Notable People and Notable Things in the Early History of Lynn, by James Robinson Newhall, under the pseudonym of Obadiah Oldpath, at p. 239. She seems to have been an itinerant herb-woman and quite aged in 1679. She kept her own cottage, and no further members of her family are found. In her going from house to house she was caught in the open country in a blizzard in 1680, and was found frozen to death when the snow had cleared away. Her relationship to Joseph and Godfrey Armitage, if any, has not been established.

OTHER NOTES

A Thomas Armitage, aged 24, with others was to be embarked in the Expedition, Peter Blackler, master, on 20 November, 1635; he took the oath of allegiance and supremacy at Gravesend (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 14, p. 357).

The ancestry of Thomas Armitage remains unproved.

ARMITAGE
158

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

B A L D W I N

DESCENDED OF GEORGE BALDWIN OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK

FIRST LINE

4. CORNELIA BALDWIN 13
m. HARVEY WEEKS
son of Abraham Weeks and Hannah Ruland

She was born at the residence of her father, Higbie lane(now avenue), West Islip, town of Islip, New York, 15 February, 1828. The record of baptism is not found.

She was married in the old Methodist Meeting House on Ocean avenue just across from the Trail Inn, Near Rockaway (Rockville Centre) in 1848 to Harvey Weeks of North Babylon, New York; and was subsequently a member of the Methodist Episcopal church church of Babylon. They resided on Burling lane in North Babylon.

She died at North Babylon, New York, of apoplexy, 1 February, 1894, and was buried in the Babylon Rural cemetery in the lot belonging to the late Francis Smith Weeks, 3 February, 1894.

For descendants, see WEEKES - WEEKS, #12.

NOTES

Information was given by the late Francis S. Weeks of Babylon, New York, in whose bible the vital statistics quoted are of record; and likewise the dates of birth and death are engraved on the Weeks monument in the Babylon, New York Rural cemetery. In The South Side Signal for 10 February, 1894, published at Babylon, is printed her obituary notice; this newspaper is on file in the Babylon Public Library.

Cornelia (Baldwin) Weeks was a very tall, stout and amiable woman of dark hair and eyes and a florid complexion. In later years she was lame because of circulatory difficulties and high blood pressure, and got about with difficulty. No picture of her was ever made, but she had what is rather uncertainly called the "Baldwin eyes"; her son William Sanford Weeks resembled her very greatly, particularly in this respect.

Cornelia Baldwin was the daughter of

5. AMOS BALDWIN
m. ANNE YOUNGS
daughter of Israel Youngs and Deborah Howell

26

He was born at Huntington South (North Babylon), town of Huntington, New York, 6 March, 1796.

No baptismal record is found.

After 1818 he was a resident of West Islip, town of Islip, New York, and lived on a farm on the west side of Higbie lane (now avenue). As an inheritor of lands from his father and grandfather he held considerable property, and marketed farm produce raised thereon. He was a quiet and conservative citizen and of little civic record.

He died at West Islip 16 or 27 April, 1867, and was buried in the Rural Cemetery at Babylon, New York, in an unmarked spot near the gravestone of his son Coles Baldwin. His will, dated 6 June, 1866, was proved 19 June, 1867, and is filed in Liber 9 of Wills in the Office of the Surrogate at Riverhead, New York, page 519.

He married in or about 1819 at Babylon, New York to Anne Youngs, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Hetty, born at West Islip, New York, 18 July, 1820, died at North Babylon, New York 8 October, 1881; buried in the Rural Cemetery at Babylon. She married 20 February, 1839 to Miles Weeks, son of Jesse and Sarah Ann (Ruland) Weeks. See WEEKES-WEEKS, Second Line.
2. Coles, born at West Islip, New York in 1821, died in 1841, aged 19 years, 8 months.
3. Lawrence, born at West Islip, New York, 3 March, 1825, died at Babylon, New York, 21 May, 1880; buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery. He married Aletta Ann Higbie of Jamaica, died at Babylon 12 October, 1893, aged 63 years, 11 months and 24 days, buried in the Babylon cemetery, daughter of James and Anne (Stothoff) Higbie. He was a merchant. Issue:
   i. Annette, died ~~young~~ over 60 yrs of age
   ii. Amos Higbie, died 27 June, 1864; buried at Babylon, New York.
   iii. Coles, died 20 July, 1916, aged 63 years, 4 mos. and 21 days. B. about 28 Sept 1853
   iv. Edwin J., died 25 January, 1865.
   v. James Lawrence, died without issue 28 September 1897, aged 42 years, 8 months and 22 days. b. 6 Jan 1855
   vi. John Lee, a resident of Babylon, New York; maker of

model ducks for huntsmen; known for his comment that he had never worked and never would. His industry belied the statement, for his models were excellent, although his puns were very bad. He married Frances Watts. Issue:

a. Edwin.

b. Lawrence, married Helen Silkworth.

4. Catharine, born at West Islip, New York, 24 December, 1826, died at North Babylon, New York 7 April, 1907; buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery. She married William Avery Edwards, son of John and Anne (Ruland) Edwards. See RULAND.
5. Cornelia, married Harvey Weeks. See page 159.
6. Wickham Wood, born at West Islip, New York 8 August, 1829, d. 13 December, 1900 at Babylon, New York; buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery. He was a butcher. He married Phoebe Maria Burling, who died 11 February, 1932, buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery; daughter of William and Anne (Oakley) Burling. Issue:
   i. Rhodelia, married Clarence Muncy, son of Silas and Maria (Beckwith) Muncy. See MUNCY.
7. Harriet, born at West Islip, New York, 15 January, 1830, died at Bayshore, New York, . She married Benjamin Woolsey Young, son of John and Rachel (Locke) Young of West Islip. See YOUNG.
8. Jordan Underhill, born at West Islip, New York in 1831, died unmarried at Babylon, New York, 1 May, 1891; buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery.
9. Charity, born at West Islip, New York, 10 July, 1839, died at Babylon, New York in 1924, and buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery. She married 9 February, 1863 to William Jarvis Smith, born in 1836, died in 1923, son of David and Julia (Oakes) Smith. Issue (SMITH):
   i. Hannah Maria, born at Babylon, New York 27 February, 1864, died there in 1938 and buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery; married Albert Sherwood Haff, son of Albert Smith and Sarah (Wade) Haff. See HAFF.
   ii. Louise Belle, born 10 March, 1867 at Babylon, New York, died there 6 January, 1930; buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery. She married Joseph Atwood Douglas, at one time postmaster of Babylon, New York, son of Henry and Mary Chichester (Harned) Douglas. Issue:
      a. Louise Antoinette Douglas, born at Babylon, New York, 9 October, 1894.
      b. Helen Atwood Douglas, born at Babylon, New York, 13 November, 1895.
   iii. Anne Eleanor, resident of Babylon, New York, married Francis Waldo Walker, widower of Rosalie Marshall. No issue.
10. Hannah Maria, born at West Islip, New York 27 March, 1841, died in childbirth 21 March, 1863; married Henry Ludlow Smith, son of David and Julia (Oakes) Smith. Issue (SMITH):

26 June 1861

i. Gertrude, born and died 21 March, 1863.
ii. Amos, died of typhoid fever, 27 October, 1868; not married.

NOTES

The family of
Bible records of members of the family as copied by the late Mrs. Joseph A. Douglas of Babylon, New York, provided the vital records of Amos Baldwin. The birth date as given to the writer, however, disagreed with that reported to the Marshals of the Census, and we have accepted the latter as correct. In his will Amos Baldwin gave his wife Anne, with the exception of one feather bed and bedding thereunto belonging, all his household goods, bedsteads, beds, bedding and all other furniture together with her right of dower. He gave his daughters Cornelia, Charity and Harriet $100 each, his children Hetty, Catharine and Lawrence $50 each; his son Wickham $400; his son Jordan $400; his son Amos $1000; and thereafter the residue went to the children Cornelia, Charity and Amos, share and share alike.

This distribution of the property is said to have displeased the eldest surviving son, Lawrence, in view of the fact that he received so little; later however, he obtained a considerable share of his mother's estate.

According to his daughter, Charity (Baldwin) Smith, Amos Baldwin was tall, spare and blond; and he seems to have been possessed of some considerable business ability, albeit somewhat short-tempered. Charity Baldwin (Mrs. William Jarvis Smith) supplied the present writer with much information, and future generations who may be interested in their family connections are deeply obligated to her.

We wish to acknowledge here also the unfailing interest and help received from her three daughters, the late Hannah Maria (Smith) Haff, the late Louise Belle (Smith) Douglas and Mrs. Frank W. Walker; other records were obtained from the late Riley Weeks of Babylon, New York, the late Mrs. Abraham H. Vreeland of Newark, New Jersey; the late Mrs. Charles H. Johnson of Bayshore, New York; as well as from the writer's grandfather, Francis S. Weeks. In 1908 the late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin, who was an early student of the George Baldwin genealogy, published in the Long Island Traveler a somewhat incorrect record of these connections. These were issued 3 and 10 January, 1908, respectively.

Some members of this family possessed what is known as "temperament"; the chief celebrity in this connection seems to have been Catharine (Baldwin) Edwards. Her ability to lay about her in all directions when she was displeased has given rise to a great number of anecdotes, in most of which her gentle, easy-going and fun-loving husband seems to have played the chief opposite rôle.

The homestead of Amos Baldwin was an excellent example of the typical story-and-a-half Long Island architecture, set well off the road and surrounded by large trees. When we last viewed it however, it had deteriorated sadly. It is much to be regretted that one of the oldest houses in the vicinity is certainly rotting away; we hope that circumstances will permit the descendants of Amos Baldwin to save his home before too late.

Amos Baldwin was the son of

6. AMOS BALDWIN 52
m. PHOEBE WEEKS
daughter of Thomas Weeks and Mary Udall

He was born between 1742 and 1755 at Dicks Hills, Huntington, New York; we have the opinion that he was named for Amos Wood, an uncle.

He was a farmer of Dicks Hills until 1782. In that year or the next he had removed to Huntington South (now North Babylon) where he lived adjacent to property of his brother-in-law George Weeks, and facing the present Deer Park avenue. He was of the Episcopalian faith.

Amos Baldwin was a Signer of the Associations in support of the Colonial cause, 6 May, 1775, but served in none of the armies. When the British captured Long Island he took the oath of allegiance to George III and received a certificate attesting to the fact. He was obviously guided by expediency and was equally successful in avoiding military service with the British.

His assessed valuation in Huntington South in 1793 was over one hundred pounds, most of which was represented by real estate. He died between 1800 and 1810, although the exact date has not been found; and no will seems to have been filed. It was frequently true in the days of adjustment following the War of the Revolution that families were reluctant to file either wills or administrations, to avoid expense in difficult times, as well as an occasional political confiscation. He and his wife were buried in the Muncy cemetery at West Islip, New York, in unmarked graves.

Amos Baldwin married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 29 January, 1777 to Phoebe Weeks, miscalled Wicks on the marriage record. Issue:

1. Mary, born at Dicks Hills in 1778, married Daniel Oakley of

Huntington South, New York, son of Miles and Deborah (Wood) Oakley. See OAKLEY.

2. Ann Elizabeth, born at Dicks Hills about 1781, married Joseph Barker of Connecticut. Issue (BARKER):
   - i. Mary, married Percy Smith.
   - ii. Harris, married Jane
   - iii. Julia, married Wright Pettit. Issue (PETTIT):
     - a. Julia
   - iv. Emily, married Emory Bassett. Issue (BASSETT):
     - a. Cecelia.
     - b. Mary Emma.
     - c. Delia.

3. Keturah, who married Samuel Fleet of Babylon, New York. Issue (FLEET):
   - i. Jeremiah, married Phoebe Ruland, daughter of William and Charity (Ruland) Ruland of Babylon, New York. Issue:
     - a. Samuel, married Susan Johnson.
     - b. Elbert, married Josephine Rowe
     - c. Elizabeth, married
     - d. Jeremiah, married Phoebe Furman.
     - e. Charles.
     - f. George.
     - g. William.

4. Jacob, who married Sarah Oakes; she was baptised in the First Presbyterian Church at Babylon, New York, 1 January, 1843. Issue:
   - i. Phoebe, married 1, Leonard Cutting and 2, John Jarvis. Issue (CUTTING):
     - a. Leonard.
     - b. Platt Collins.
     - c. Frances Ann.
     - d. Charlotte, who married Lewis Watts. Issue (WATTS)
       - A. Lewis.

     Issue (JARVIS):
     - e. Phoebe, married Daniel Ryder.
   - ii. Platt Rogers, who died 16 April, 1865. He married 1, Maria Bunce, daughter of Frederick and Sarah (Ketcham) Bunce; 2, Sarah Smith. Issue, by first wife:
     - a. Charles W.
     - b. Susan, died young.
     - c. Joel Augustus; married and had issue:
       - A. Henry.
       - B. Pearl.
       - C. Percy.
     - d. Mary Estelle, born 21 January, 1841, married 11 January, 1865, William H. Craft. Issue (CRAFT):
       - A. Henry, born 31 July, 1866.
       - B. Grace, born 16 September, 1871.

C. Lawrence, married Agnes White.
D. Jessie, born 9 February, 1877.
E. Nellie Louise, born 27 October, 1878.

e. Alonzo, died young.
f. Henrietta, married James B. Burr. Issue (BURR):
A. Ella.
B. Frances.

Issue, by second wife:

g. Susan, married William Henry Weed. Issue (WEED):
A. Cora.
B. Harriet.
C. Edith.
D. Chester.

iii. Charity, married 1, Michael Cauffield; 2, George Oakes; 3, Carll Skidmore. Issue (CAUFFIELD):
a. Jacob, died young.
b. Michael, died young.
c. Charity, died young.
d. Child.

Issue (OAKES):
e. Frances.
f. Henrietta, married 1, Jonas Gildersleeve and 2, Edward Newton.
g. Platt, married Mary Pearsall. Issue:
A. John.
B. Francis.
C. Edna.
D. Le Roy.
E. Ralston.
F. Ellsworth.
G. Oliver.

Issue (SKIDMORE):
h. Charlotte.
i. Alida.

5. John, born at Huntington South, New York, 17 May, 1792, died 6 October, 1861. He married Phoebe Carpenter Smith, daughter of John Smith of Smithtown, New York; she was born 16 July, 1795 and died in 1885. Issue:
i. Keturah, born 29 January, 1813, died young.
ii. Elizabeth, married Charles Bishop, son of Solomon and Mehetable (Reeve) Bishop. Issue (BISHOP):
a. Elizabeth.
b. Julius.
c. Ella, married William Carey.
iii. Smith, born24 February, 1816, died at Shelter Island, New York, 23 June, 1884. In Historical Papers on Shelter Island and Its Presbyterian Church, by Mallman, it is stated at page 149 that the sixteenth elder of the church was Mr. Smith Baldwin. He united with the

church in July, 1856. In early life he sailed the seas, and in time became a sea-captain in the whaling industry. In one of his voyages, while touching at the island of St. Helena, his wife gave birth to their first child, a daughter who was named Ella Carroll Baldwin, after the governor of the island. Retiring from a seaman's life, he carried on for a number of years the milling business in the old Dutch mill. He married 7 June, 1847 to Maria Cartwright, daughter of Anderson and Cynthia (Payne) Cartwright. Issue:

a. Ella Carroll, born at St. Helena, died young.
b. Edith, died young.
c. Smith, died young.
d. Edgar Paul, born 25 December, 1859, married 21 January, 1885 to Margaret Burns, daughter of John Burns of County Cavan, Ireland. Issue:
A. Charlotte.
B. John Smith.
C. Margaret.
D. Catharine.

iv. John Carpenter, born 15 June, 1818, died young.

v. Phoebe E., born 15 April, 1820. She married 1, in 1836 to Albert Voorhees; and 2, John Cartwright. Issue (VOORHEES):

a. Mary Eleanor.
b. Edna Forrest.

Issue (CARTWRIGHT):

c. Gilbert.
d. Le Grange.
e. Charlotte.

vi. Mary Smith, born 9 May, 1823, married Silas Reeve, son of Joel and Abigail (Penny) Reeve. Issue (REEVE):

a. Imogene, married the Hon. John Havens.
b. Gilbert, married Bertha Wiggins.

vii. John Smith, born 24 April, 1825, married 22 July, 1852, Mary Jane Viercant, daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Hill) Viercant; she was born 17 June, 1833. Issue, by adoption:

a. Laura Belle, who married 7 April, 1887 to Frederick Kleber Bowditch, son of Joseph and Margaret J. (Havens) Bowditch; he was born 10 November, 1863. Issue (BOWDITCH):
A. Clifford Baldwin, born 14 October, 1888.
B. Arthur Willis, born 3 December, 1892.
C. John Viercant, born 31 October, 1897.

viii. Miranda, born 28 June, 1827, died young.

ix. Gilbert, born 23 September, 1829, died in 1851, not md.

x. George William, born in November, 1832, died 25 Sep-

tember, 1861.

xi. Frances M., born 7 March, 1834, married 15 September 1852 to Paul A. Cartwright. Issue (CARTWRIGHT):

a. Frances.

b. Eugene, married Adelaide Nesbit.

xii. Alfred, born 23 April, 1837.

6. Freelove, who married William Smith. Issue (SMITH):

i. Alexander.

ii. William, married Elizabeth Manning. Issue:

a. Sarah Frances, born 6 December, 1845, married Cornelius de Graaf.

b. Mary Emma, born 6 April, 1847, married Ludlow Mickens.

c. Louise Annette, born 27 December, 1849, married 9 December, 1880 to Jacob Ockers.

d. William Francis, born 7 April, 1855.

iii. Sarah Ann, married Rogers.

iv. Delia, married Stebbins.

v. Freelove, married Isaac Snedecor. Issue (SNEDECOR):

a. Phoebe, married Edward Gillette. Issue (GILLETTE):

A. Daniel, married Satterly.

B. Eva, married Ambrose

C. Gilson.

b. Mary, married Dodge.

c. Amelia, married Isaac Henry Greene. Issue (GREENE):

A. Ralph, married 1, ; 2, Odessa Mercer.

B. Lila, married 1, Alexander Mair; 2, Phineas Ellsworth.

d. Lambert, married Catharine Smith. Issue:

A. Louise, married Robert Sternberg.

B. John Rowe, married Hallett.

e. Scudder, married Elizabeth Homan. Issue:

A. James, married 1, Florence Parker; 2, Beatrix Greene.

f. Child, name not reported.

7. Amos, married Anne Youngs. See page 160.

8. Phoebe, died young.

9. Weeks, born at Huntington South, New York in 1800, died 30 November, 1852, aged 52 years, 2 months and 24 days; buried at Cutchogue, New York. He married 1, Rhoda Valentine and 2, Jeannette, daughter of Silas and Charity (Bishop)Topping. Issue, by first wife:

i. Isaac Valentine, who married Sarah Maria Tilley, daughter of John Tilley. Issue:

a. Charles Jackson, married 1, Jane Smith; 2, Elizabeth Craft Charlick.

b. Ida Ann, born 5 December, 1854, died unmar-

ried 24 December, 1876.

c. Louise, married John Small. Issue (SMALL):

A. Rhoda.
B. Grace.
C. Ida.
D. Francis Tilly.
E. Genevieve.
F. Charles Weeks.
G. Sarah Adeline.

ii. Amos, who married and whose descendants live in San Francisco, California.

iii. Margaret, born 4 September, 1825, married George, son of Mott Lewis of Brooklyn, New York.

iv. Mary Ann, born 1 April, 1828, married van Benschoten.

v. Robert, born 18 July, 1830, died 11 November, 1888, married Hannah Turner of Moriches. Issue:

a. Amos V., born 23 October, 1851, married Minnie, daughter of Martin Knoop.

b. Robert Henry, born 26 December, 1856, married 30 May, 1880, Mary Ella Velsor, daughter of George and Mary (Topping) Velsor.

c. Isabella, born 5 June, 1859, died 12 December, 1879, without issue.

d. Melissa, born 31 March, 1865, married Frank, son of Alexander Lewis.

e. Charles Wesley, born 21 May, 1868, died 20 September, 1870.

f. Ella, born 13 February, 1870, died 23 September, 1883.

Issue of Weeks Baldwin by second wife:

vi. Miranda Diadema, born 2 April, 1832, died in 1838.

vii. Layton Monroe, born 2 June, 1835, married 15 February, 1857 to Anna Jane Turner, daughter of Joel and Maria (Ruland) Turner of Middle Island, New York. Issue:

a. Monroe Delancey, born at Riverhead, New York, 12 September, 1860, married 1, 15 January, 1884, Katharine Gertrude Case, daughter of Spencer and Melvina (Williamson) Case; 2, Jessie F., daughter of Robert and Sarah Maria (Turner) Crawford.

b. Nellie Worth, born 29 January, 1865, married 13 October, 1886, Benjamin Glover, son of Joseph and Margaret (Carruthers) Glover, who was born 16 November, 1863.

c. Elmer Doremus, born 11 August, 1875, married 15 December, 1898 at Cutchogue, New York to Annette Frances, daughter of William and Margaret (Harney) Althof.

viii. Emily J., born 16 October, 1838, died in 1888, married

John E. Wines of Centre Moriches. Issue (WINES):
a. Mary Emma. married George Palmer.
b. Henry M., married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin Tucker.
c. William Perry, married Lucy Edwards, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Bishop) Edwards.
d. John Baldwin, married Sarah Goodale.

ix. Weeks Monroe, died young.
x. Adelaide, died young.

NOTES

We have not found the bible of Amos Baldwin senior, and the estimates of his birth and death dates are derived from census records. Publication of this bible record, if it still exists, is very desirable.

The completeness of the present record has been made possible because of the interest of the late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin of Washington, D. C., who in 1907 and 1908 obtained from the descendants then living most of the foregoing genealogy. This he published in the Southold, Long Island Traveler in the issues for 3 and 10 January, 1908; we have amplified it with notes obtained from the late Mrs. William J. Smith of Babylon, New York and the late Mrs. Abraham H. Vreeland of Newark, New Jersey.

There is a tradition that Amos Baldwin was born in 1742; however he is not enumerated in the 1764 assessment list for the town of Huntington, and we believe therefore, that he was then not of age. In Huntington Town Records, Including Babylon, vol. III, at page 92 he is recorded in 1782 as assessed on a valuation of £46. The 1790 New York Census reflects the fact that he lived next to his brother-in-law George Weeks, confirming a statement of the late Mrs. Vreeland (supra). The Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick G. Mather show on page 1062 that he signed Associations 30, 3, 20, 23 at Huntington, 8 May, 1775; but he was no colonial sympathizer. The Town Records, vol. III, p. 40, show that he received a certificate attesting to his loyalty to the king; such certificates were given only to known loyalists, and, in the words of our Revolutionary friends, he was a rank tory.

There are many other friends and relatives who have supplied us generously with information, including the late Eugenie Wicks, Frank S. Weeks, Riley Weeks, John Oakley, all of Babylon, New York, and the late Tunis B. Burr of Commack. The marriage record has been printed in The Records of the First Presbyterian Church at Smithtown, New York, published in vol. 42 of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, and through vol. 44, as indexed.

Amos Baldwin was the son of

7. SYLVANUS BALDWIN 104
m. CHARITY WOOD
daughter of Joseph Wood and

He was born at Westbury in the town of Hempstead, New York, about 1705. No baptismal record is found.

He was still living in Hempstead at the time of his marriage, but in the next twenty years had invested in land in Dicks Hills in the central part of the town of Huntington, largely in association with Amos Wood, his brother-in-law. This removal from Hempstead had taken place by 1747, in which year he had pledged three pounds towards the building of St. Johns Episcopal church in Huntington.

He was a farmer and is recorded in the 1764 and 1782 assessment lists in Huntington, as printed in the Huntington Town Records; in the unprinted list for 1793 he was reported for a valuation of one hundred and thirty-five pounds. After this date this property was assessed to Uriah Wood. Sylvanus Baldwin also held lands in East Woods, town of Oyster Bay on 12 April, 1742. He signed his mark with an "S", and was therefore illiterate.

He was a loyalist during the war of the American Revolution,& his name appears nowhere on Association lists. With his son Amos he received in 1778 a certificate attesting to his fidelity to the crown. Nevertheless he could present receipts to the new state government for eleven bushels of oats at 7s,taken by his Majesty's Quartermaster on 2 September, 1779, the total with his time to come to four pounds nine shillings.

Sylvanus Baldwin had died shortly before 24 June, 1788, on which date administration was granted to the widow Charity & the son-in-law Isaac Burr at Smithtown. The administration is filed at Riverhead in Liber A of Administrations, p. 12. He was buried on his farm at Dicks Hills; it is said that the ravestone was standing thirty-five years ago.

Sylvanus Baldwin married Charity Wood in St. George's Episcopal Church at Hempstead, New York, 3 March, 1735; she survived him. Issue:

1. Elizabeth, born probably at Hempstead, New York, about 1737, married in the First Presbyterian Church at Huntington, New York, 28 March, 1757 to Isaac Scudder, perhaps the son of Benjamin and Sarah Scudder. The late Tunis B. Burr stated that

Isaac Scudder removed to Elizabeth, New Jersey, but that he could not locate them. If he is to be identified as the son of Benjamin Scudder, the records in the Scudder family state that he removed to Connecticut. Descendants not found.

2. **Mary**, born about 1742, probably at Hempstead, New York, died at Commack, town of Smithtown, New York in April, 1833, very aged. She married her first cousin Isaac Burr, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wood) Burr of Oyster Bay, New York, 1 December, 1763. They resided on a farm containing 166 acres, at Commack where he was overseer of Highways, 1771, 1773, 1775, 1788 and 1789. He died at Commack 1 March, 1830. Issue (BURR):

i. Morris, born at Commack, New York in 1764, died there 7 August, 1844. He married in 1789 to Elizabeth Brush. Issue:

A. Samuel B., born 10 March, 1790, a resident of Commack, New York. He married 1, in 1808 to Elizabeth Ruland; she died 24 March, 1840, and he married afterwards 2, Mary Sammis. Issue, by first wife:

a. Mary A., born 7 July, 1809, died 3 March, 1853, married 22 March, 1828, Daniel Hubbs of Commack, a farmer; he died 8 March, 1873. Issue.

b. Platt R., born 26 February, 1811.

c. George W., born 19 October, 1815.

d. Amanda, born 10 November, 1820, married 24 October, 1840 to John Gibson; issue.

B. John, born 26 August, 1792, died 8 May, 1769; married 15 February, 1810, Sybil Arthur of Commack. She died in February, 1874. Issue:

7. a. Maurice B., born 11 August, 1822, married 28 May, 1854 to Margaret Ruland and had issue.

8. b. Warren C., born 13 March, 1827, married 7 June, 1869 to Josephine Clark, and had issue.

9. c. Aaron M., born 12 March, 1829, married Isabella Hubbs. Issue.

10. d. Ezra, born in 1831, of Greenwich, Ct. He married 1, Catharine Ann Hall; 2, Mrs. Anne E. Tucker. Issue.

1. e. Elmina B., born 9 February, 1811.

2. f. Adaline, born 6 June, 1813.

3. g. Susan, born 29 February, 1815. (sic)

4. h. Mary, born 11 May, 1817.

5. i. Ruth Ann, born 17 August, 1820, married 5 April, 1840 to David Bethune Chalmers. Issue.

6. j. Sybil, born 17 August, 1820.

C. Sarah, born 14 December, 1795

D. Smith, born 22 September, 1803; married 1, to Huldah Soper, born 10 May, 1824, died 17 January, 1836; married 2, Lavinia Soper. Issue, by first wife:

a. Emmeline, born 25 November, 1825, died 7 June, 1883; married in 1852, Darius Ruland. Issue.

b. Ann M., born 25 November, 1827.

c. Elizabeth, born 17 March, 1830, married Charles Scudder Sanford. Issue.

d. Carl S., born 30 April, 1831, married 26 November, 1857 to Emma Frances Case. Their children included Carl S., born 26 September, 1858· Tunis Bergen, born 3 April, 1860, and Edward E., born 24 March, 1863, died 8 January, 1865. Tunis Bergen Burr was an indefatigable genealogist of the connections of Benjamin Burr of Hartford; was educated at the Flushing Institute and at Cornell University, and graduated from the Columbia college Law School in 1884. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1889. As a young man he was elected assessor of the town of Huntington, New York; and later was a Justice of the Peace and for fifteen years served on the Huntington Town Board, his last term expiring 31 December, 1915. He was a gentle, thoughtful man of kindly demeanor, considerate to his friends and ever generous with help and information. It should be recorded here that to this writer he was ever a source of encouragement and stimulation. Tunis B. Burr died from an apoplexy in New York city, 26 December, 1930, and was buried in the family plot at Commack. He married Antoinette Barta of Ledec, Czecho-Slovakia, 27 March, 1920.

e. George P., born 25 July, 1833, married 5 November, 1851 to Mary D. Richards. Issue.

f. Elizabeth, born 25 July, 1833.

Issue, by second wife:

g. Elmina C., born 19 August, 1837.

h. James B., born 2 August, 1841.

i. Brewster R., married 10 November, 1869, Rosalie N. Le Roy.

j. Andrew R., born 1 December, 1849.

k. Franklin S., born 17 October, 1856.
l. Frederick B., born in March, 1859.
m. Evelina, born 24 April, 1862.
n. Josephine, born 17 October, 1866.

E. Frances, born 8 December, 1808, married about 1826, Joseph Jayne of Smithtown. Issue.

ii. Jacob, born at Commack, New York, 18 April, 1771; he was a school-teacher at that place. He married 3 October, 1790 to Phoebe Carpenter, daughter of William and Hannah (Norris) Carpenter; she died 12 September, 1863. Issue:

A. Joel, born 28 November, 1793, married in 1814 to Mercy Sammis. Issue.
B. Aaron, born 6 January, 1801, married in 1820 to Sarah Burr. Issue.
C. Charles, born 30 November, 1795, married 15 January, 1816, Keturah Sammis. Issue.
D. Mary, born 26 February, 1798.
E. Keturah, who married 27 October, 1821, William Wicks, justice of the peace, postmaster at Commack, son of Ezekiel and Sarah (Haviland) Wicks. See WICKES-WICKS.
F. Clarina, born 12 October, 1791.

iii. Joseph, who married 1 September, 1793, Elizabeth Jackson and had issue.
iv. Isaac.
v. Mary.
vi. Elizabeth, born in 1776, married 5 April, 1792, Samuel Dow. She died 3 January, 1858.

3. Amos, married Phoebe Weeks. See page 163.

4. Jacob, born in 1747 and probably at Dicks Hills, town of Huntington, died 8 August, 1827. He married his cousin Rachel Baldwin in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 26 May, 1771. She was daughter of Thomas and Rachel Baldwin, and died 19 January, 1819, aged 73. Issue:

i. Jonah, born in 1775, died 8 June, 1844, married to Phoebe Rogers, daughter of Alexander and Prudence (Scudder) Rogers; she was born in 1776, and died 10 November, 1849. Issue:

A. Keturah, born 13 June, 1794, married William Foster.
B. Jacob, born 24 November, 1796, married Mary Poole Baldwin, daughter of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Poole) Baldwin.
C. Alexander, born 29 March, 1800, died 1 March 1882, married Mary Rogers, born 1 May, 1810, daughter of Hezekiah and Abigail (Wade) Rogers. Issue:

a. Martha, married David Conklin of Babylon, New York, son of Smith Conklin.

Their son was Sidney Conklin, who married Hattie Prince and had Irma, Marian, Winthrop, Ralph and Myron, all married.

b. William, who married about 1872 to Hannah Soper, daughter of Jacob Soper. Issue were Raymond E., who married Elizabeth Blachly, 9 June, 1928, daughter of Henry Strong and Isabella (Kirkland) Blachly; Cora, who married Herbert Carman (and had Stanley, who married Nancy Boone; Maude, married Fred Christopher; Mildred, married Harry Ruscoe; Adele and Bertha. Of these, Stanley and Nancy (Boone) Carman had Herbert; Mildred and Harry Ruscoe had Elizabeth and Virginia); Martha, unmarried; and Bernice, married Gilman Lovering (and had Wendell and William Lovering).

D. Prudence, born 1 September, 1806, died 12 November, 1862.

E. Rebecca, born 29 April, 1808, died unmarried.

F. Phoebe Alida, born 28 September, 1817, married Phineas Seaman.

ii. Keturah, married Arnold Fleet. Issue, at least (FLEET):

A. Jacob, married Frances Sammis; residents of Babylon, New York.

5. Isaac; living in 1775; further record not traced.

6. Morris, who died in the British service during the war of the American Revolution.

7. Charity, who married Joseph Udall, daughter of Joseph and Phoebe (Willetts) Udall. They both died young, he before his father. No issue reported.

NOTES

The record of this family was largely compiled by the late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin and published in the Southold, Long Island Traveler in 1908; we have referred to this in more detail under AMOS BALDWIN. The three younger children of Sylvanus Baldwin are given as reported by the late Mrs. William J. Smith of Babylon, New York. Sylvanus Baldwin is recorded in St. George Episcopal church registers upon his marriage, published in Adventures for God, by John Sylvanus Haight, p. 160. The year was 1735 old style, 1736 new style. See also The Town Records of Huntington, New York, vol. II, p. 475; III, appendix, p. 44. In A General History of the Burr Family, by Charles Burr Todd, (Fourth Edition), a detailed record of the descendants of Mary (Baldwin) Burr is given beginning at page 289. Many records of the Baldwins of this line were obtained through the efforts of the late Tunis Bergen Burr.

The descendants of Jacob Baldwin were supplemented by information furnished by Mrs. Ray E. Baldwin of Richmond Hill, New York.

Sylvanus Baldwin was the son of

8. THOMAS BALDWIN 208
m. ELIZABETH

He was born at Westbury, town of Hempstead, New York, about 1680; no baptism is of record.

He was a resident of Westbury and held considerable land at that place, mentioned in the will of his father George Baldwin alias Benham, whom he predeceased. He probably farmed it. His neighbors were his brothers and William Willis senior and junior, John Davis and Nathaniel Seaman. He registered his earmark in the town records, 12 December, 1705, and another which had been form erly Joseph Jenning's, 18 September, 1716.

His will, dated 7 April, 1728, was proved at New York city 11 May, 1728 and is listed as an unrecorded will. The inventory is filed with the New York Historical Society. He was probably buried at Westbury.

Much research has not definitely established the name of his wife, other than that her given name in his will was Elizabeth. She survived him.

Issue:

1. Sylvanus, married Charity Wood. See page 170.
2. Elizabeth, usually identified as the wife of Jonathan Seaman, son of Jonathan and Jane (Denton) Seaman; and who removed to Virginia. The connection as given in The Compendium of American Genealogy, vol. IV, p. 32, is undoubtedly too late by one generation.
3. Thomas, a resident of Hempstead, New York, and born there about 1710. He married Rachel, and is said to have left issue:
   i. Rachel, who married her cousin Jacob Baldwin, son of Sylvanus and Charity (Wood) Baldwin.
4. James, who married Hannah Goulding. See below.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES BALDWIN, SON OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH BALDWIN

4. James Baldwin, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Baldwin of Westbury, town of Hempstead, New York, was born at Westbury in 1713, and removed to Lake Mahopac, Putnam county, New York, where he died 24 January, 1783. He is interred in the pre-Revolutionary burying ground at that place. His wife was Hannah Golden or Goulding, who was baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, daughter of Ephraim Goulding and his wife Catharine Flewelling. Issue, as revised by the late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin:

5. James, who died during the war of the American revolution, aged 26, unmarried.
6. Daniel, who died during the war of the American revolution, unmarried.
+ 7. Ephraim, married Catharine Sears.
8. Phoebe, of Carmel, New York, where she died in 1801. She married Timothy Carver and is alleged to have had sixteen children.
9. Percival, of Carmel, New York. He is said to have married five times and to have had twelve children.
10. Catharine, whose husband was named Gregory; by him she had seven sons and seven daughters.
11. A child, called in one record Elizabeth; in another, Elijah. No further record.
+12. Elisha, married Elizabeth Cornell.
+13. Henry, married 1, Harriet Sears; 2, Mary Lounsberry.
14. Hannah, married 1, Jonathan Deane; 2, the widower of her sister Phoebe, Timothy Carver. Issue by both husbands.
+15. James, married Susan Vail.

7. Ephraim Baldwin, son of James and Hannah (Goulding) Baldwin, was born about 1745; resided for a time in Columbia county, New York, and finally in western New York state. He became a member of the Society of Friends. His wife was Catharine Sears. Issue:

+16. John, married 1, Lydia Torrey and 2, Abigail Shumway.
+17. Ephraim, married
18. Elisha; further record not reported.
19. Calvin, the youngest child.

There were eight other children, whose names are not given.

12. Elisha Baldwin, son of James and Hannah (Goulding) Baldwin, was born at Northcastle, Westchester county, New York, 2 February, 1751 and died at Lake Mahopac, Putnam county, 19 October, 1816. He married Elizabeth Cornell, born in 1755, died 2 June, 1831, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Vail) Cornell. Issue:

+20. Elisha, married Jemima Ryder.
+21. James, married Ada Crane.
22. John; further record not found.
+23. Daniel, married Hannah Strang.
24. Letitia, married Martin(us) Shears and had issue.

25. Violetta.
26. Zilpha, married Solomon Wright.
27. Polly or Mary, married James Sutton.
28. Elizabeth, supposed to have married 1, Jeremiah Genung; 2, James Young.
29. Henry.
30. Hezekiah, who died aged 18. He was buried in the Old Griffin Cemetery on the north shore of Lake Mahopac, New York.

13. Henry Baldwin, son of James and Hannah (Goulding) Baldwin, a resident of Lake Mahopac, New York, was born in 1753 and died 19 April, 1825. He married 1, Harriet Sears and 2, Mary Lounsberry, by both of whom he had issue. The children as given by the late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin differ by name somewhat from those given by William Smith Pelletreau in his History of Putnam County, New York; as reconciled, the children seem to have been, by first wife:

31. Henry; listed by Pelletreau, not by Evelyn B. Baldwin.
32. James, who died aged 44. He was buried in the Methodist Cemetery at Lake Mahopac, New York. No issue reported.
+33. Eleazar, married Hannah Cole.
34. Lydia, married Obediah Cole. Issue.
35. Polly, according to Mr. Baldwin; not mentioned by Mr. Pelletreau.
36. Minerva, according to Mr. Baldwin.
37. Daniel, according to Mr. Baldwin.

By second wife:

+38. John, married 1, Rachel Sloat; 2, Almira Adams.
39. Grace, according to Mr. Baldwin.
40. Arva, according to Mr. Baldwin; married Harriet Carpenter, daughter of Walter Carpenter of Shrub Oak Plains, 5 miles east of Poughkeepsie, New York.

Issue, by which wife not determined, and according to Mr. Pelletreau:

41. Sarah, married Stephen Hitchcock.
42. Hannah.

15. James Baldwin, son of James and Hannah (Goulding) Baldwin, was born at Carmel, New York in 1759, and died about 1808-10. He married in 1780 to Susan Vail, daughter of Aaron and Martha Vail; she was born at Goulding's Bridge, Westchester county, New York. It is stated that originally James Baldwin was christened with another name, but after the death of the older brother, he assumed ~~it.~~ the latter's name, James.

Issue:

+43. Daniel, married 1, Elizabeth Field; 2, Nancy Wood.
+44. Frances, married Peter Dyckman.
+45. Henry, married Mary Smith.
+46. Polly, married James Townsend.
47. Aaron, born at Carmel, New York, 1791; died during the war of 1812, without issue.

+48. James, married Cornelia Luddington.
+49. Nathan C., married Elizabeth Smith.
50. Dorcas, born at Carmel, New York in 1796, died in 1881; married in 1829 to Peter R. Whitney.
+51. Elizabeth, married Allen Light.
+52. Susan, married David Russell.
53. Hannah, born in 1805, died in 1809.
54. Hannah J., born in Southeast, New York in 1809, murdered by a mulatto in March, 1883; married in 1842 to Jacob Sunderlin.

16. John Baldwin, son of Ephraim and Catharine (Sears) Baldwin, was born 22 April, 1786 and died at Madison, Lenawee county, Michigan. He married 1, Lydia Torrey of Little Falls, New York, and 2, Abigail Shumway. After marrying his first wife he removed to Tyora township, Upper Canada, in 1816, where several of their issue were born. Lydia (Torrey) Baldwin died 17 June, 1833 at Oxford, Canada West. Issue:

55. Emmeline, born 13 May, 1814 at Cazenovia, New York, died 30 March, 1839 at Madison, Michigan.
56. Amanda M., born at Smithfield, New York, 8 April, 1817, died at Comstock, Michigan in July, 1837; married 12 May, 1835 at Oxford, Canada West, to Cheney of Jackson, Michigan.
57. Diana, born at Oxford, Canada West, 19 June, 1819, died at Zora, Canada West, 16 November, 1821.
+58. Ephraim, married Charlotte A. Garwood.
+59. Julia, married S. A. Henderson.
60. Henry N., born at Oxford, Canada West, 29 October, 1826, died 27 April, 1881; married at Madison, Michigan, 5 April, 1858,
+61. John Wilson, married Ann Elizabeth Bradish.

17. Ephraim Baldwin, son of Ephraim and Catharine (Sears) Baldwin, born about 1790. He married
Issue:

62. Henry.
63. Sarah, married John Marsh.
+64. Smith D., married
65. Ephraim.
66. Elijah.
+67. Peter S., married Morilla M. Dimmick.
68. Samuel.
69. Harriet.
70. John.
71. Calvin.
+72. Andrew Jackson, married Mary Jane Pottle.
It is said that there were seven other children.

20. Elisha Baldwin, son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Cornell) Bald-

win, was born 6 March, 1783 and died 17 April, 1834. He married in 1806 to Jemima Ryder, born 10 March, 1788, died 24 May, 1854, buried at Stamfordville, Dutchess county, daughter of the Rev. Joshua and Frances (Pugsley) Ryder of Ossining, New York. Issue:

+73. Jacob, married Abigail Briggs.
74. Joshua, died young.
75. Frances, died young.
+76. Daniel, m. 1, Phoebe H. Carman; 2, Eunice W. Rogers.
+77. William, married Nicy Ann Talmadge.
+78. Elizabeth, married James D. Miller.
+79. Mary Ann, married John Robinson.
80. Susan, born 27 March, 1822, died 9 April, 1885 at Stamfordville, Dutchess county; married 18 December, 1844 to William Vail. No issue.
81. Sarah, killed accidentally, aged 3. Buried at Hopewell, New York.
+82. John Henry, married Julia Frances Husted.

21. James Baldwin, son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Cornell) Baldwin, married Ada Crane, daughter of Major Crane. Issue:

+83. Noah Crane, married Martha P. Burrhus.
84. James, of Peekskill, who married and had issue.

23. Daniel Baldwin, son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Cornell)Baldwin, was born 22 January, 1777 and died 25 January, 1842. He married 8 January, 1801 to Hannah Strang, born 13 March, 1780, daughter of Henry Strang. Daniel Baldwin was one of the most extensive landowners in Putnam county; built the Baldwin House, which was an extensive and well patronized hotel, burned down in 1855. They resided at Big Pond, Lake Mahopac. Issue:

+85. Elisha Stockholm, married Aletta C. Stockholm.
+86. Henry Strang, married Elizabeth Baldwin.
+87. Elizabeth, married George Berry.
88. Hazzard, born 22 December, 1808, died about 1890 in Chenango county, New York. Never married.
+89. Gertrude, married George Worthington Smith.

33. Eleazar Baldwin, son of Henry and Harriet (Sears) Baldwin, was born in Putnam county, New York in 1784 and died in 1868. He married Hannah Cole, daughter of Ebenezer or Reuben Cole.Issue:

90. Reuben D., a resident of Baldwin's Place Station,New York, married Celesta, daughter of William G.and Elizabeth (Frost) Hopkins.
91. Elizabeth, who married Henry Strang Baldwin, son of Daniel and Hannah (Strang) Baldwin.

38. John Baldwin, son of Henry and Mary (Lounsberry) Baldwin, was born in 1793 and died about 1870, aged 77. He married 1,to

Rachel Sloat; 2, Almira Adams, daughter of Peter Adams. Issue, by first wife:

+92. Ansel, married Phoebe Underhill.
93. Mary, married James Lee.
94. Jane; no issue.
95. Ann, who married as his second wife to Israel Pinckney.
+96. Sears, married Catharine Burrell.
+97. Henry, married 1, Susan Ryer; 2, Griswold.
98. Rachel.

Issue, by second wife:

+99. David A., married Boughton.

43. Daniel Baldwin, son of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was born 6 February, 1783 and died 26 February, 1864. He married 1, in 1804 to Elizabeth Field, born 24 June, 1784, died 18 February of 1861, daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth (Vail) Field. He married 2, 29 July, 1862 to Nancy Wood. Issue, by first wife:

+100. Phoebe, married Alanson Ferris Rogers.
+101. Laura, married Isaac Haviland.
+102. Henry Field, married Jane Dyckman.
103. Isaac Perry, born in Southeast, New York, 5 April, 1818, living in 1905; married 17 January, 1838 to Elizabeth Ann Nickerson, born 22 January, 1818, died 12 April, 1892. They had children, all of whom died young.

44. Frances Baldwin, daughter of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was born allegedly in 1783, and if so, may have been twin with her brother Daniel. She was burned to death in 1855. Her husband was Peter Dyckman; issue (DYCKMAN):

104. Nathan C., married Phoebe A. Mabie.
105. James B., married Ruth A. Mabie.
106. Susan, married John T. Patrick.
107. Ruth, died unmarried.
108. Sarah, married John Towners.

45. Henry Baldwin, son of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was born 20 August, 1787 and died in 1863; married in 1822 to Mary Smith, daughter of Edward Smith, by whom he had issue:

109. Susan, married Isaac Aiken; died shortly afterward.
110. Hannah, married James Baldwin, son of Henry Strang and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Baldwin.
111. James E., married Frances Townsend, daughter of John and (Luddington) Townsend, of Abingdon and Monmouth, Illinois.
112. Elizabeth, married Elliot Budd.
+113. Henry C., married Phoebe Homan.
114. Jane, married Isaac Aiken, widower of her sister Susan.
115. Josephine, married W A Homan.

46. Polly Baldwin, daughter of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was

born at South Salem, New York, in 1790 and died in 1868. She married in 1812 to James Townsend and removed to Warren county, Illinois. Issue (TOWNSEND):

+116. Aaron, married Frances Schofield.
+117. Jane, married Josiah C. Lucas.
+118. Caroline, married Henry Cargill.
+119. William H., married Mary S. Warren.
+120. Mary T., married Albert Wooden.

48. James Baldwin, son of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was born 13 April, 1793 and died 13 April, 1865; married 1, in 1817, Cornelia Luddington, daughter of Henry Luddington. She died 30 October, 1851. Issue:

121. Maria, who married Levi Russell, son of David Russell. Issue.
+122. Francis Theodore, married Julia Hoyt.
123. Jane, married 1, William Colwell; 2, Isaac Haviland.
124. Aaron, died young.
125. Emaline, married David Kent.

49. Nathan C. Baldwin, son of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was born in Southeast, New York, 27 May, 1800 and died 2 March, 1884. He married 27 August 1825 (sic) to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Edward Smith. She was born 17 February, 1803 and died 16 February, 1885. Issue:

126. Sarah Ann, born 26 January, 1826, died 21 April, 1838.
+127. Peter W., married Nancy O. Wells.
128. Elnathan, born 11 February, 1838, died 21 July, 1842.
+129. William R., married Hattie Young.

51. Elizabeth Baldwin, daughter of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, was born 11 February, 1798/9 and died 22 May, 1877. She married 25 February, 1833 Allen Light, born 12 March, 1807, died 9 May, 1874, buried in the Baptist churchyard at Carmel, New York. Issue (LIGHT):

+130. Mary D., married Charles Colwell.
+131. Frances E., married Charles L. Barber.
+132. Flora E., married William C. Pugsley.
+133. Susan, married Loren A. Willcox.
+134. Allen D., married Carrie Organ.

52. Susan Baldwin, daughter of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, b. at Southeast, New York in 1803, died in 1858, married in 1824 to David Russell. Issue (RUSSELL):

135. James B.
136. Robert W.
137. Lorenzo.
138. Henry.

58. Ephraim Baldwin, son of John and Lydia (Torrey) Baldwin, was

born 6 November, 1821 at Zora, Canada West, and died at Mabie, Michigan. He married at Monroe, Michigan, 15 October, 1850 to Charlotte A. Garwood, who was born 28 August, 1830. Issue:

+139. Newton, married Cora V. Long.
140. Charlotte Louisa, born 10 August, 1853, died 21 January, 1879, married 17 September, 1873, Thurber Brenningstall. No issue.
+141. Willis, married Hattie M. Lewis.
142. Lawrence, born 25 May, 1862, married 28 October, 1890 to Elizabeth Ressler.
143. Carrie L., born 27 March, 1869, married.

59. Julia A. Baldwin, daughter of John and Lydia (Torrey) Baldwin, was born at Zora, Canada West, 25 April, 1824. She married 1 January, 1844 to S. A. Henderson of Madison, Michigan (S. A. Henderson and Co., seedmen, Detroit); and died at Detroit, 2 May, 1857. Issue (HENDERSON):

144. John, who died in the Army.
145. Ephraim.
146. Lydia.

61. John Wilson Baldwin, son of John and Lydia (Torrey) Baldwin, was born 28 January, 1831 at Oxford, Canada West. He married 25 November, 1854 at Rome, Michigan to Ann Elizabeth Bradish. The connecti-ns of this line are not given in the MSS of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin. However there is a list of children accredited to his father by the second wife, Abigail Shumway, which are certainly incorrectly listed, as they are posthumous children born some 2 to 18 years after the decease of their supposed father. As the names given below were published in the Southold, Long Island **Traveler** as being descended of this family, tentatively we set them here, pending further advice. Presumed issue:

+147. Nelson J., married Mary J. Wilmot.
+148. William H., married Orlena J. Inglehart.
149. Riley M., born 11 October, 1858, died 12 June, 1868 at Exeter, Michigan.

64. Smith D. Baldwin, son of Ephraim Baldwin, married Sarah Hopkins and had issue:

150. Hiram, born 12 September, 1849; married in 1882, Margaret Hines.
151. Robert, born 15 March, 1851, married Angeline Wellman.
152. Rufus, born 9 February, 1853, married Sarah Williamson and had issue:
    i. Ray Danforth.
153. Frank, born 14 October, 1856, married Anna Brown.
154. Grace, born 12 August, 1859, married Alvadore Huff. Issue (HUFF):
    i. Adelmond.

67. Peter S. Baldwin, son of Ephraim Baldwin, was a resident of Ohio, and died near Norwalk before 1890; the widow was in that year residing near Appleton city, Missouri. He married Morilla M. Dimmick. Issue:

155. Child.
156. John, born 15 May, 1843, married in 1885 to Margaret V. Breckenridge of Kentucky. Issue:
i. Orpha May.
ii. Cora Bell.
157. Malvina, born 5 September, 1844, died in July, 1859.
158. George P., born 2 February, 1846.
159. Andrew Jackson, born 21 August, 1848.
160. Orpha D., born 8 November, 1850, without issue.
161. Dora, died aged 3.
162. Eber, died aged 3.
163. Dimmick, born 8 February, 1858, married in 1887, Matilda, maiden name not reported. They resided at Spring Valley Park, Missouri. Issue:
i. Charles.
ii. Grace.

72. Andrew Jackson Baldwin, son of Ephraim Baldwin, was in 1890 a resident of Skelton, state of Washington. He married Mary Jane Pottle, a native of Belfast, Maine, who died in March, 1883 at Tacoma, Washington. Issue:

164. Clara Medora, born 6 September, 1857, married the Hon. Cornelius Holgate Hanford.
165. Elizabeth, born 28 March, 1859.
166. Frances Vernon, born 26 September, 1860, married in 1879 to L P Berry, formerly of Indiana, and then of Walla Walla, Washington. Issue (BERRY):
i. Mabel Elaine, born 9 June, 1883, at Colfax, state of Washington.
167. Cora Belle, born 10 September, 1866, married in Olympia, Washington, 18 February, 1883 to Josiah Gribble, born in England in 1852. Issue (GRIBBLE)
i. Zora May, born 23 February, 1884.
ii. Herbert Reeve, born 21 January, 1888 at Tacoma, Washington.

73. Jacob Baldwin, son of Elisha and Jemima (Ryder) Baldwin, was born 25 December, 1807 near Hopewell, Dutchess county, New York, and died 4 October, 1893 at Kirkwood, Warren county, Illinois. He married 10 January, 1833 to Abigail Briggs, born 25 July, 1812 at Chatham, Columbia county, New York and died 27 January, 1888 at Kirkwood, Illinois, daughter of Elias and Catharine (Campbell - Livingston) Briggs of Dutchess county. Issue:

+168. Elias Briggs, married Julia Cornelia Crampton.
+169. Elisha Jacob, married Rhoda Rix.
170. Philetus R., born in Dutchess county, New York, 26

February, 1838, died at Redlands, California, unmarried, about 1919. He was a farmer.

+171. Charlotte Josephine, married Eldad Hall.

+172. Frances Jerlana, married Zachariah Bruyn.

173. Daniel P., born 11 May, 1844, musician and color bearer, Company C, 36th Regiment of Infantry, Illinois Volunteers, killed in battle while carrying the regiment flag, 14 May, 1864 at Resaca, Georgia. Never married.

174. Sarah Melissa, born 3 March, 1846, died 20 August, 1847; buried at Victory, Cayuga county, New York.

+175. Miletus Oscar, married Anne E. Sowerby.

176. Charles Hamilton, born 18 November, 1849, died unmarried about 1910, in Iowa.

+177. Noah Augustus, married Nancy Ann Buchanan.

+178. George Worthy, married Albina Ragan.

179. Hattie Minora, born 24 September, 1864, married 23 November, 1881 to George Durand. Issue (DURAND):

i. William Arthur, born at Mount Sterling, Iowa, 6 July, 1885.

+180. Arthur Elmer, married Edith Langdon Kinsloe.

181. A child, died young.

182. A child, twin with No. 181, died young.

76. Daniel Baldwin, son of Elisha and Jemima (Ryder) Baldwin, was born 20 August, 1812 and died at Kewaunee, Illinois, 12 October, 1876. He married 1, Phoebe H. Carman, daughter of John and Sarah Carman of Stamford, Dutchess county, who died 15 May, 1851, aged 47 or 48, without issue. He married 2, 15 September, 1852 to Eunice (White) Rogers, a widow. Issue, by second wife:

+183. James Henry, married E. Hope Rogers.

77. William Baldwin, son of Elisha and Jemima (Ryder) Baldwin, was born in 1813 and died at Weathersfield, Henry county, Illinois, 10 August, 1888. He married at Stamford, Dutchess county, New York, 10 December, 1835 to Nicy Ann Talmadge. Issue:

184. Sarah Agatha, of Kewaunee, Illinois.

+185. Daniel H., married Rebecca Reeves.

78. Elizabeth Baldwin, daughter of Elisha and Jemima (Ryder) Baldwin, was born 21 November, 1816 and died 18 March, 1850. She married 8 October, 1834 to James D. Miller who died at Stamfordville, New York, 28 February, 1896, aged 84 years, 9 months and 8 days, son of Robert Miller. Issue (MILLER):

186. Elisha B., born in 1835, died in 1852.

187. Susan M., born 8 October, 1839, married 23 November 1858 to John L. Torrey. Issue (TORREY):

i. James, born in 1859.

ii. Dorsey E., born in 1862.

iii. Elmer J., born in 1862.

188. John H., born in 1842, married Phoebe Husted. Issue:

i. Rowena Irene, born in 1872.

189. Henrietta.
190. Emily E., born in 1846; married in 1867 to James F. Morse and had issue.

79. Mary Ann Baldwin, daughter of Elisha and Jemima (Ryder)Baldwin, was born 4 October, 1819 and died 25 February, 1873; married 21 December, 1845 to John Robinson of Dutchess county, New York. Issue (ROBINSON):

191. Daniel B., born 20 October, 1847, married Jane McIntire.
192. John H., born 4 December, 1848, married 9 November, 1870, Arbella Rickert.
193. Susan M. born 17 May, 1853, married 8 November, 1870 to Rowland W. Hicks. Issue (HICKS):
    i. Libbie A., born 15 November, 1875.
194. Alice J., born in October, 1859.

82. John Henry Baldwin, son of Elisha and Jemima (Ryder)Baldwin, was born 13 September, 1827 and died at Poughkeepsie, New York, 15 June, 1879. He married 7 February, 1849 to Julia Frances Husted. Issue:

197. Elisha H., born 15 August, 1851; married but had no issue.
+198. Charles Henry, married Frances A. Mallory.
199. Ella Grace, born 12 February, 1856, married 29 December, 1881 to Thomas Clark van Housen. Issue (VAN HOUSEN):
    i. Leonard C., born and died in 1885.
200. Alice Alida, born 8 May, 1858, died 14 September, 1873.
201. Llewellyn, born 19 March, 1860, a resident of Poughkeepsie, New York. He married and had issue.
202. Susan de la Vergne, born 18 November, 1861, married 9 May, 1883 to John M. Janes of Poughkeepsie, New York.
203. John Jacob, born 2 July, 1864, married. No issue.
204. Irving, born 8 September, 1866, married Pancoast and had issue.
205. Sarah P., born 19 March, 1870, married Mambert and had issue (MAMBERT):
    i. Harry.
206. William Campbell, born 20 July, 1871, married

83. Noah Crane Baldwin, son of James and Ada (Crane) Baldwin, died 21 October, 1879, aged 63 years, 10 months. He married Martha H. Burrhus, who died 9 May, 1889, aged 68 years, 11 months and 9 days, daughter of Silas Burrhus of Patterson, Dutchess county, New York. They resided at Lake Mahopac. Issue:

207. Lewis C., died 20 March, 1894, aged 51; buried in

the Sears Burying Ground near Carmel, New York. He married "a Pierce or a Pinckney." He was a conductor on the New York, New Haven and Hartford R. R.; married and had issue.

85. Elisha Stockholm Baldwin, son of Daniel and Hannah (Strang) Baldwin, was born 16 October, 1801, and died 3 March, 1873. He married 14 January, 1826 in Dutchess county, New York to Aletta C. Stockholm. Issue:

208. Thomas, born 10 March, 1827, died 3 May, 1866, married 7 December, 1852 to Jane Ann Montfort, daughter of Jacob Montfort of Hopewell, New York; she was born 14 December, 1831.
209. Daniel, born 12 May, 1828, buried at Hopewell, New York, married Katharine Ann Milham.
210. Peter, born 20 September, 1830, died in December, 1901.
211. Walter, born 20 March, 1832, died in infancy.
212. Aaron Stockholm, born 8 June, 1837, died at New York city, New York, in 1912. He married Watson.
213. Walter, died 9 October, 1841.
214. Aletta C., born 8 May, 1858, died 19 November, 1862.
215. Edgar, born 2 June, 1835, died 21 February, 1880.

86. Henry Strang Baldwin, son of Daniel and Hannah (Strang) Baldwin, was born 13 November, 1801. He married Elizabeth Baldwin, daughter of Eleazar and Hannah (Cole) Baldwin. Issue:

216. James M., who married Hannah Baldwin, daughter of Henry and Mary (Smith) Baldwin.
217. Henry R., a resident of or near Burlington, Kansas.

87. Elizabeth Baldwin, daughter of Daniel and Hannah(Strang)Baldwin, was born 2 May, 1804. She married Samuel Berry. Issue (BERRY):

218. A son who became a Doctor, and removed.
219. George, "went West."

89. Gertrude Baldwin, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Strang)Baldwin, was born 30 September, 1810. She married George Worthington Smith of Sharon, Connecticut, a Doctor of Medicine. Issue (SMITH):

220. Gilbert.
221. Gertrude.

92. Ansel Baldwin, son of John and Rachel (Sloat) Baldwin, was a resident of New York city, New York. He married Phoebe Underhill and had issue:

222. Rachel.
223. Sophia.
224. De Witt.
225. Frances.
226. Emma.

96. Sears Baldwin, son of John and Rachel (Sloat) Baldwin, was born 4 June, 1821. He married Catharine Burrell, daughter of Burrell and his wife Susan Ostrander. Issue:

227. John Sears, born 19 May, 1844; married 5 April, 1866 to Martha J. Church, daughter of William and Sarah (Sylvester) Church.
228. Charles, married Augusta Camp. Issue:
    i. Antoinette.
229. Mary J.
230. Catharine A., died young.
231. Harriet C., who married William Porter of Brooklyn, New York. Issue (PORTER):
    i. Ellis.
    ii. Harold.
    iii. Catharine.

97. Henry Baldwin, son of John and Rachel (Sloat) Baldwin, a resident of New York city, New York. He married 1, Susan Ryer; 2, Griswold. Issue, by which wife not stated:

232. Josephine.
233. Henry.
234. Caroline.
235. Mary.
236. Frederick.
237. William.
238. Susan.

99. David A. Baldwin, son of John and Almira (Adams) Baldwin, married a daughter of Platt Boughton of Haviland Hollow, New York. Issue:

239. A daughter, who married Stanley Sloat, son of Orson W. Sloat. Issue (SLOAT):
    i. Evalyn.

100. Phoebe Baldwin, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Field) Baldwin, was born 5 May, 1805 and died 31 October, 1856. She married 7 November, 1827 to Alanson Ferris Rogers, "of the Cross River Country, Westchester, New York". Issue (ROGERS):

240. Infant, died young.
241. Laura B., who married John Wood of Southeast, New York, Issue (WOOD):
    i. Henry.
    ii. Henrietta.
    iii. A daughter.
242. James Perry, who married Susan, daughter of Charles and Hannah Mary (Robinson) Baker. Issue.
243. Mary Jane, married Jarvis I. Howe of Patterson.
244. Henry F., married Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Henry Robinson of Patterson.
245. Hannah Elizabeth, married John Roe of Southeast, New

246. Augusta, who married and had issue.

101 Laura Baldwin, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Field) Baldwin, was born 11 October, 1806 and died 15 November, 1852. She married 4 March, 1830 to Isaac Haviland. Issue (HAVILAND):

247. Daniel B., born 24 March, 1831, died 8 October, 1852.
248. William W., born 2 May, 1833.
249. Comfort F., born 15 October, 1843.

102. Henry Field Baldwin, son of Daniel and Elizabeth(Field)Baldwin, was born 7 October, 1811 and died 5 November, 1889. He married 14 October, 1838 to Jane Dyckman, daughter of Isaac and ?Mary (Wood) Dyckman. Issue:

250. Mary Elizabeth, born in 1839, married 24 October 1861, Henry Edmund Hughson, son of Russell Hughson of Carmel, New York.

113. Henry C. Baldwin, son of Henry and Mary (Smith) Baldwin, died 2 September, 1863. He married Phoebe Homan. Issue:

251. Jerome.
252. Edward, married and had issue.
253. Albert.
254. Mary.

116. Aaron Townsend, son of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, was born at Phillipsburgh, Putnam county, New York, in 1815; later a resident of Abingdon, Illinois. He married in 1838 to Frances Schofield of Phillipstown. Issue (TOWNSEND):

255. James N., born 1 June, 1840.
256. Mary, born 28 December, 1841, died 28 January, 1843.
257. Frances, born 19 April, 1843, married J. Kirby of Warren county, Illinois. Issue (KIRBY):
    i. Jane, born 29 June, 1863.
    ii. Nellie, born 24 January, 1865.
    iii. Lena, born 26 August, 1869.
    iv. Harry, born 29 August, 1871.
    v. Ross, born 13 August, 1874.
258. Sarah, born 26 January, 1845, married William C. Wallace of Utah, Warren county, Illinois.
259. Hannah M., born 13 May, 1846, married Jewell, of Warren county, Illinois; in 1890 they were resident in Phelps, Illinois. Issue (JEWELL):
    i. Olive, born 13 January, 1872.
    ii. Merritt S. born 13 October, 1873.
    iii. Halsey T. born 17 May, 1875.
    iv. Mary F., born 9 November, 1877.
260. Mary T., born 4 April, 1848, married Wallace. Issue (WALLACE):
    i. Cora B., born 2 June, 1871 in Warren county, Ill.
    ii. Irvin N., born 14 December, 1875.

iiii Worden L., born 26 April, 1881.

261. Alice, born 27 May, 1849, died in September, 1850.

262. Laura, born 14 March, 1851, married Hascall. Issue (HASCALL):
i. Aaron G., born 25 December, 1871.
ii. Ray S., born 29 March, 1877.
iii. Harley B., born 3 February, 1881

263. William A., born 27 July, 1853; removed to Illinois. He married 28 October, 1875 to Mary Adcock. Issue:
i. Effie J., born 21 April, 1877.
ii. Golda G., born 8 September, 1880, a resident of Pickering, Missouri.
iii. Erastus, born 24 June, 1855, died 25 January, 1861.

264. Irving, born 5 December, 1857.

265. Henry W., married 28 March, 1889 to Effie L. Nees and had issue:
i. Blanche, born 12 January, 1890.

117. Jane Townsend, daughter of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, married Josiah C. Lucas, who died 10 April, 1889. Issue (LUCAS):

266. Berry, a resident of Abingdon, Illinois in 1890, married Katharine B. Jamison of Abingdon. Issue:
i. Edith.
ii. Guy W.
iii. Gertrude.
iv. Neva.

267. Guy, deceased.

268. Ola A., of Kansas City in 1890.

269. James L., of Monmouth, Illinois in 1890.

270. Jesse E., of Galesburg, Illinois in 1890.

271. Ross J., of Galesburg, Illinois in 1890.

272. Lily, deceased.

118. Caroline Townsend, daughter of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, born in Phillipstown, New York, married Henry Cargill. Issue (CARGILL):

273. James T., of Pendleton, Oregon in 1890.

274. S. M., married Barton.

275. F. M., married Hascall of Creston, Iowa.

276. M. A., married 24 July, 1867 to Frederick Sunderlin, who died 6 May, 1871. Issue (SUNDERLIN):
i. Whitney, born 21 May, 1868.
ii. Carrie Fredericka, born 27 May, 1871.

277. Elmer D., of Pendleton, Oregon.

278. A. J., married Wallace; residents of Chillicothe, Illinois.

279. A child.

280. A child.

119. **William** H. Townsend, son of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, married Mary S. Warren. Issue (TOWNSEND):

281. Warren, who married Mary A. Clark. In 1890 they were residents of McLeansboro, Illinois. Issue:

i. Ella May, born at Rantoul, Illinois, 4 July of 1879.

ii. Henry Clark, born at Rantoul, 13 November, 1885.

282. Melissa, who married Alexander Penn, resident of McLeansboro, Illinois. Issue (PENN):

i. William W. born 19 December, 1881.

ii. Cora M., born 21 December, 1883.

283. Cora, who married Charles Nixon; in 1890 they were of Gifford, Illinois.

120. Mary T. Townsend, daughter of James and Polly (Baldwin)Townsend, died 8 November, 1890. She married Albert Wooden. Issue (WOODEN):

284. Adelaide M., who married Walter Lamb, M. D. Issue (LAMB):

i. William, married Minnie Broadley, of Danbury, Connecticut.

122. Francis Theodore Baldwin, son of James and Cornelia(Ludding-ton) Baldwin, married Julia Hoyt, daughter of Harry Hoyt. Issue:

285. Arthur.

286. Harry.

287. Charles.

288. Georgia, wife of a Quackenboss.

289. Julia, married 1, Thompson; 2, Homer Chapman.

127. Peter W. Baldwin, son of Nathan C. and Elizabeth (Smith) Baldwin, was born 13 May, 1830. He married in 1856 to Nancy O. Wells of Norwich, Chenango county, New York. Issue:

290. Lucy E. born in 1857.

291. A son, born in 1867.

129. William R. Baldwin, son of Nathan C. and Elizabeth (Smith) Baldwin, was born at Luddingtonville, Putnam county, New York, 24 May, 1841. He married at Liberty, Sullivan county, New York, 5 October, 1871 to Hattie Young, born 27 January, 1850. Issue:

292. Joseph Y., born at Liberty, 21 January, 1873, died at Brooklyn, New York, 17 January, 1878.

293. Stockie, born at Brooklyn, New York 23 January, 1875, died 17 January, 1878.

294. Homer C., born 21 November, 1878, married Ann

295. Winfield Scott, born 7 October, 1881.

130. Mary D. Light, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Light, was born 22 March, 1834. She married 16 January, 1861 to Charles Colwell, born 22 August, 1829, died 14 June, 1883. Issue, name changed (CALDWELL):

296. E. Taber, of Pawling, Dutchess County, New York.

131. Frances E. Light, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Light, was born 13 December, 1835, married 22 February, 1865 to Charles L. Barber of Brewster, Putnam county, New York. Issue(BARBER):

297. Chester.
298. Grace E.

132. Flora E. Light, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Light, was born 17 July, 1839: married 24 October, 1861 William C. Pugsley. Issue (PUGSLEY):

299. P. R. Whitney.
300. Flora L.

133. Susan Light, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Baldwin)Light, was born 17 July, 1839. She married 9 September, 1868 to Loren A. Willcox. Issue (WILLCOX):

301. Loren H., a resident of Oxford, Chenango county, N. Y.

134. Allen D. Light, son of Allen and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Light, was born 16 August, 1841. He married in October, 1864, Carrie Organ, daughter of Cornelius and Rachel Organ. Issue (LIGHT):

302. Mary E.
303. John, died young.
304. John O., of Pawling, Dutchess county, New York.

139. Newton Baldwin, son of Ephraim and Charlotte A.(Garwood)Baldwin, born 23 February, 1852; married in August, 1878 to Cora V. Long of Dundee, Michigan. He was a physician of Coldwater, Michigan, and held in 1883/5 the chair relating to diseases of women and children in the Homeopathic Department of the University of Michigan. Issue:

305. Arthur Lee.
306. Louisa.

141. Willis Baldwin, son of Ephraim and Charlotte A.(Garwood)Baldwin, was born 3 March, 1860. He married 10 April, 1883 to Hattie M. Lewis of Monroe, Michigan. Issue:

307. Hildegarde, born 18 May, 1884 at Ann Arbor, Michigan.
308. Edna, born 27 March, 1886.
309. Marguerite, born 28 May, 1890.

147. Nelson J. Baldwin, son of John Wilson Baldwin, presumably, was born at Madison, Michigan; married at Holdredge, Nebraska, 25 November, 1887 to Mary J. Wilmot. Issue:

310. A son.
311. Lois, born 17 April, 1890 at Herndon, Kansas.

148. William H. Baldwin, son of John Wilson Baldwin, presumably, was born 7 February, 1857 at Madison, Michigan; married there 28 August, 1886 to Orlena J. Inglehart. Issue:

312. J. E.
313. Hollis W., born 26 August, 1889.

168. Elias Briggs Baldwin, son of Jacob and Abigail (Briggs) Baldwin, was born 17 June, 1834 at Stamfordville, Dutchess county, New York and died 26 March, 1921 at Oswego, Labette county, Kansas. He married 1, at Naperville, Du Page county, Illinois, 7 September, 1861 to Julia Cornelia Crampton, born 1 June, 1840, died 24 November, 1866, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucy Hart (Dudley) Crampton. He married 2, at Boston, Massachusetts on 16 August, 1867 to Lydia Ann Gibbs of Bridgeton, Maine, daughter of Alpheus and Sophia (Brigham) Gibbs. Elias Briggs Baldwin was a school teacher and educator in East Greenwich, Rhode Island; Auburn, New York and in Aurora, Illinois. He was active in the formation of the 36th Regiment of Infantry Volunteers under Lincoln's first call for troops, and was chosen captain of Company C. At a later date he was made lieutenant colonel of the 8th Missouri Cavalry and was Provost Marshal of the southwestern district of Missouri. Issue, by 1st wife:

314. Evelyn Briggs, born at Springfield, Missouri, 22 July, 1862, died at Washington, District of Columbia, 25 October, 1933. He attended Northwestern college at Naperville, Illinois and in 1885 and 1886 toured Europe by foot and bicycle. After teaching in a high school in Missouri he joined the Weather Bureau as a meteorologist. His knowledge of this subject obtained for him his first opportunity to accompany an expedition to the North Polar region. After further experience as inspector at large for the Signal Corps of the United States Army, in 1893/4 he joined the Second Peary Expedition to Greenland as meteorologist. In 1897 he planned to join the ill-fated Andree balloon expedition and Baldwin was included in the party which set out for Spitzbergen, although he arrived at the latter place too late to join the balloon attempt at the North Pole. This saved his life, for the party never returned. In 1898/99 he was meteorologist and second in command of Walter Wellman's Polar expedition to Franz Josef land, which reached a latitude of eighty-one degrees and thirty seconds north. The party was inadequately equipped, however, and the final dash to the Pole had to be abandoned. Baldwin, with a small group of the party, set off to the westward, discovered and named Graham Bell land. In 1901 Captain Baldwin made his own definitive and supreme endeavor to reach the Pole. He organized and commanded his own party, the Baldwin-Ziegler expedition. He made comprehensive preparations, and established four supply depots on Franz Josef land. On the northeast coast of Greenland he set up three more, to be used upon his return. But in those days Arctic expeditions went into the fro-

zen wastes of the polar regions and became engulfed in silence. There were no radios or planes. Supply ships carrying coal failed to arrive, and facing a six month siege of arctic weather with insufficient supplies and fuel, Baldwin sent aloft many message balloons. The winds were from the south, and carried these messages away from their intended destination. He managed to guide his men back in safety, and brought the first motion pictures ever made in Arctic regions. Baldwin returned and attempted unsuccessfully to obtain financial support for another expedition. After Peary discovered the Pole in 1909 he dropped further efforts. Thereafter Captain Baldwin was employed in the library of the Navy Department until he was retired shortly before his death. In 1907 he also began an intensive research in the genealogy of the descendants of George Baldwin, and for over twenty years spent much time and money in an endeavor to trace the family in England. The present writer has been privileged to work with Captain Baldwin in some of this, and since the latter's death has endeavored to compile his unarranged notes and to edit them. It is to be regretted that Captain Baldwin's conviction that he had found the English ancestry of George Baldwin has not been sustained by our examination of his records; however, there can be no question that descendants of several Baldwin emigrants from England owe him a great obligation for his unselfish interest in all Baldwins. Captain Baldwin never married.

315. Milton Nathaniel, born at Aurora, Illinois, 24 December, 1863, married at Princeton, Illinois, Lucy Bryant, daughter of Arthur J. and Libby (Hughes)Bryant. Issue:
    i. Edith Cornelia.
    ii. Lydia B.

316. Burton Lincoln, born 23 September, 1865. He married Minnie May Rhodes, daughter of John Rhodes. Issue:
    i. Walter B., of Wichita Falls, Texas.
    ii. Julia May, married Hoyt Mosher, of Oswego, Kansas.
    iii. Genevieve.

Issue, by second wife:

317. Edwin Miles, born 22 July, 1868, near Grand Mound Clinton county, Iowa, died at Oswego, Kansas.

318. Julia Anna, born 15 August, 1870 in Labette county. Kansas, married O. W. Bell, onetime Mayor of Oswego, Kansas. Issue (BELL):
    i. Charles Edwin, married and had issue.
    ii. Geraldine, of Oswego, Kansas.

169. Elisha Jacob Baldwin, son of Jacob and Abigail (Briggs)Baldwin, was born in Dutchess county, New York, 12 June, 1836; died in 1920 at Springfield, Missouri. He married in September, 1863, Rhoda Rix of Vermont. Issue:

319. Frank Heron, born 20 July, 1864, a resident of Arizona, married and had issue.
320. Eugene W., born 10 February, 1866, a resident of Missouri.

171. Charlotte Josephine Baldwin, daughter of Jacob and Abigail (Briggs) Baldwin, was born 12 December, 1839. She married 3 July, 1861 to Eldad Hall, son of Oliver and Rachel (Underhill) Hall of near Rome, New York and Kirkwood, Illinois. Issue (HALL):

321. Frances Rosetta, born 28 May, 1862.
322. David De Ville, born 24 May, 1862 (sic).
323. Arthur Briggs, born 14 October, 1869.
324. Claude Jacob, born 9 May, 1871.
325. Charlotte Josephine, born 28 July, 1876.
326. Lisle Vincent, born 3 April, 1883.

172. Frances Jerlana Baldwin, daughter of Jacob and Abigail(Briggs) Baldwin, was born 13 October, 1841. She married 3 January, 1871, at Monmouth, Illinois to Zachariah Bruyn. Issue (BRUYN):

327. Melissa Abigail.
328. Hattie Belle.

175. Miletus Oscar Baldwin, son of Jacob and Abigail (Briggs)Baldwin, was born 23 August, 1848. He married at Galva, Illinois, 27 February, 1873 to Anne E. Sowerby. Issue:

329. Wilson W., born 13 December, 1873, died 23 October in 1883.
330. Jane E., born 5 April, 1875.
331. Anne U., born 10 November, 1876.
332. Frank D., born 19 September, 1878.
333. Minnie R., born 10 October, 1880.
334. James G., born 19 October, 1882 at Galva, Illinois.
335. Augustus O., born 18 September, 1884.
336. Josephine E., born 27 August, 1886.
337. Hattie B., born 18 November, 1889.
338. A daughter, born in 1891.

177. Noah Augustus Baldwin, son of Jacob and Abigail (Briggs)Baldwin, was born 18 September, 1851. He married at County Line, Jefferson county, Iowa to Nancy Ann Buchanen, a descendant of James Buchanan of Indiana; she was born at Fairfield, Iowa, 4 October, 1851. Noah Augustus Baldwin in 1874 was an employee of the Union Pacific Railway company at Medicine Bow, Wyoming, and Justice of the Peace there. In 1878 he removed to Iowa and was then in the employ of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy R. R. Issue:

339. Edith A., born at Batavia, Iowa, 1 November, 1879, and

died there 13 December, 1881.

340. Ernest F., born at Batavia, Iowa, 25 October, 1881.
341. Anna Grace, born 21 January, 1883.
342. Elina May, born 21 January, 1883, twin with the preceding.
343. Paul F., born at Ness City, Kansas, 7 September, 1889.

178. George Worthy Baldwin, son of Jacob and Abigail(Briggs)Baldwin, was born 20 September, 1853. He married in February, 1879 to Albina Ragan of Roseville, Warren county, Illinois. In 1923 he was a resident of El Reno, Oklahoma. Issue:

344. Hattie Albina.
345. Sarah Josephine.
346. Abigail Belle.

180. Arthur Elmer Baldwin, son of Jacob and Abigail(Briggs) Baldwin, was born at Victory, Cayuga county, New York, 9 October of 1856. He married 20 December, 1883 at Monmouth, Illinois to Edith Langdon Kinsloe, daughter of Thaddeus and Edith (Langdon) Kinsloe; she was born at Oquowka, Henderson county, Illinois, 26 April, 1863. Issue:

347. Edith Abigail, born 9 October, 1884, married George E. Row of Omaha, Nebraska. Issue (ROW):
    i. Edward, born in 1916.
    ii. Harold, born in 1919.
348. Bertha, born in Omaha, Nebraska, 24 July, 1887, married Ray W. Coonley. Issue (COONLEY):
    i. Eugene Briggs, born in 1911, died in 1922.

183. James Henry Baldwin, son of Daniel and Eunice (White) (Rogers) Baldwin, was born 14 August, 1853. He married at Solomon City, Kansas, 7 March, 1878 to E. Hope Rogers. Issue:

349. Edith Eunice, born 2 February 1880 at Kansas City, Missouri.
350. Susan Ellen, born 6 February, 1881 at Solomon City, Kansas.

185. Daniel H. Baldwin, son of William and Nicy Ann (Talmadge) Baldwin, was of Grinnell, Iowa and Kewaunee, Illinois. He married Rebecca Reeves of Grinnell. Issue:

351. Nettie Esther, born at Grinnell, Iowa.
352. Simeon Bennett.) Twins
353. Simeon Beckford.)
354. George Addison.
355. Walter V., married 1, Florence Geneva Smiley of Kewaunee, Illinois and 2, Frances R. Cole. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Frank C. Smiley.
356. Virgil D., married Sarah Hendricks. Issue:
    i. Hattie.

ii. Edward J.,
iii. William.
iv. George
v. Oscar.
vi. "Babe".

198. Charles Henry Baldwin, son of John Henry and Julia Frances (Husted) Baldwin, was born 2 October, 1853 and died about 1913. He married 19 March, 1874 to Frances A. Mallory. Issue:

357. William Merritt, born 9 March, died 12 September, 1875.
358. Charles Irvin, born 4 January, 1877.
359. George Egbert, born 4 January, 1879.
360. Willis, born 11 February, 1881.
361. John Marvin, born 29 November, 1884, died 25 January, 1885.

NOTES

Thomas Baldwin of Westbury recorded his earmarks in The Town Records of North and South Hempstead, as edited by Benjamin D. Hicks, vol. II, pp. 126, 234. An abstract of the will has been printed in the Collections of the New York Historical Society, vol. XI of Wills on File in the Office of the Surrogate in New York City, indexed. We think he resided with his father at Westbury, or perhaps it could be stated that his father resided with him.

The late Captain Evelyn Briggs Baldwin identified the widow of Thomas Baldwin as the Elizabeth Baldwin who married in St. George's Episcopal Church at Hempstead, New York, 13 January, 1733 to Charles Doughty junior, widower of Charity Hicks. A further identification was made, stating that she was the Elizabeth who died at Flushing, New York in 1758, aged 90, and sometimes alleged to have been the daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Seaman) Jackson of Hempstead. The widow of Thomas Baldwin was not the daughter of Captain John Jackson, for Elizabeth Jackson had married Charles Doughty prior to the date of her father's will, 26 August, 1724, nine years before the marriage of Elizabeth Baldwin to Charles Doughty junior. The Elizabeth Doughty who died at Flushing in 1758 was probably Elizabeth Jackson; she was certainly not the widow of Thomas Baldwin, for she would have been considerably older than her first husband.

It is true, however, that the names of the children of Thomas and Elizabeth Baldwin are strongly reminiscent of those in the Seaman family; and Nathaniel Seaman was a neighbor of Thomas Baldwin. Another neighbor was John Davis, son of William and Mary (Jennings) Davis, and if Elizabeth were a Jennings there would be an indicated explanation for Thomas Baldwin's having

the earmark which formerly had belonged to Joseph Jennings; the latter was related to Mary (Jennings) Davis. Nevertheless, the maiden name of the wife of Thomas Baldwin remains unknown.

We have not seen proof of the statement made by the late Evelyn B. Baldwin that Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Baldwin, married Jonathan Seaman; and the connections of Thomas junior, except for the daughter Rachel who married her first cousin Jacob Baldwin, are still uncertain.

The descendants of James and Hannah (Goulding) Baldwin were compiled originally by Noah Baldwin, and his MS was extended by Evelyn B. Baldwin and Charles Candee Baldwin. The genealogical material compiled by Evelyn B. Baldwin was typed by him and copies of it were placed in the library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society in New York city, New York, and in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C. We have not verified the list of descendants ascribed to James and Hannah (Goulding) Baldwin, and assume no responsibility for the correctness of the record of their descendants. An enormous amount of autobiographical and genealogical material will be found in cases in the Library of Congress, all of which pertinent to the present outline has been used as far as practicable. Evelyn B. Baldwin printed certain of these connections in the Long Island Traveler, published at Southold, New York, and under date of 13 March, 1908. Obituary and biographical notices of the late Captain Evelyn B. Baldwin were taken from the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, and from the Washington (D. C.) Post.

Thomas Baldwin was the son of

9. GEORGE BALDWIN alias BENHAM 416
m. MARY ELLISON
daughter of Thomas Ellison and Mary Champion

He was born at Gravesend in the New Netherlands, about 1656.

He testified in a suit between Henry Soper and Jonathan Rogers at Huntington, New York, 1 March, 1682/3; at the time he was stated to be about 27 years of age. Before this, on 21 February, 1680/1 he had been in court at Huntington as a party to a dispute with Jonathan Rogers relative to a barrel of cider, and on several occasions appears in the court records as George Baldwin alias Benham. He made his mark to an instrument discharging Jonathan Rogers from debts due to him,

21 February, 1680/1.

He made the same mark, now called merely George Baldwin or Baldin, 21 December, 1681, when he acknowledged that he had received of his brother Joseph Baldwin two oxen, a bed, some furniture, sheep and jades, as full satisfaction of his part of the estate of "my desesed father gorge baldin yt is of my part of ye sd Estate reall and Porsonall" of Hempstead. After this, thenceforth called George Baldwin, he returned to Hempstead, where he registered the earmarks of his cattle, 3 March, 168¾. He contributed towards the patent of 1696, and is listed in the 1698 census of Hempstead, and was one of the larger landholders of the town.

George Baldwin made a very lengthy will 9 January, 1730/1; it was proved at New York city 25 February, 1730/1, and an abstract of it is printed in the Collections of the New York Historical Society, vol. III of Wills, p. 18. He was probably buried at Westbury in the town of Hempstead.

He married about 1678 to Mary Ellison, who was living in 1698, but who had undoubtedly died before the date of his will. She is not, as has been mistakenly asserted, the Mary Demison, wife of George Baldwin who appears in the Town Records of Huntington and Babylon, vol. I, p. 124. The latter was a wife of George Baldwin senior.

Issue:

1. Ezekiel, married Hannah Hall. See below.
2. Eleanor, born about 1683, married Joseph Howard. Not traced.
3. Thomas, married Elizabeth See page 175.
4. Mary, married 1, (Thomas) Youngs; 2. William Loines. See GEORGE BALDWIN, Second Line.
5. George, of Westbury, New York, whose property in 1723 had been part of his father's at Westbury. He married perhaps, to a Miss Carman; issue not traced.
6. Joseph, born about 1693, confused on occasion with a cousin of the same name. He died perhaps shortly after 1698; he seems to be of no further record.
7. Phoebe, born about 1695, married before 1730/1 to David Lewis of Oyster Bay, New York, descended probably from William Lewis of Hartford, Connecticut. Issue (at least) (LEWIS):
    i. George.
8. Martha, born about 1697, married Charles Simonson, identified as son of Frederik Simonszen and Lea (Fonteÿn) van Nostrand. Issue.

9. Abigail, married Ruddock Townsend, son of James and Jane (Ruddock) Townsend. See TOWNSEND.

10. Samuel, born about 1700, entered his earmark in the Town Records 25 June, 1720. He is recorded in Vol. IV of the printed Town Records of North and South Hempstead at p. 363, as selling land to William Loines for £1,064/8/0, which had been in the patent right of George Baldwin and also partly in the patent right of Thomas Baldwin. He married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, 21 February, 1732 to Kniertje Haff, daughter of Jurian and Anna Catharina (Sleght) Haff. Issue:

    i. Kniertje, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, N. Y., 25 February, 1763 to Jonathan Rock Smith, son of Jonathan and Mary Rock Smith. Issue (ROCK SMITH):

        A. Jonathan.
        B. Silvanus.
        C. Jane.
        D. Sarah.
        E. Mary.

    ii. James, probably married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, 23 July, 1762 to Amelia Bedell.

    iii. Thomas, whose will as of Hempstead, New York, dated 12 June, 1800, was proved 4 September, 1810. He married Mary, maiden name unreported. Issue:

        A. Sylvanus, whose will, dated 25 August, 1809, was proved 2 November 1809. It mentions wife Sarah, brother-in-law James Smith, sisters "Canaziha" Smith, Mary Raynor, Phoebe Baldwin, brother-in-law James Smith, brother James Baldwin and cousin Richard Baldwin.
        B. James.
        C. Canaisha or Canaziha (Kniertje), married James Smith.
        D. Rachel.
        E. Mary, married Elijah Raynor.
        F. Phoebe, not married in 1809.

    Perhaps others.

11. Rachel, born about 1703/4, married 1, in the First Presbyterian church at Jamaica, New York, 26 September, 1725 to John Featherby; married as his widow, 2 Samuel Weeks, widower of Hannah Ruscoe, son of Joseph and Hannah (Ruddock) Weeks. Issue, by first wife (at least) (FEATHERBY):

    i. Abigail, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 1 June, 1729.

    ii. Thomas, baptised 1 June, 1729.

    iii. Katharine, married Jesse Weeks of Oyster Bay, son of Samuel and Hannah (Ruscoe) Weekes or Weeks. See WEEKES-WEEKS, First Line.

And undoubtedly:

12. Dorothy, not mentioned in the 1698 census taken at Hempstead in 1698, but assigned as the wife of her cousin George Baldwin, son of Joseph Baldwin. In his will, George Baldwin, father of Dorothy, mentions his son-in-law George, who had a wife by this name and hence this interpretation of the connection.

GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF EZEKIEL BALDWIN, SON OF GEORGE BALDWIN AND HIS WIFE MARY ELLISON, OF WESTBURY, TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD, N. Y.

1. Ezekiel Baldwin, son of George and Mary (Ellison) Baldwin, was born probably at Huntington, New York about 1680, and died at Hempstead, New York in 1761. His will, dated 21 January, 1761, was probated 3 July, 1761 at New York city, New York, and filed in Liber 23 of Wills at that place, p. 94. He married Hannah Hall, daughter of Isaac and Lydia (Knapp) Hall of Fairfield, Connecticut, who was baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 29 July, 1726. Issue:

2. Rebecca, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, 11 February, 1730/1, married 16 March, 1730/1 in the same church to William Valentine, son of Obadiah and Martha Valentine. See VALENTINE.

\+ 3. Ezekiel, married Rachel Combes.

\+ 4. John, married Sarah Parker.

5. Jonathan, baptised at Hempstead, 11 February, 1730/1, married Dorothy, maiden name not reported; she is probably the Dorothy Baldwin who married by a license granted 16 March, 1762 to Jesse Platt. The will of Jonathan Baldwin, dated 19 November, 1757, was proved 12 April, 1759, and filed in Liber 21 of Wills at New York city, New York, p. 282. His brother-in-law was Thomas Doxsee; the will mentions only brothers and sisters, so that apparently there were no surviving children.

6. Silas, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, 26 March, 1751 to Mary Hinton.

\+ 7. George, married Elizabeth Raynor.

8. Timothy, baptised 11 February, 1730/1, living in 1757, deceased in 1761.

8a. Abigail, baptised 11 February, 1730/1, married Southard. We have not been able to identify this husband.

8b. Mary, baptised at Hempstead, 11 February, 1730/1.

3. Ezekiel Baldwin, son of Ezekiel and Hannah (Hall) Baldwin, was baptised as an adult in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 11 February, 1730/1. His will, dated 2 Oct-

ober, 1750, was proved 1 February, 1751. He married Rachel, daughter of John Coombs of Hempstead, New York. Issue:

9. Jemima.
10. Levina.
11. Samuel, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church in Hempstead, New York, 27 June, 1740.
12. Benjamin, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church in Hempstead, New York, 27 June, 1740.

3. John Baldwin, son of Ezekiel and Hannah (Hall) Baldwin, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 11 February, 1730, married at Shelter Island, New York 3 November, 1737 to Sarah Parker, daughter of Abraham Parker of Shelter Island. He resided at Northport, New York, and after the war of the revolution is said to have lived on the south shore of Long Island. Issue:

+13. Sarah, married Jonathan Cornelius.
+14. Abraham, married 1, Hannah White; 2, Rebecca (Stratton) Haff.
15. Jesse, born at Northport, New York 5 June, 1745, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 16 December, 1779 to Sarah Arthur. He was a resident of Huntington South, New York, adjacent to his second cousin Amos Baldwin. Issue not traced.
16. Deborah, married Oakes.
17. Parker, married Elizabeth Bedell.
18. Polly or Mary.
+19. John, married Esther Conklin.
+20. Jacob, married Phoebe Muncy.
21. William.

6. George Baldwin, son of Ezekiel and Hannah (Hall) Baldwin, was baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 11 February, 1730/1, probably the one of that name who was son-in-law to Samuel Raynor, having married his daughter Elizabeth (see will of Samuel Raynor, dated 7 July, 1765, proved 2 June, 1767, filed in Liber 25 of Wills at New York city). Issue:

22. Jonathan.
+23. Stephen, married 1, ; 2, Mary Sprague.
Probably other children.

13. Sarah Baldwin, daughter of John and Sarah (Parker) Baldwin, was born at Northport, New York, 2 July, 1739 and died 26 September, 1811. She was a midwife; also held religious meetings at her house. Her husband was Jonathan Cornelius of Hempstead, New York, born 26 January, 1736, died 12 May, 1820, son of Aaron Cornelius; he married her 15 April, 1757. Issue (CORNELIUS):

24. Elias, M. D., born 10 October, 1758, died 13 June, 1823. He married 1, Sarah Brewer; 2, Rachel Stoker.
25. James, born 21 June, 1759, died 30 June, 1759.

26. Nancy, born 8 June, 1760, died 24 May, 1826, married Reuben Powell.
27. William, born and died 21 June, 1762.
28. Elizabeth, born 17 April, 1763, died 21 March, 1825, married David Jarvis.
29. Sarah, born 12 July, 1765, died in 1857.
30. John, born 19 March, 1766, died in 1854, married Ann De Mott.
31. Mary, born 10 November, 1767, married William Badeau.
32. Phoebe, born 18 April, 1770, died 7 June, 1856; married Richard Smith.
33. Jane, born 5 May, 1775, died 1 January, 1800.
34. Jonathan, born 6 April, 1778, died 10 May, 1778.
35. Daniel, M. D., born 27 May, 1780, married Graham.

14. Abraham Baldwin, son of John and Sarah (Parker) Baldwin, was born at Northport, New York 4 May, 1743, and died in 1832. He married 1, Hannah White and 2, Rebecca Stratton, widow of Stephen Haff, who after his death married John Dayton. Issue, but by which wife not reported:

+36. Joseph, married Charity Southard.
+37. Jesse, married Amy Verity.
+38. Stephen, married 1, Elsie Whaley; 2, Ruth Southard.

19. John Baldwin, son of John and Sarah (Parker) Baldwin, married 11 October 1775 or 1776 to Esther Conklin of Huntington, N. Y.; issue:

+39. William, married 1, Phoebe Robbins; 2, Anna van Cott.
40. Mary, born in 1779.

20. Jacob Baldwin, son of John and Sarah (Parker) Baldwin, married 12 March, 1786 to Phoebe Muncy of Huntington, New York, and daughter of Samuel and Jemima (Lewis) Muncy. Issue:

41. Lavinia, died young.
42. Deborah, married Henry Walters. Issue (WALTERS):
    i. Samuel.
    ii. William.
    iii. Stephen.
    iv. Elizabeth, married Wilson.

23. Stephen Baldwin, son of George and Elizabeth (Raynor) Baldwin, was born at Hempstead, New York in or about 1725. He married 1, unknown, and 2, Mary Sprague. Issue, by which wife not reported:

43. Stephen.

Issue, by second wife:

+44. David, married Elizabeth Mott.
Perhaps other children.

36. Joseph Baldwin, son of Abraham Baldwin, indicated as a resident of Hempstead, New York, married Charity, daughter of Isaac Southard. Issue:

45. Joseph, married Mary . Residents of Wantagh, New York.

46. Walter, married a daughter of Thomas Smith, and removed west.

47. Benjamin, born 21 January, 1841, of Great Neck, New York. He married Elizabeth Baldwin, born 1 January, 1845, dau. of Nicholas and Sarah (Seaman) Baldwin. Issue:

i. Sarah Emma, born 4 September, 1865, married Joseph Drennerd. Issue (DRENNERD):

A. Augusta, married William Valentine.

B. Mamie, of Bellmore, New York.

48. Samuel, married and had issue.

49. De Witt, born 24 December, 1848, a resident of Bellmore, New York. He married Sarah Jane Andrus, widow of Gershom Smith. Issue:

i. George, a resident of Central Park, New York.

ii. Margaret.

iii. Rose, died 26 December, 1882, aged six months.

iv. Walter, married Ida Batcher.

v. Joseph.

50. Charlotte, married Benjamin Smith, son of John Smith.

51. Jane, married Samuel Lewis, son of Peter Lewis.

52. Catharine, married Valentine Smith, son of Joseph Smith, a stone mason.

37. Jesse Baldwin, son of Abraham Baldwin, was born in 1802. He married Amy Verity, born 1 January, 1811, died 19 February, 1895, daughter of James and Ruth Verity. Issue:

+53. William, married Elizabeth Dennis.

+54. Benjamin, married Ann Maria Pullis.

55. Rebecca, born 22 March, 1836; married Lawrence Haff, son of Lawrence Haff. Issue, at least (HAFF):

i. Sarah Maria, married Martin Wicks.

+56. Ruth, married Townsend Cheshire.

57. Sarah Jane, born in 1842, married 1, George Heed; 2, Henry Lane of Port Jefferson, New York. Issue, by first husband (HEED):

i. Andrew.

ii. A son.

58. Phoebe Ann, born in 1845, married Samuel Dayton, son of George Dayton of Patchogue, New York. Issue.

59. Maria, married Daniel Swezey of Patchogue, New York.

60. Catharine, married Carman Bedell, of Larchmont, New York. Issue (BEDELL):

i. George.

ii. Ida.

iii. Nellie.

There were two other children.

+61. Stephen, married 1, Barbara Wagenhauser, 2, Phoebe Jane (Darby) Sprague and 3,

+62. Jacob, married Maria Burcham or Burchall.

38. Stephen Baldwin, son of Abraham Baldwin, was born 25 September, 1803 and died 9 March, 1877. He married 1, Elsie or Alche, daughter of David and Elizabeth Whaley, born 1 February, 1801, died 10 September, 1864. He married 2, Ruth Southard, daughter of Micajah Southard. Issue, by first wife:

+63. Allen, married 1, Ann Walters; 2, Amelia Neen, widow.

64. Ann, married Daniel Bedell, son of Richard and (Dennis) Bedell.

65. Cornelia, married William Kerr who came from Scotland, and had issue (KERR):

i. Elsie, died in 1901, married Thomas Smith, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bedell) Smith.

ii. Rebecca, married Richard Hunt. Issue (HUNT);

A. William.
B. Richard junior.
C. Hattie,
D. Edward.
E. Joseph.

iii. Elsie Jane, married Warren Golder, son of Isaac and Hannah (Barker) Golder.

+66. Jesse, married Rebecca Hendrickson.

+67. Abraham, married 1, Hannah Ann Valentine; 2, Elizabeth Matthews and 3,

39. William Baldwin, son of John and Esther (Conklin) Baldwin, b. 14 April, 1785, died 31 March, 1863, married 1 to Phoebe Robbins sister of Jeremiah Robbins and to Jane Robbins, wife of Mott Sprague; he married 2, 4 June, 1827, Ann van Cott, daughter of John and Nancy (Weed) van Cott. Issue, by first wife:

68. Selah, born 29 December, 1804, died 17 November, 1817.

69. Alfred, born 20 September, 1806, married Rhoda Hendrickson. Issue:

i. William.
ii. Anna.
iii. Catharine, married Weeks,
iv. Phoebe.

70. Benjamin, born 23 December, 1808. He married Abigail, perhaps a Smith. Issue:

i. William.
ii. Jane, married Jacobs and had a dau.
iii. Sylvanus.
iv. Benjamin junior, died unmarried.
v. Phoebe Ann, married Kenney Lynch and had issue.

71. Esther, born 15 December, 1811, died in 1873, married Thomas S. Smith, son of Moses and Mary Smith. Issue (SMITH):

i. William Henry.

ii. Mary A.
iii. Thomas D.
iv. Alfred.

72. Mary, born 25 March, 1813, died 21 November, 1883; married 14 February, 1835 at Hempstead, New York, John D. Cornelius, born 27 April, 1814, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Darby) Cornelius. Issue (CORNELIUS):
i. George W, born 9 January, 1836.
ii. Mary E. born 25 November, 1839, died 4 June, 1895, married Elbert H. Mackay, son of Elbert and Rhoda (Hendrickson) (Baldwin) Mackay.
iii. Phoebe, born 18 February, 1848, married 1 to George Terry; 2, John Smith.
iv. Anne, born at Newbridge, 29 August, 1831, died 10 October, 1882.

73. John, born 28 February, 1817, died aged 4 weeks.

74. William, born 27 March, 1821, died after 1873. He married Sarah Ann Craft. Issue:
i. Emily.
ii. Elizabeth.
iii. James, drowned from a sloop at Newport, New Jersey. He married and left issue.

Issue, by second wife Anna van Cott:

75. Catharine, born 29 November, 1829, married 1, February, 1849 to Newbury Hendrickson, born in 1821; issue (HENDRICKSO N):
i. Georgiana, died young.
ii. Martin.

76. John, born 23 November, 1831, married Alma Verity, dau. of Obadiah Verity. Issue:
i. Sanford, died young.

77. Conklin, born 8 January, 1834, died in 1869, married 1, Smith and had issue; 2, Prudence Powell.

78. Charles, born 6 March, 1836, died 28 June, 1863; married Elizabeth De Mott. Issue:
i. Julia E.
ii. Olive.

78. Martin, born 27 March, 1838, died 30 August, 1841.

79. Alfred, born in 1843.

80. Moses, born in 1840, married Lucretia Branch, daughter of Albert H. Branch of New Orleans, Louisiana, editor of the New Orleans, Louisiana, Times. Issue.

81. Valentine, born in 1845, married. Issue:
i. A son, who became a Catholic priest.

44. David Baldwin, son of Stephen and Mary (Sprague) Baldwin, was of Hempstead, New York. He married Elizabeth Mott, said to have been a daughter of Samuel Mott. Issue:

*82. Bedell, married Rose Jackson, daughter of John Jackson of Bellmore, New York.

+83. Jesse Mott, married Rebecca Raynor Smith.
84. Gilbert, station agent at Farmingdale, New York, married Lucretia Prescott. Issue:
i. Jane, unmarried.
ii. Pauline, deceased.
iii. Cora, deceased.
iv. Cordelia, married Alonzo Ashman. Issue (ASHMAN):
A. Jane.
B. Gilbert Alonzo.
85. Stephen, married Ann, daughter of John Jackson of Bellmore. Issue:
i. Orlando, married Lydia Smith, daughter of Alfred Smith.
86. David, married Alma van Cott. Issue:
i. Elizabeth, married Henry B. Southard of Bellmore, New York.
ii. Catharine,
iii. Mary.
iv. Gilbert, married and had issue. He was a tinsmith at Far Rockaway, N. Y.
87. Parker, married 1, Phillips; 2, Frances Jackson, daughter of John Jackson. Issue, by first wife:
i. Parker, junior.
Issue, by second wife:
ii. A daughter.
iii. A daughter.
iv. Fanning J.

53. William Baldwin, son of Jesse and Amy (Verity) Baldwin, was born in 1829. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Dennis of Farmingdale, New York. Issue:
88. James, married Elizabeth Jane Denton, daughter of Lewis Denton of Bellmore, New York.
89. Charles Lester, married Nellie, of Irish extraction.
90. William, of Bellmore, New York, married Caroline Smith and had issue:
i. Obadiah.
ii. John.
iii. Stephen.
iv. Charles.
v. Jessie May.
Perhaps others.
91. Gilbert, a resident of Bellmore, New York.
92. Phoebe Jane, married Franklin Hubbs. Issue (HUBBS):
i. Henry.
ii. Franklin.
iii. Ida, married George Robinson.
93. Catharine, married Pearsall.

94. Mary Elizabeth, married William Walkinshaw. Issue (WALKINSHAW):
    i. Edward.
95. Isabella, married Arthur Snyder.
96. Georgiana, married Elbert Johnson of Port Washington, New York.
97. Ella, died young.
98. Valentine, died young.

54. Benjamin Baldwin, son of Jesse and Amy (Verity) Baldwin, was born 31 August, 1830, and lived at Islip, New York. He married 10 February, 1850 to Ann Maria Pullis, born 2 July, 1830, daughter of Peter and Charlotte (Hallock) Pullis; she died 24 July, 1904. Issue:

99. Jesse, married Harriet E. Verity. Issue:
    i. Jessie.
100. Frederick, born 22 September, 1854, married 9 June of 1878 to Elizabeth Verity.
101. Adaline, born 7 September, 1852, married 7 March, 1871 George Henry Sprague. Issue (SPRAGUE):
    i. Nellie Frances.
    ii. Irvin.
    iii. Anna Louise.
    iv. Ernest Henry.
    v. Delia Maria.
    vi. Harvey Prior.
102. Mattie (supposed Martha or Matilda), born 27 September, 1867, married 14 October, 1883, Samuel Prior Smith. Issue (SMITH):
    i. Prior.
103. Henrietta, born 27 May, 1872, married 18 August, 1889 to Frank Schwerdfeger. Issue (SCHWERDFEGER):
    i. Ida May.
    ii. Alice Lenora.
    iii. Charlotte Amy.
    iv. Helen Frances.
    v. Edward Lewis.
    vi. Ralph Beekman.
104. Julia, born 4 December, 1850, married 8 January, 1870 to John O. Hubbard. Issue (HUBBARD):
    i. Emma Amelia.
    ii. Ida Louise.
    iii. Frederick F.
    iv. John Edward.
    v. Anne May.
105. Jane, born 10 March, 1856, married 8 June, 1879, Jehiel Frisby Penny.
106. Phoebe, born 22 November, 18 , married 28 March, 1881 to Charles H. Cock. Issue (COCK):
    i. Jesse.
    ii. Joseph Henry.

iii. Richard Willetts.
iv. Ruby Estelle.

56. Ruth Baldwin, daughter of Jesse and Amy (Verity) Baldwin, b. 14 February, 1836, married 1, Townsend Cheshire; 2, name not reported, and 3, James Bedell. Issue (CHESHIRE):

107. Susan.

Issue (BEDELL):

108. William B., born 25 September, 1872, married Frances A. Bedell, daughter of John and Amelia Ann (Abrams) Bedell. Issue:

i. Frances Amelia, born 26 November, 1897.
ii. Nettie Etta, born 24 October, 1899.

108a. Henrietta, born 4 July, 1876.

61. Stephen Baldwin, son of Jesse and Amy (Verity) Baldwin, born in 1839, married 1, Barbara Wagenhauser; 2, Phoebe Jane (Darby) Sprague and 3, name not reported. Issue, by first wife:

109. Alice.
110. Sarah Maria.
111. Daniel.

Issue, by second wife:

112. Sarah.
113. Mary.
114. A son.

62. Jacob Baldwin, son of Jesse and Amy (Verity) Baldwin, born in 1846, married Maria Burcham or Burchall. Issue:

115. Amy, married Carpenter L'Hommedieu.
116. Olive (or Violet), married David Baldwin.
117. Gertrude, married Shirley Baldwin.
118. Bertha, married William Libble.
119. Arthur, married Kempster.
120. Lena, married William Baldwin, son of William Baldwin of Mount Sinai, town of Brookhaven, New York. The senior William Baldwin came from England.

63. Allen Baldwin, son of Stephen and Elsie (Whaley) Baldwin, b. 1 August, 1826, married 1, Ann Walters; 2, Amelia Neen, widow. Issue, by first wife:

121. William, of Brooklyn, New York, married Mary Ann Stringham, daughter of Benjamin Stringham.
122. Frank, a resident of Rockaway Beach, New York, married Margaret .
123. Susan, married Hamilton Sands, son of Richard Sands. Issue (SANDS):

i. Clara.
ii. Louise.
iii. Olive.
iv. Anne.

v. Bertha.
vi. Jane.

124. Peter, a resident of Brooklyn, New York, married Theresa . Issue:
i. Godfrey.
ii. Allen.
iii. William.

125. Elizabeth, married John Hunt. Issue (HUNT):
i. Frank, of Bellmore, New York.
ii. Nelson.

66. Jesse Baldwin, son of Stephen and Elsie (Whaley) Baldwin, born in 1832, married 29 June, 1856 to Rebecca Hendrickson, born 11 October, 1832, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Rhodes)Hendrickson. Issue:

126. John Henry, born 2 April, 1857, married Mary Magdalen Siles, of German descent. Issue:
i. Mamie.

127. Sarah Jane, born 5 March, 1861, married Frank Prince, son of John Prince. Issue (PRINCE):
i. Mamie B., born 22 June, 1881.

128. Cornelia, born 15 November, 1859, married Charles, son of Jacob and Sophia (Haff) Vooris. Issue (VOORIS):
i. Jacob.
ii. Carrie.
iii. Jesse.
iv. Parker.
v. Charles.
vi. Alfred.

129. Elsie May.

130. Stephen Thomas, born 23 December, 1864.

131. William Jesse, born 9 May, 1871, married Louisa, dau. of Henry Hedges.

67. Abraham Baldwin, son of Stephen and Elsie (Whaley) Baldwin, married 1, Hannah Ann Valentine; 2, Elizabeth Matthews; and it is stated that he married a third time. Issue, by first wife:

132. Hiram, married Anne, daughter of Samuel Seaman. Issue:
i. George.
ii. Mary Emma.
iii. Another daughter.

Issue, by second wife:

133. Jemima, born in October, 1867, married William Hall, son of Abraham Hall of Roslyn. Issue.

83. Jesse Mott Baldwin, son of David and Elizabeth (Mott) Baldwin, was born 25 July, 1813 and died 26 April, 1886. He married 21 March, 1835 to Rebecca Raynor Smith, born 18 March 1816, died 7 December, 1887, daughter of Uriah and Elizabeth (Raynor) Smith. Issue:

134. Anna, born 9 January, 1836, died 8 November, 1858, m. 1 December, 1853 to Charles Wesley Bates, son of Edward O. Bates.
135. Rosannah, born 9 July, 1837, died 18 March, 1905.
136. Maria Elizabeth, born 8 October, 1838, died 7 July, 1881, married 27 February, 1855, Newbury Hendrickson.
137. Bedell, born 13 May, 1847, died 19 June, 1865.
138. Jacob Smith, born 17 July, 1844, married 31 May 1868, Abigail Ann Bedell, daughter of John and Susan (Smith) Bedell. She was born 1 November, 1846. Issue:
    i. John Bedell, born 26 November, 1870, married 14 April, 1903 to Ruth Ketcham, daughter of Timothy and Martha Jane (Burch) Ketcham. Issue:
        A. Ruth, born 18 January, 1904.
    ii. Anne, born 10 May, 1875, married 16 June 1897 to Myron Havens King, son of Elisha and Ruth (Hewitt) King of Saratoga and Sag Harbor, New York. Issue (KING):
        A. John Hewitt, born 28 February, 1902.
    iii. May, born 11 March, 1880.
    iv. Isaac, born 1 September, 1884.

NOTES

In the Court Records at Huntington, New York, unpublished, there are several references to George Baldwin alias Benham; these give us a clue to what was undoubtedly a scandal in the seventeenth century, and renders the paternity of George Baldwin alias Benham uncertain.

Folio 407 of the Court Records states that on 1 March, 1682/3, in a suit between Henry Soper and Jonathan Rogers, George Baldwin testified; and that he was then about 27 years of age. This establishes his birth year as approximately 1656. In the same Records, folio 347, the following appears:

> Huntington ffebraware ye 21st 1679
> Whare as their hath been a Long Diferance between Jonathan Rodgers and George balldin Allias benum wee ye above s[d] parties Rodgers & balden or benam doe declare before divers witnesses yt wee are muttely agreed and have ended all matters betwixt us both from ye begining of ye world to y[e] date heer of
>
> The Agreement is as foloweth
> Jonathan Rodgers is forthwith to deliver to George balden a Cow ye choise of all hee now hath; and three barils of marchandable sidder and Each partie to beare theire own

charges only 3rd (sd) to be devided betwixt them both yt is due to ye Constable and ye charge of ye arbetration to be borne betwixt us both equaly to ye true and honest meaning of ye above presents wee have sett to our hands in pressence of

John Coe. Jonathan Rogers
Richard Bett

the mark of Georg O balden als benum

February 2 1674
I the forementioned gorg baldin als Benum do hereby acknowledge that I am fuly sattisfied with Jonathan Rogers and have Received boath in quantity and quality according to the Above written sume and I the sd gorge boldin alles Benum doe aquit and discharge the said Jonathan Rogers from all debts distrenes or demands by me or by any other of mine from the begining of the world to this day

In presence of ye mark of O gorg bauldin or benum
John Coe
Isaac Platt

In volume VIII of the printed Town Records of North and South Hempstead, p. 262, appears the following:

these presence witneseth yt I Gorg baldin of huntintowne in ye East riding of new yorckeshere have Reseivd of my Brother Joseph baldin tow oxen a bed and sume furniture and sume sheepe and sume Jeads which afore mentioned Particulars I ye sd gorg do owne to have reseved in full satisfaction of my part of ye Estate of my desesed father gorg baldin yt is of my part of ye sd Estate reall and Personall and do aquit my sd brother Joseph baldin his heirs and asignes from mee my heirs and asigns for Ever as witnes my hand desember the 21 1681

Nathanell Persall his
John Smith Gorg :O: Baldin (seal)
marcke

After the death of George Baldwin of Hempstead, his putative son George Baldwin alias Benham assumed the name of George Baldwin. He is of frequent reference in the printed Town Records; these are well indexed.

The senior George Baldwin was in 1656 a resident of Gravesend, New York, with wife Abigail and son Joseph, then about six years of age. George Baldwin was a merchant trader and away on the high seas for most of the time, leaving his wife to find such consolation as she could among the sandy dunes of the little settlement. Whatever the circumstances of her environment

may have been, a love affair sprung up between Abigail and Enim Benham, who had recently come to Gravesend from Matapanient in Maryland. Benham, who had left Lord Calvert's colony with the reputation of a second-rate Don Juan, lost no time in consoling Abigail during the long absences of her husband. Matters progressed, and in 1656 the little village was rocking with gossip concerning the manner in which George Baldwin was being cuckolded.

The result is still evident in the charred remains of the records of the divorce proceedings now on file at Albany, New York. This divorce is one of the earliest in the New Netherlands, and was granted by Peter Stuyvesant and his Council. The late Evelyn B. Baldwin obtained the following, photostats of which are on file in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C.:

> The Testimony of Hanah Braddish this daye Testifies yt I heard Enom Benam perswad George Baldons wief for to forsake her husband and to goe to Virginia: and the said Enam w.... sell all that he had and followe her and shee should be his wief thar and ye fore said Enom called her wief and sweetthart all .... when Balden was from hom. ffarthermore ye said Enam said yt hee would faine have .....Child by her, and then what was his should be hers and all should be at her Comand. Liekwise Charged George Baldens boy yt hee should say nothing to his father of what hee saw or heard Liekwise I doo afirme yt I saw them both in bed together in on bed and so it has ben Comonly
>
> January 1656 — wittnes my hand Hanah Braddish
>
> Taken and sworne before mee Richard Battes

The following evidence, without specific identification, remains now only in part:

> that ye said Enom
> Child, and yt thar was
> tewen them, yt thay would
> untill shee could be freed from her
> by law, one that hee was calen from
> and then Enom and shee means to live together as man and wife, and in wettnes of this thay brake a pece of silver betwene them
>
> Enom being Examined declareth yt the pece ... silver was cutt upon ye request of Abegall to see whether it waere silver ore base and standeth in ye deniall of all ye Rest yt is charged against him.

January
16
1657 (1656/7)

The Court satt againe aboutt ye for..... mattere and having Received farther ..... Testimony do give forth this sentence against Enom yt hee shall pay two hundred gilders towards ye feeing of ye Child And fifty gilders to ye Court and to be paied befor his estat yt was under Arest be sett at liberty - All so ye Court haveing taken ye premeses consearning Abegall Balden into consideration do give forth this sintenc against her - to be baneshed out of ye Jurisdicti on of Gravesand within ten dayes ore else to pay four hundred gilders in Curant pay within ye said Time, and this is giving in charg to ye Schout to se ye Execution of it -

This is A true Copie of ye preceadent of ye Cort

Testified by me
Edward Brow(n)
One of ye .....

The divorce record proper is in Dutch, and a translation of the proceedings is given in parallel with it:

Gravesande...
Baldingh...
droefheÿt in voorge...
van syn huysvrouw, met....
als blÿckt bÿ nevensg...
attestatien van de Magistaet tot Gravesande onverdragelycke bigamie, den wettelyck van haer te scheÿden, te meer hÿ haer noyt eenige vorsaecke van miscontentement heeft gegeven, derhalve is den supplicant sich seer ootmoedelÿck tot U. E. groot A. te wenden reverentelyck versoeckende dat het U.E.A. gelieve him Supp. acte van afscheÿt te geven gelÿck van bewÿs gegeven Sententie naer styl van rechten sult vinden te behooren, dit doende etc.

Gravesend...
Baldwin...
sadness in...
of his wife, with...
as appears from attached...
certification by the Magistrate of Gravesend unbearable bigamy, has to be legally divorced from her, the more as he has never given her any cause for dissatisfaction, for which reason the supplicant directs himself very humbly to your Honors, reverently petitioning that it may please your honors to give him the Supplicant, act of divorce, as your Honors according to proofs and the given sentence after customary law may find to be befitting, doing this, etc.

GEORGE BALDWIN
214

23 Jannario 1657

't marck ☞ van Joris Balden met eÿgen handt gestelt

The mark of George **Baldwin** placed with his own hand

hoe dat....
het oneerlyk....
Abegall Balden Int Commit..
.....
persoon van Enim Benim,waer over cofessie en verscheyden attestatien van Gravesande, mit de Jurisdictie van Gravesande is gebannen als blÿckt bÿ de Sententie In date 1657 ..... maent door de Magistracten voorgemelt gepronunceert, versoeckende om de voorgemelde onver draechelÿcke Schendinge-- wettelyck van de gemelde Abegall Balden gescheyden en veÿ gestelt te meer hÿ haer noÿt ennighe oirsacke van miscontentement gegeven heeft, Directr Generl en Raden van Nieu Nederlant de requeste en de geseyde Sententie geexamineert hebbende als meede de attestatien en beneÿs waer op de voors Sententie is gefondeert en wat vorder ter materÿe moedr te dienen soo Ist dat de Directr Generl, en Raden meergemelt bevinden dat Joris Baldingh oolhans ☞ Goddelÿcke en Menschlÿcke rechten syn versoeck met can geweygert worden en hem dier halven mitsdes verleent deese acte van Eghtscheÿdinge, en vrÿgestelt en verclaert van de voornaemde Abegall Balden gelÿck veÿ hem veÿstellen en verclaeren bÿ desen.

how that....
the shameful.....
Abigail Baldwin by commit..
.....
person of Enim Benim,whereof confession and several attestations from Gravesend has been banished from the jurisdiction of Gravesend as appears from the sentence of date 1657 ... month pronounced by the abovementioned Magistrates, requesting on ground of the aforesaid unbearable violation-- to be legally divorced from the said Abigail Baldwin--- and liberated the more as he has never given her any cause for dissatisfaction.. the Director General and Council of New Netherland having examined the request and the said sentence and also the attests and proofs Whereupon the aforesaid sentence is founded and what further might serve materially, the Director General and Council abovementioned, find that George Baldwin according to Divine and human law, cannot be denied his request and therefore grant him herewith this act of divorce, and declare him free from the abovesaid Abigail Baldwin, as we declare him free herewith.

Actum Amsterdam in Nieu Nederlant datum ut supra

Done at Amsterdam in New Netherlands on the above date

P. STUYVESANT
NICASIUS DE SILLE Secr.
PIETER TONNEMAN Scht.

Abigail Baldwin removed to Rhode Island, alone, where she appears further of record (see page 221).

George Baldwin alias Benham was born the year before this divorce was granted, as appears by his own testimony in the Huntington, New York Court Records, and which we have quoted in the preceding documentation. He is undoubtedly the child referred to by the Court at Gravesend, when Enim Benham was required to pay two hundred guilders and costs towards his "feeing". He is also without much doubt, the Joris Benum who was of passing record in New Utrecht in 1693.

Who was the father of George Baldwin alias Benham? It is apparent to us that George Baldwin senior did not know, for, while he gave the child his name and brought him up in his family, he cut him off in his will with no real property and only a few nominal personal items. He gave his step-son Samuel Embree much more. We know this from the receipt signed by George Baldwin alias Benham, and from the codicil to George Baldwin senior's will. The will, which undoubtedly referred to George Baldwin alias Benham in no unequivocal terms, is missing from New York and Connecticut records, a circumstance which is quite understandable.

We are certain that Enim Benham denied the paternity of the child. Afterward he removed to Newtown, married and had issue, but we do not find that ever had anything to do with Abigail's child. The statement made in one of the affidavits "yt. hee would faine have.....Child by her" was made after the child was born and to us the sense of it is that he desired to father a child by Abigail just as George had fathered the infant in the crib. Another indication which favors the legitimacy of George Baldwin alias Benham's birth is that, after the death of his legal father, the Baldwin family accepted him unreservedly and one of his daughters married her first cousin, a known grandson of George Baldwin senior. What may be true is that as George Baldwin alias Benham grew older, Baldwin resemblances or characteristics exhibited themselves unmistakeably. ~~A further observation that can be made, although very weak support to this case, is that both George Baldwins were successful merchants, while Enim Benham had very little success in his own vocation, excluding for the moment his capacity for illicit affairs of the heart.~~

One concluding observation needs to be made. George Baldwin alias Benham developed into a respected and successful individual

after surviving what must have been a very unhappy childhood. We admire him unreservedly for it. Those of his descendants who may find in the foregoing some unhappy reading, will realize, if honest with themselves, that the primary purpose of genealogy is to tell the truth; and also they will not judge from their own set standards the peccadilloes of another century.

ENIM BENHAM

In the Raskob-Green Record Book, by John Jakob Raskob, it is stated at p. 96 that one of the passengers on The Dove in 1633 for Maryland was Anam Bonam. The Dove arrived in Virginia 27 February, 1633/4, and came to anchor off an island named St. Clement's Island in the upper reaches of Chesapeake Bay, 5 March, 1633/4. It is thus that we find in Maryland, Early Settlers, a mimeographed record compiled by Mrs. Annie (Walker) Burns Bell in 1936, at vol. 1, p. 3, the following references (abridged):

> Liber ABH p. 6
>
> Thomas Gerrard Esquire, demands 2000 acres for transporting himself and two able menservants. Viz: Thomas Cooper and Anam Benham.

page 18:

> Thomas Green demands one right for himself and 2 servants: Anain Benom and Thomas Cooper -- Brought in 1633.

In Archives of Maryland, vol. I, (1883), Proceedings and Acts of the General Assembly of Maryland, January 1637/8 - September 1664, p. 3, it is recorded that Annum Benum was summoned to appear at St. Mary's the 25th day of January, 1637; he was then called a planter of Mattapanient. On 11 February, 1638 (p. 28) he, as a proprietor at Mattapanient was ordered to make nominations to the house of Burgesses.

After 12 November, 1646 and before 20 December, 1648 he had removed to Gravesend in the New Netherlands, near the site of the present Coney Island, New York. From the Gravesend Town Records he is shown to have received a house and plantation from George Jewell 22 January, 1652/3, and is mentioned in other transactions for about four years prior to this date; Bergen, in his Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, records that he received a plantation lot 20 December, 1648.

He was a sponsor with Joris Joels, Jean Mat and Ellen Morgen, in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam, 25 June, 1651 when Rutgert and Maria, twins of Wouter Wael ware baptised. He is next of record in 1656/7 because of the affair with Abigail Baldwin.

He obtained a patent for 28 morgens of land in Flatlands, New York, 30 August, 1660 and shortly afterward removed to Newtown where he was a freeholder, 4 December, 1666. He was rated at that place 26 February, 1667; and on 29 September 1667, George Pearsall sold Enim Benham his house, barns, outhouses, lot, orchard and yard, with meadows and all other privileges situate before Mespat Kill, bounded by Laurens Pieterszen on the north, John Woolstoncroft on the east, and Thomas Wandell on the south (Town Records of Newtown, vol. 1, pp. 11-13).

He had died before 9 November, 1670 when John Grissell of Mespat and Alice Benham, his widow sold land formerly belonging to Enim Benham, recently deceased, to Mark Dole for 200 guilders seewan. He probably had issue, but they have not been traced.

A contemporary of Enim Benham, and perhaps related to him, was Joseph Benham of New Haven, Connecticut, son of John and Margery Benham of that place. He married 15 January, 1657 to Winifred King; their son John removed to Kings county, New York. The latter has been identified mistakenly as a son of Enim Benham.

George Baldwin alias Benham may have been the son of

10. GEORGE BALDWIN 832
m. ABIGAIL (SWEET)
perhaps daughter of John Sweet and Mary

He was born probably in England, and before 1620.

The baptismal record remains undiscovered.*

He is first of record as reported in the Documentary History of Rhode Island when he appears in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, December, 1646. In 1648 he was of Providence and in 1649 was closely associated with Captain Thomas Baldwin of the latter place and his son Thomas Baldwin junior. He had removed to Warwick before 26 May, 1649 as Robert Taylor and Samuel Goodyear stood trial on suspicion of felony because of charges brought by George Baldwin. On 6 April, 1651 he sold land at Warwick adjacent to that of James Sweet.

---

*The late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin identified this George Baldwin as the one baptised at Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, 29 March, 1624, son of John and Dorothy Baldwin of that place. After a thorough examination of evidences gathered by Mr. Baldwin during twenty years of research, we regret that we positively do not agree with this identification, and as a consequence the parentage of George Baldwin, for us at any rate, remains unproved. We think him to have been son of a Thomas Baldwin.

He was granted the right to vote as a townsman of Warwick, 8 March, 1652. A month later, on 10 April he transferred to Christopher Unthank his dwelling house and lot with all manner of outhousing, fencing and also a six acre lot. He had another dwelling house and realty when he sold the latter to Peter Buzicott 10 December, 1654.

In the next year he had settled at Gravesend in the New Netherlands as a member of Lady Moody's colony. He tarried some years in this town; it was here that he divorced his wife Abigail in January, 1656/7. In 1662 he is briefly in Flushing, and on 7 February, 1664 had already built and fenced in land on Eaton's neck in the town of Huntington. Thomas Powell, acting as attorney (agent) for Thomas Matthews, sold land at the north and west of Huntington harbor to George Baldwin on 6 March, 1665. He deposed in an action brought by the inhabitants of Huntington contra Robert Seeley, as to who held the rightful title to Eaton's Neck, 27 to 29 September, 1666, The town of Huntington lost, but Baldwin secured his title by a grant from Richard Nicholls, 22 June, 1667, for a consideration to be paid to Robert Seeley.

George Baldwin and his wife Mary, then recently married, sold their Eaton's neck property to Alexander and Richard Bryan of Milford on 11 July, 1668. On 11 January, 1668/9 Baldwin had already removed to Hempstead, New York, when he was a member of companies selected to take up land according to law. He is further recorded 6 July, 1670 with his son Joseph as defendant in an action brought by John Smith junior. He had bought the homestead of John Ellison, 4 August, 1668.

His will is not found. A codicil, dated 15 January, 1680/1, mentions the will and gives his stepson Samuel Embree one half of his right of commonage. He had died before 21 December, 1681, when his putative son George received his share of his father's estate.

George Baldwin married 1, Abigail, perhaps a daughter of John and Mary Sweet, whom he divorced 23 January, 1657. Shortly before 1668 his wife was called Mary Demison; he married and probably third, Mary Embree, widow of Robert Embree of Stamford, Connecticut.

[illegible] (by first wife):

1. Joseph, born at Warwick or Providence, Rhode Island, about 1650, resided at Hempstead, New York and living there in 1698. He married Ellen or Eleanor, maiden name unknown. Issue:
   i. Mary, not traced further. Statements made that she married William Loines are incorrect.

ii. Sarah.
iii. Martha.
iv. Elizabeth.
v. George, born about 1689, married his cousin Dorothy Baldwin, daughter of George and Mary (Ellison) Baldwin alias Benham. He was of Elizabeth, New Jersey in 1728. Issue not traced.
vi. Dinah.
vii. Joseph, misidentified on occasion with his father; m. 1, Phoebe Hall, daughter of Joseph Hall of Hempstead; 2, Mary, who survived him. His will was dated 16 May, 1728. Issue, presumably by first wife:
A. Mary, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 30 April, 1728.
B. Ellinor, baptised 30 April, 1728.
C. Jacob, a resident of Rumbout precinct, Dutchess county. His will, dated 22 June, 1781, was proved 18 February, 1789. He married Maria, maiden name unreported. Issue:
a. Joseph.
b. Martha, perhaps married Daniel Rainor, as her father mentions a son-in-law by that name.
c. Elizabeth, married van Vlackeren and had issue.
D. Isaac, a resident of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, made his will 10 October, 1787; it was proved in 1791. Issue, wife's name not reported:
a. Isaac, married and had issue.
b. William, baptised at Hempstead, New York, 2 December, 1756.
c. George.
d. Daniel.
e. Mary, baptised at Hempstead, New York, 30 April, 1749, married Aaron Forman.
f. Susannah, married Clapp.
g. Anne, baptised at Hempstead, New York, 21 January, 1753, married Benjamin de la Vergne and had issue.
h. Sarah, baptised at Hempstead, New York, 30 March, 1758, perhaps died before her father.
viii. Thomas, born after 1698.

Issue, by which wife not determined, but probably Abigail:

2. Mary, who had borne an illegitimate child before 11 October, 1672, and for whom her father provided a £50 bond recorded in the Town Records, that his daughter should not become a pub-

lic charge. This bond was written off by the order of Robert Jackson; it is possible that the well-known Captain John Jackson was father of the child. See JACKSON.

Issue of Abigail (Sweet), and either of George Baldwin or of Enim Benham:

3. George Baldwin alias Benham, married Mary Ellison. See page 198.

NOTES

In vol. II of the Documentary History of Rhode Island, by Howard M. Chapin, p. 157, the following appears:

1646
On an a^con of the case com by Mr Easton agst George Baldwin upn xli damag delayed

Page 158:

An a^con of trespass of Mr Eastõ contra George Baldwin 20 marks damages

In Rhode Island Court Records, p. 44, at a court held at Warwick, is reported the action against Robert Taylor and Samuel Goodyear, wherein George Baldwin filed a complaint. In Original Records of Warwick, Rhode Island, p. 134, George Baldwin sells land in Quinimicoke neck on 6 April, 1651 to James Green; the witnesses were James Swette and Thomas Thornicraft. Page 60 records his freedom to vote as townsman; page 86 his conveyance to Christopher Unthank; and page 49 his conveyance to Peter Buzicott.

The codicil is printed in The Town Records of North and South Hempstead, vol. I, p. 462:

Know all men by these presents that I George Balding [illegible] of Hempsted on Long Island in the North Rydeing of New Yorksheire I haveing A written Will yett see Cause to alter itt ass followeth Severall good Reasons moaveing mee thereto I see Cause to Give unto my son Samuell Embrey of the same place one halfe of my Commonage I say I freely Give and make over to my abovesd. son in Law Samuell halfe my Right of Comminage from mee my Heires Executors administrators or assignes to him his Heires Exsecutors administrators or assignes to have and to Hold for Ever & to the saime I have sett to my Hand and fixed my seale in presents of uss January ye 15th 1680-1

Witness
John Carman
Joseph Pettitt

his
GEORGE B BALDING (S)
marke

ABIGAIL (SWEET), WIFE OF GEORGE BALDWIN

In the Warwick, Rhode Island Town Records as printed, the following entries appear on page 8:

> 1657, December 3. Action of slander (erased) entered by Thomas Bradley against Peter Buzicut, blacksmith.
>
> Abigail Sweete of Warwicke vs Peter Buzicut, blacksmith, trespass.
>
> An action of slander entered by Abigail Baldwin of Warwick vs Peter Buzicut.

Therefore, when Abigail, the divorced wife of George Baldwin was banished from Gravesend after her affair with Enim Benham, she returned to Warwick, Rhode Island. Her appearance in the locality that George Baldwin had left indicates that she probably had relatives there; this is borne out by investigation. The late Evelyn B. Baldwin held the opinion that Abigail was a member of the Sweet family of Providence and Warwick, and that after her return she probably married Thomas Bradley and returned to England. The interpretation of the foregoing entries in the Warwick Town Records seems to be that Peter Buzicott had discussed Abigail's divorce in uncomplimentary terms; Buzicott had been a neighbor of George Baldwin when the latter was in Warwick, and had bought his house and land. Both Bradley and Abigail brought suit for slander, and Abigail under her maiden name of Sweet sued Buzicott for trespass on property which she held of her own right. There is no other Abigail Sweet in the records.

We agree with Captain Baldwin's interpretation of this situation, although there is no positive proof. Abigail may have been, therefore, the daughter of John and Mary Sweet of Providence, step-daughter of Ezekiel Holliman. In the earliest records of Rhode Island we find that Thomas Baldwin, John and James Sweet and Ezekiel Holliman are frequently closely associated, and later Ezekiel Holliman was obviously known to George Baldwin. This may explain where Ezekiel Baldwin, eldest son of George Baldwin alias Benham, obtained his given name. There may have been, as well, an association of Abigail's maiden name with the term of endearment reported used by Enim Benham in Hannah Bradish's affidavit----"Enom called her wief and sweetthart"---- although this probably more of an amusing speculation than anything else,

Accepting this provisionally then, we include a discussion of the connections of the Sweet family. A number of references have been correlated, not all of which agree. They include the Warwick Town Records, Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, p. 194, Recollection of Olden Times by Thomas R. Hazard, and particularly The Ancestry of Frederic Rockwell Gladstone Sanborn, by Frederic Rockwell Sanborn, 1933, vol. 2, p. 17. From these we have compiled the following:

1. John Swete, a resident of Trayne or Traine in Modbury, Devonshire, inherited property there about 1540. The family had been living in that vicinity since 1438. Issue included at least

2. Adrian, who married and had issue:

i. John, an immigrant to Boston, Massachusetts. From a pedigree given in the Visitation of Devon in 1620, it is given that the wife of John was Mary Periam, daughter of John, son of William Periam.

+ 3. Robert, married Johanna

3. Robert Swete or Sweete, son of John Swete, married Johanna
Issue:

+ 4. John, married Mary

4. John Sweete or Sweet, son of Robert and Johanna Sweete, is identified as the immigrant to Rhode Island. He came to America probably in 1630 together with his wife, his two sons John and James and his daughter Meribah (and if Abigail Baldwin was his daughter she was undoubtedly included). They settled at first in Salem, Massachusetts. In Felt's Annals of Salem, vol. 2, p. 456 it is stated that on 6 June, 1637, John Sweet was fined for killing a wolf dog of Governor Endicott's in the yard of the latter. After this incident and perhaps because of it John Sweet removed to Rhode Island, although allegations that he came with Roger Williams are certainly incorrect. John Sweet must have died about about 1638, in which year his widow Mary married Ezekiel Holliman. The land held by John Sweet is said to have been where the present state house of Rhode Island stands. That Mary's husband was named John and not Isaac is proved by a deed of their younger son James given in Kingston, Rhode Island, 8 November, 1686, wherein he speaks of "my father John Sweet deceased, who was one of the first purchasers of Providence." (See The Owl, vol. 2, No. 2).

Austin in his Genealogical Dictionary states that John Sweet died in 1637, the same year in which he had a grant of land, and after his death the widow obtained it. Her will, dated 31 July, 1681, was probated in the same year. It makes no mention of Abigail, but this is not significant, for she may have been either deceased, or cut off for obvious reasons.

Issue:

1. John, born in England about 1620. He appears to have been a law-abiding, respected and frequently honored citizen of the towns of Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island. He and his younger brother James are included among 31 persons who were admitted with the 12 original purchasers of Warwick prior to 5 June, 1648. On 2 June, 1651 and again on 1 June, 1658, he was appointed sergeant. In 1655 at Warwick, he was taxed for having in his possession "an anker" or ten gallons of liquor. In 1655 he was made freeman and on 18 October, 1660, he was Commissioner from Newport. In 1660 he bought land at Narragansett (Kingstown) and in 1671 was living at Acquidnesset (Wickford). He had a gristmill and other works on the Potowomut, and was burnt out by the Indians during King Phillip's war in 1675. He died in 1677, after July 16. He is reported to have married Elizabeth Jeffrey about 1651. She was born in 1629 and died in 1684 as the widow at that time of Samuel Wilson. Issue:
   i. John, married Deborah Reynolds.
   ii. Daniel, married Eleanor Carpenter.
   iii. James, married Jane Browning.
   iv. Henry, born in 1657 at Newport, married Mary Griffin and died at Attleboro, Massachusetts.
   v. Richard, married 1, Mehetable Larkin and 2, Priscilla Carpenter.
   vi. Benjamin, married Susannah
   vii. William, married Thankful Hamilton.
   viii. Jeremiah, married Mary
   ix. Daughter.

   Sanborn gives as his authorities in this connection: Arnold's Vital Records of Rhode Island; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. IX, p. 53, vol. LI, p. 361; The Owl, vols. 2 and 3; The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, No critical analysis of the English origins has been made.
2. James, born in 1622, a resident of Warwick, Rhode Island. He died in 1695. His wife was Mary Greene, daughter of John and Jona (Tattersall) Greene; issue.
3. Meribah, who later changed her name to Renewed. She married Jan Gereardy, son of Phillip and Marie (Pollet) Gereardy; he was an adventurer, trader and privateer who ranged the whole Atlantic coast. Prior to 5 June, 1648, he had become an inhabitant of Warwick; it may be that he was induced to settle there from an interest in Mrs. Ezekiel Holliman's daughter.

And quite possibly:

4. Abigail, wife of George Baldwin. See the preceding.

Ezekiel Holliman, son of William Holliman of Tring Magna, Hertfordshire, and church warden there, was a resident of Dinton, Buckinghamshire on 26 October, 1624 when John Cocke brought an action against him (Chancery Proceedings, (English), C 3, Bundle 340, No. 63). Ezekiel appears after 1635 as a resident of Dedham, Massachusetts, and removed later to Warwick, Rhode Island, where he became pastor of the First Baptist church. Here he was a neighbor of George Baldwin and witnessed conveyances of land made by the latter.

THE POSSIBLE ENGLISH CONNECTIONS OF GEORGE BALDWIN OF WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND, GRAVESEND IN THE NEW NETHERLANDS, AND HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 39, page 133, under the heading of an article entitled "Early Inhabitants of the Barbados", published by Samuel Briggs of Cleveland, Ohio, is given a list of residents in the Barbados in 1638. These included Thomas and William Baldwin, and Thomas Baldwin disappears from the records there shortly afterwards. In 1646 Captain Thomas Baldwin and his son Thomas junior appear in Providence, Rhode Island in association with John and James Sweet, Ezekiel Holliman and others. They are of record for about two years, being in 1648 of Newport. They were merchant traders as were so many others, including George Baldwin. It is possible that George Baldwin was the son of Captain Thomas Baldwin; and future research conducted with this hypothesis as a basis may be productive.

The late Captain Evelyn Briggs Baldwin once told the writer in the course of a conversation that he had found evidences in London that George Baldwin was a member of one of the Guilds. If so, it would seem that a search in London would be a proper beginning. Captain Baldwin's opinion, however, that George Baldwin necessarily came from Buckinghamshire because of his associations with Alexander Bryan, Ezekiel Holliman and Thomas Whitlock, is a matter for individual acceptance. His case is made out in Gleanings From Early English and Colonial American Sources, Relating to the Baldwin Family, and filed in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C. We discuss under RICHARD BALDWIN the descendants of John Baldwin of the Hayle in Wendover parish, Buckinghamshire, from whom George Baldwin was thought to have been descended. However, as the descent of George Baldwin alias Benham is by no means assured from this name, further investigation rests largely upon proving the paternity through George Baldwin senior.

The ancestry of George Baldwin is unknown.

B A L D W I N

DESCENDED OF GEORGE BALDWIN OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK

SECOND LINE

9. MARY BALDWIN 433
m. (THOMAS)YOUNGS
son of Thomas Youngs and

She was born probably at Westbury, town of Hempstead, about ~~1675~~ ca 1685,

She married for her first husband a member of the Youngs family of Oyster Bay, New York, and identified as explained under YOUNGS with a son of Thomas Youngs of Oyster Bay. This husband died about 1705, leaving her with an only son George Youngs, who was mentioned in the will of his grandfather, George Baldwin alias Benham.

She married 2, about 1706 to William Loines of Jamaica and Hempstead, New York, presumed to have been a son of John Loines of Jamaica. She was living in 1713 when with her husband William Loines, they sold property at Jerusalem South (West Neck) in the town of Oyster Bay to Elias Cornelius.

She had died before 29 January, 1730/1, the date of her father's will. No administration of her effects is found.

For descendants by her first husband, see YOUNGS, #432.

Issue (by second husband) (LOINES):

1. William, born about 1707, married Ann Valentine, daughter of Obadiah and Mary (Kirby) Valentine of Hempstead, New York. Issue:
   - i. Mary, born 12 February, 1734, married 7 December 1754 to Thomas Townsend, son of John and Phoebe (Carman) Townsend.
   - ii. Stephen, born 26th day of 9th month, 1737, died in 1773. He married in 1759 to Phoebe Titus, born 12th of 12th month, 1735, died 25th day of 3rd month 1815, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Seaman) Titus. Issue, at least:
     - A. John, married Phoebe Seaman.
     - B. Phoebe, married Jacob Valentine.
     - C. (perhaps) Stephen.
   - iii. William, born 25th day of 5th month, 1746, married in 1767 to Sarah Alsop, daughter of Richard and Sarah

(Pearsall) Alsop. Issue:

A. James, married Phoebe Wright.
B. Richard, married Sarah Hopkins.
C. Anne, married Thomas Ross.
D. Sarah, married Edmund Kirby.
Perhaps others.

NOTES

The connection between the Baldwin and Youngs families is proved not only from the will of George Baldwin alias Benham, which mentions his grandsons George Youngs and William Loines, but also from that of Stephen Loines. The latter instrument was dated 15th day of 9th month, 1772, when Stephen Loines of Westbury in the town of Hempstead, names his relatives as his wife Phoebe, children Phoebe (not 18) and John. The executors were his brother William Loines, his brother-in-law John Titus and his uncle George Youngs (who was his grandmother's son by her first husband). A codicil was added to this will on the 20th day of 9th month, 1772, and after having been admitted to probate 19 November, 1772, was filed at Liber 28 of Wills in the office of the Surrogate in New York city, New York, page 355.

See also Long Island Genealogies, by Mary Powell Bunker, pp. 234 and those following.

Mary Baldwin was the daughter of George Baldwin alias Benham by his wife Mary Ellison, #416. See page 198.

B A L D W I N

DESCENDED OF RICHARD BALDWIN OF DUNDRIDGE, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

11. ANNE BALDWIN 1,373; 1,521
m. ALEXANDER BRYAN
son of Thomas Bryan and Frances Bowling

She was born probably at North Church, Hertfordshire, about 1604.

It is stated that she was baptised at that place in March, 1604/5. The registers of Berkhampstead St. Mary for North Church do not begin until about sixty years later, as reported at the present time.

She married before 1632 to Alexander Bryan of Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire; in that year she with her son Richard Bryan had a bequest from the will of their uncle Richard Baldwin of a freehold tenement in Wendover in that shire. She came to America before 1639 with her husband, and became one of the earliest settlers in Milford, Connecticut.

She died at Milford, 20 February, 1661/2 and was probably buried at that place. There seems to be no will or administration of her effects.

For descendants see BRYAN, under #1,372 and #1,520.

NOTES

Charles Candee Baldwin of Cleveland, Ohio, published in 1889 a genealogy of the connections of Alexander Bryan under the title of Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, which is a development of the research undertaken in his famous Baldwin Genealogy. Mr. Baldwin's compilation was assisted also by the work of that famous genealogist of the nineteenth century, Col. Joseph Lemuel Chester. For other references, see the next preceding generations.

Anne Baldwin was the daughter of

12. ROBERT BALDWIN 2,746; 3,042
m. JANE (ROBINSON)

RICHARD BALDWIN
228

He was born probably on a farm held of the Manor of Dundridge in the parish of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, about 1577.

No baptismal record has been found.

In the next year his father had acquired the Manor from Sir John Pakington, and he was therefore undoubtedly brought up in the Manor house. However, while the family held this property, they are not designated as Lords of the Manor; during these years they called themselves yeomen, and the term gentleman was seldom used until the seventeenth century.

Robert Baldwin resided on lands obtained by inheritance and at North Church in Hertfordshire. He also held lands in Flaunden in the same county.

He died between 22 March, 1605/6, the date he made his will, and 1 April, 1606, when it was proved. He may have been buried either at Berkhampstead St. Mary or at Aston Clinton.

His wife was Jane, and from his will it is indicated that her maiden name was Robinson, and that she was from Henley-on-the Thames, Oxfordshire. She survived him.

Issue:

1. Anne, married Alexander Bryan. See page 227.

NOTES

The original statements relating to these connections were written by Col. Joseph L. Chester and communicated to Charles Candee Baldwin for publication in his Baldwin Genealogy (1881) and the Baldwin Genealogy Supplement (1889). The abstract of the will of Robert Baldwin, however, is regrettably incomplete as hitherto published, and another abstract made for Evelyn B. Baldwin is as follows:

> Robert Balldwin of North churche in the countie of Hertford, yeoman. Dated 22 Marche 3 James (1605). My bodye to be buryed in the churche yarde of North Churche. To the poore of North Churche, xs. To the poor of Barkhampsteade, xs. To the poore of Cholsburie, xs. To the poore of St. Leonards, xs.To Bartholomew Gravener, iis. To my aunt Lettice Foster, of Trynge, xs. To my brother-in-lawe, William Robinson of Henley, xxs. To my sister Buck, of Henley, xxs. To her sonne Izaac Bucke, iiis iiiid. To every brother and sister childe I have, iiis iiiid. To my servante, Agnes Thornton, iis. Residuary legatees: my wife Jane and my daughter Anne. If so it be that my wife be with childe of a man childe I bequeathe

my land to him at the age of one and twentie yeares and to his heires for ever. And if it prove to be a woman childe, then the land the other daughter's porcon to be equallie devided between them at the age of eighteen yeares. Sole Executor, my brother, Richard Balldwine. Overseer: my brother Salter.
Witnesses: Willyam Willett, Tymothie Dawbeney, Ralph Axtell. Proved 1 April, 1606 by the sole executor named.

In view of the fact that none of the sisters of Robert Baldwin married members of the Robinson or Buck families so far as is reported, these must have been related through his wife. Of the several possible relationships that could be erected, the most probable is that her name was Robinson.

The registers of Henley-on-the-Thames begin in 1558, but they have not been available to us at this writing. They should be examined and may disclose essential information on the paternal antecedents of Robert Baldwin's wife. In A History of Henley-on-Thames, by John Southerden Burn, church and assessment lists disclose few of the name, but significantly a great many members of the Bryan family are mentioned. In a subsidy made about 1550 Richard Robynson was assessed for £5 in goods, and John Bryan is also in this list.

The foregoing will abstract is noted as taken from official record of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, volume Stafford; Mr. Evelyn B. Baldwin's copy is filed in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C. under the classification CS439 B26 1925k.

Robert Baldwin was the son of

13. HENRY BALDWIN 5,492; 6,084
m. ALICE KINGE

He was born about 1530 and probably on lands belonging to the Manor of Dundridge, now Dundridge Farm, in the parish of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire.

He was the executor of the will of his father in 1552/3, then of Dundridge. On 14 April, 1578 he with his son Richard were purchasers of the Manor of Dundridge from Sir John Pakington; in later years legal actions were instituted which definitely prove these connections (see NOTES following). In an action brought before the Court of Chancery by Thomas Grange of St. Leonard's in the parish of Aston Clinton 27 January, 1592, Henry Baldwin was defendant: the issue was a leasehold in Burres

in the same parish.

Henry Baldwin made his will 2 January, 1599/600; it was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 2 July, 1602 by his son Richard as executor. The original will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. He was buried in the parish churchyard at Aston Clinton, 1 June, 1602.

He married about 1555 to Alice Kinge, perhaps Kingym (Kingham) whose will, dated 4 June, 1622 was proved 14 December, 1626 in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. She was buried at Aston Clinton 23 November, 1626. Her ancestry has not been determined.

Issue:

1. Richard, born at Dundridge, Buckinghamshire, about 1556, buried at Aston Clinton 14 October, 1636. He was named in the will of his grandfather Richard Baldwin in 1565/6, and was executor of the wills of both his father and mother. His own will was dated at Dundridge 18 February, 1632 and proved 29 November, 1636; it is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1636, p. 65. He married at Cholesbury, Bucks., 18 October, 1592 to Christian Tokefield, called Touchfield on the registers and also written as Towckfeild and variants; daughter of Richard and Isabella Tokefield. Her will, dated 16 February, 1641, was proved 27 July, 1641. They had no surviving children and the Manor passed to his nephew Henry Baldwin, son of Sylvester and Joane (Wells) Baldwin.
2. Sylvester, born at Dundridge, Buckinghamshire, about 1560, and died at Cholesbury between 4 June, 1622 and 18 February, 1632/3. No will or administration of his estate is reported. He married in the parish church at Cholesbury, 28 September, 1590 to Joan Wells. Issue:
    i. George, who died young, and who was buried at Cholesbury, 21 November, 1596.
    ii. John, living in 1599/600, identified as the one of that name who was buried at Milton Ernest, Bedfordshire, 10 February, 1631/2. No issue; the eldest son of Sylvester Baldwin in the next year was Henry Baldwin.
    iii. Henry, born about 1600, was a barrister-at-law and of Clifford Inn, London, England. His will, dated 11 September, 1661, was proved 20 March, 1661/2; he was buried in in St. Mary's church at Guilford, Surrey. He held the Manor of Dundridge, which descended to his eldest son Edward Baldwin. Henry Baldwin married Mary Hurst, only daughter of Edward Hurst of Kingston-on-Thames, who was baptised 28 July, 1605. Issue:
        A. Edward, holder of the Manor of Dundridge, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Turfrey of London.

B. Thomas, whose will, dated 16 July, 1676, was proved 21 February, 1676/7; a resident of Guilford, Surrey.

ii. Sylvester, immigrant to New England, died on board the ship Martin in June or July, 1638. His nuncupative will was proved at Boston in the Massachusetts Bay Colony 13 July, 1638; he uttered the will 21 June 1638 and it was presented at the Court of Assistants held in Boston on the 4th day of 7th month, 1638 (4 September, 1638) when the widow Sarah and the son Richard were allowed as executors according to the will. Ralph D. Smyth, the historian of Guilford, Connecticut had stated that the maiden name of the wife of Sylvester Baldwin was Sarah Bryan, but he could not give Charles C. Baldwin proof. Since then it has been alleged that she was a sister of Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, which is absolutely untrue (see BRYAN). The widow removed to New Haven and was enrolled among the first planters at that place with five in her family and £300 assessed valuation. She married 2, in 1640 to John Astwood of Stanstead Abbey, Hertfordshire, born in 1609, died in 1653; he was an immigrant on the Hopewell, and at Milford, Connecticut in 1639. Sarah in her own will, dated 9 November, 1669, mentions "my beloved brothers Richard Platt and Thomas Wheeler to be the overseers, to see this my will fulfilled" (Baldwin Genealogy, by Charles Candee Baldwin, 1881, vol. I, p. 43). From this statement it has been assumed by some that Richard Platt married Mary Bryan, who would then be a sister of Sylvester Baldwin's wife. We cannot disprove Mr. Ralph D. Smyth's assertion, but it would seem quite possible that he might have confused the marriage of Samuel Baldwin with Amy Bryan, which took place at Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, 17 October, 1623, with the present connection. From a study of the connections of Richard Platt (see PLATT), who is undoubtedly the one who married Mary Grover at Aldenham, Hertfordshire 12 November, 1620, it may be supposed that Sarah was either his sister and a daughter of Richard and Rose (Windsor) Platt; or a sister of his wife, and hence born Sarah Grover. It is improbable that her name was Platt, but she may well have been a member of the Grover family of Chesham, Buckinghamshire. Another interpretation of the statement made in Sarah's will is that Richard Platt and Thomas Wheeler were called brothers in a religious sense, that is, brethren in the church, and as a consequence not necessarily related to her. There is considerable probability that this interpretation is correct. Thomas Wheeler of Mil-

ford, Connecticut, who is probably the "brother" of Sarah ( ) (Baldwin) Astwood, made his will 18 November, 1672. Therein he desired "my loving friends, Mr. Robert Treat, brothers Daniel & Samuel Buckingham, to be ye overseers....." This ambiguous phraseology complicates the problem of solving the implied relationships. Daniel Buckingham married Hannah Fowler and was of a later generation than Thomas Wheeler; the word "brothers" we think applies to an objective description of the known relationship between Daniel and Samuel Buckingham. As the descendants of Sylvester and Sarah Baldwin have been of frequent and detailed reference, we omit them here.

iii. Richard, married at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, in April, 1607 to Philippa Corbman; she was buried at Aston Clinton 30 July, 1641. He was living in 1627 but had died before 1661. Issue:

A. Rebecca, baptised 23 June, 1611.
B. Alice, baptised 22 August, 1613.
C. John, baptised 19 February, 1614/5.
D. Jane, baptised 12 April, 1618.
E. Henry, baptised 8 February, 1623/4.
F. Sarah, baptised 23 March, 1627/8.

iv. William, who married and had issue:

A. William, living in 1676.
B. Margaret.
C. A daughter, wife of Markwick.

v. Jane, a resident of Milton Ernest, Bedfordshire, in 1622.

vi. Alice, married 4 May, 1629 to John Edwards.

3. John, born at Dundridge, Buckinghamshire, about 1565; identified as the one of that name who was an ironmonger and resident of Chesham, Buckinghamshire. His will, dated 16 December, 1651, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 26 October, 1652, and filed at 154 Bowyer. The abstract says that he was to be buried in the churchyard at Chesham; to his daughter Marie Butterfield, 5 marks. To Richard Butterfield, one house wherein he now dwelleth. To Thomas Beecher, £5. To William Beecher, the brother of them, £20. "To my daughter Anne Didsbery, 20s. To my daughter Didsbery's children, £5 a peece. To my daughter Martha Ward, 12d. And to my daughter Ward's sonne. To Thomas Ward the house that Robert Anderson lives in. To John Ward, my daughter's sonne, £20. To Martha Ward, my daughter's daughter, twenty nobles. To Mary Ward, 20 nobles. Sole executor, Thomas Didsbery, sonne of my daughter Anne Didsbery. Witnesses, Samuel Trecher. Overseers, Mr. Henry Baldwin, Joseph Weedon, my grandchild, Thomas Dudsbery and Sam Trecher." Witnesses (again) Joseph Weeden, Anne Eeeden, Samuel Trecher. The name of John Baldwin's wife is given as Hannah, maiden name not given. Issue:

i. Ann, baptised at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, 17 November, 1602, married Thomas Dudsbury, 29 October, 1621.

ii. Martha, baptised at Chesham, 20 October, 1605, married Thomas Ward. Issue.

iii. Richard, baptised 28 February, 1608 at Chesham. His will, as of Richard Baldwin, citizen and girdler of St. Antholin's parish in London, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury and filed at 70 Seager. Dated 9 June, 1634, the abstract is as follows: Whereas I have in stocke with my partner George Thwaites, the somme of £270 I dispose the same as followeth: To my father and mother £120 and a ringe with a deathes head to my said mother of the value of 20s. To my brother-in-law, Thomas Dudsbery, £25. To my brother, John Baldwine, £30. To my brother-in-law, Thomas Ward, £20. To my brother-in-law Thomas Butcher, £25. To Mrs. Wood, widow, lyinge at Mrs. Lynnes, £4. To Mrs. Savill and Mrs. Benbowes, £4. To Mrs. Ward, widdow, at a Smith's house in Colman Street, 40s. To Mrs. Cadman, £3. To Dr. Laycon, 40s.... To Mrs. Hawes, a widow, in Iremonger lane, 20s.... to my unkell, Richard Baldwin 20s. Executors my friends, Henry Shawe and Henry Poole. Witnesses Thomas Benbowe, Uryan Okes, Richard Preice, Henry Colbren. The will was proved 23 July, 1635. He never married.

iv. John, who has been identified as the one who signed letters of administration on the intestacy of his mother Hannah, 14 October, 1637 at Chesham. He was then a mercer. He is of no further record, and the statements appearing in C. C. Baldwin's Baldwin Genealogy concerning him are probably correct.

v. Maria, ~~married~~ Butterfield, perhaps Richard Butterfield.

vi. A daughter, ~~perhaps Agnes, married Thomas Beecher or Butcher. Probably issue.~~

4. Robert, married Jane (Robinson). See page 227.
5. Jane, married James Bonus or Bownest. Issue.
6. Mary, who married 30 January, 1598/9, Richard Salter. Issue.
7. Agnes, baptised in July, 1579, married Henry Stonehill. Issue.

NOTES

We omit the will of Henry Baldwin as given in The Baldwin Genealogy, by Charles C. Baldwin, (1881), vol. I, p. 24, and that of his wife, as this book is readily available. A number of records not printed therein, however, have been made available through the efforts of Evelyn B. Baldwin, and which, somewhat abridged, we reproduce here:

Close Roll 1495. This Indenture made 2 June 37 Eliz. (1595)

Between Richard Grover of Flaundon in the parish of Hempstede in co. Herts., yeoman, of the one part and Henry Baldwyn of Dundridge, in co. Bucks, in the parish of Aston Clinton, yeoman, of the other part: witnesseth that the said Richard Grover in consideration of three hundred and threescore pounds to him by the said Henry Baldwyn paid hath granted and sold unto him his heires and assigns forever a tenement or cottage situate in the West ende of Flaunden Streate in said parish of Hempstede with the appurtenances now or late in the occupation of one George Purdyvate, yeoman, together with one pightell or curtilage and two closes thereunto adjoining whereof the one is called the Heathe and the other cogdells crofte with their appurtenances in Flaunden now or late in the holding of George Purdyvate. And all those eight closes or enclosed grounds of arrable lande lying in the parish of Hempstede, known by the several names of Chawkedell grove, Rounde grove, Wille springe, Bryerye feilde, Stonye peece, the Heathe, lytle Wallestons feilde, adjoining to Willow springe, and Kingshill adjoining to Flaundon Coñon ---- To the only use and behoof of the said Henry Baldwyn his heirs and assigns forever....Also that he may at all times hereafter peaceably enjoy the same without any trouble or interruption of John Walleston, of Ryslyppe, in co. Middlesex, gent., and of George Mole of Sulgrave, in co.North'ton, gent, and of the said Richard Grover. In witness whereof the parties above named have put their handes and seales the day and year above written.

The foregoing property was probably inherited by Robert Baldwin.

Court of Chancery: Proceedings. Bundle 427, No. 48. 22 May 1661. The answer of Henry Baldwyn defendant to the Bill of Complaint of Edmund Luke, Compltf (abstracted)..... it may be that Isabel Tokefield in the Bill named was heretofore seised to her and her heires and the said Richard Tokefield in the Bill of Complt. her right of and in a messuage or tenement etc., in Great Chesham.....Bucks and of diverse lands tenemts and hereditaments to the said messuage or Tenemt belonging in Chesham great Missenden and Wendover in the said County of Bucks.....The defendant disclaims knowledge or possession of lands described in the bill, excepting one close called Braybush close containing by estimation five acres to which the defendant is entitled as herein set forth: At a trial held by nisi prias at the last Assizes in Aylesbury, the Counsel for plaintiff did give in evidence an indenture and fine as in the said Bill set forth, And did endeavor to prove that some lands in the possession of this defendant or his said tenant lying in Wendover were parcel of the lands contained in the

said indenture and fine but did not give in reasonable proof. But it was proved by witnesses produced by the defendant that the lands in question were part of the lands held and enjoyed by Henry Baldwyn father of the said Richard Baldwyn and by the said Richard Baldwyn after the decease of the said Henry all the lifetime of the said Richard Baldwyn who died above 24 years ago and ever since after him by this defendant as cousin and heir of the said Richard Baldwyn before the indentures in question were ever made out: and as parcell of their lands and tenemts called Dynridge (Dundridge) lying in Wendover and Chesham aforesaid. The plaintiff in this trial was non-suited and the defendant denies that the said Richard Baldwyn after the decease of said Richard Tokefeild had or held possession of the premises in the said indenture and fine mentioned, unless it were the said close or parcell of lands called Braybush close which might be parcell thereof the which said Close the said Richard Tokefeild and Richard Baldwyn upon whom the sd lands and tenements.....to be settled did by deed of ffeoffment bearing date the Two and Twentieth day of ffebruary, 42nd Elizabeth, conveyed to Robert ffeld and John Weston and their heirs to the use of the said Richard Baldwyn and Christian his wife daughter of the said Richard Tokefield and of the heires and assigns of the said Richard Baldwyn.....(claims the close as rightful heir from evidence he submits)....., The defendant further denies that the reversion of the premises after the death of Richard Baldwyn ever descended to Robert Tokefield or that after the latter died sine prole* the same descended to Mary Luke named, the complainants mother.

Bundle 427, No. 48. 7 October, 1661. Edmund Luke, son and heir of Mary by John Luke, which Mary was daughter of Robert Tokefield son of Richard and Isabel Tokefield, the latter daughter of John Byrch — against Henry Baldwin, as heir of Richard Baldwin, George Arnold and the heirs of the said Richard Baldwin. (Land in Great Chesham, Great Missenden and Wendover).

Bundle 44, No. 53. 6 February, 1663. To the right honorable Edward, Earl of Clarendon Lord High Chancellor, etc. Humbly complaining sheweth unto yor good Lordspp yor Orator Edmund Luke Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London that whereas Richard Tokefeild late of Great Chesham in the County of Bucks gent., and Isabell his wife hath deceased being in their lifetime severally or ..... seized in theise or either of theire demeasnes as of ffee or of other good estate of inheritance of and in one messuage or Tenent called Braysheath with eleaven acres of Land

*Probably [illegible] male issue.

thereunto belonging and of and in one other messuage or Tenement with Thirty acres of Land thereunto belonging called St. Mary's Lands and of and in two parcells of Land Conteining by estimacon about Tenn aeres called the Beeches eloses and now called St. Mary Furlong of and in one Coppice of wood or peell of ground ealled Breachwood conteininge by estimaeon about Twenty acres and of and in two other parcels of ground ealled the upper Springs and the lower springs conteininge by estimacon about thirteen acres and of and in on parcell of ground ealled Gorrill conteininge by estimacon about three acres All weh said messuages Lands and Pmisses are Seituate lyeing and beinge in the severall parishes of great Chesham Great Missenden and Wendover in the County of Bucks.....and are now in the tenure and occupation of one Thomas Carter and his Assignes. And beinge thereof so seized as aforesaid and haveing three children of their bodyes lawfully begotten (to wit) Robert their only sonne and heire and Ellen and Christian their daughters and bearinge singular good love and affeĉion to the said Christian their daughter and intending to settle upon her and the heirs of her body thaforesaid Messuages Lands and Prmisses, for the advancem& of her porcon and better preferrmt in marriage they the said Richard Tokefeild and Isabell his wife att or before the intermarriage of the said Christian with one Richard Baldwin deceased by their indenture bearing date on or about the moneth of ..... in the Two and ffortieth yeare of the Raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth did in consideraeon of the Said marriage and for other consideracons therein menconed and expressed grannt and settle All and singular the said Messuages Lands and pmisses to eertain ffeoffees therein named and their heires in trust to the use of the Said Richard Baldwyn and Christian his wife and the longer liver of them. And from and after their severall deeeases to the use and behoofe of the heires of the body of the Said Richard Baldwyn on the body of the Said Christian lawfully begotten. And in default of sueh issue Then to the use and behoofe of the Said Robert sonne and heire of the Said Richard Tokefeild and Isabell his wife and to the heires of his body with other Remainders over or some such estate with those or the ..... limitaeon the eeseinty (seisinty) whereof yor Orator cannott expresse for want of the Said deed and all which in and by the said deed of Settlemt if yor Orator had the same to produee would more fully and att large appeare. And yor Orator further sheweth that by vertue of the said deed of settlemt hee the Said Richard Baldwyn did enter into the said premises and enjoyed the same dureinge his life And about the yeare of our Lord God one Thousand six hundred Thirty sixe dyed without any issue of his body on the body of the said Christian lawfully begotten. After whose deeease the Said Christian

his relict and widdowe, continued the possession and enjoyment of the said prmisses dureinge her life and about the yeare of our Lord God one Thousand sixe hundred fforty and one dyed without issue. After whose decease the said Messuages Lands & Prmisses did rightfully descend & come unto Cleare Elizabeth & Mary daughters & children of the said Robert Tokefeild the next remainder in Tayle in the Said deed of settlement by vertue of the Said deed. And yor orator further sheweth that the said Cleare and Elizabeth twoo of the daughters of the Said Robert Tokefield long since dyed without issue. And the Said Mary the Surviving daughter & heire of the body of Said Robert Tokefeild haveing first intermarried with John Luke deceased by whome she had yssue yor orator dyed in the yeare of our Lord God one Thousand sixe hundred ffifty and sixe. After whose decease the Said Messuages Lands & prmisses did & of right ought to descend & come unto yor orator as sonne & heire of the said Mary.....

But now....that the said Christian haveinge before her death made her last will & Testamt in writeing & thereof made one Richard Arnold since decd her executor hee the Said Arnold by colour of the Said Executorshipp did possess himself of the said deed of Settlement & of all other the deeds evidences & writeinges wch concerned the Said prmisses & wch remained in the custody and possession of the Said Christian at the time of her decease & by combinacon & confederacy to & with one Edward Baldwyn Esq., have & doe conceale or otherwise have imbezelled the Said deeds & evidences. And the Said Baldwyn takeinge advantage thereof hath sett on foot a title unto himselfe of the Said prmisses Sometime pr̃tendinge yt the Same did descend unto him as the pper lands of the Said Richard Baldwyn Esq., Great unkle unto the Said Edward and well knoweinge that yor orators Said mother did then inhabite above ffifty miles distant from the Said prmisses and was wholly ignorant of her said right and title to the Same whereupon & by the combinacon & confederacy aforesaid hee the Said Edward Baldwyn did enter into the Said prmisses and ever since injoyed the same and converted the rents and profitts thereof to his owne use without takeinge the least notice that the same were ever the Lands of the Said Tokefeild notwithstandinge hee the Said Baldwyn hath given out privately that hee claimeth and holdeth the Said prmisses by vertue of some conveyance made thereof unto his ffather or some other of his Anncestors by the said Christian in her lifetime whereas in truth if any such bee as same is fraudulent and made without any consideracon.....

(Demands that Edward Baldwyn be made to answer).

Bundle 44, No. 53. Jurat 15 February, 1663. The Plea and Answere of Edward Baldwine of Beconsfeild Deft, to the Bill of Complainte of Edmund Luke Complainante.

The defendant by prtestaton not confessing the matter..... saith that King Henry the eighth by his letters Pattents bearing date the secon day of July in the six and thirtieth yeare of his majesties raigne did give and grant unto Sir John Baldwine Lord Cheife Justice of the common please and to his heirs forever the manor of Dundridge in the County of Bucks, with the right members and appurtenances thereof together with all and singular the messuages tenements and Hereditaments thereunto belonging or therwithall used occupyed or enjoyed To which said manor did belonge and in the said grant comprized amongst other things the Lands and Tenements called by the name of Braysheath with the appurtenances thereunto belonging in the Bill of Complt named and also the Lands and Tenements with the appurtenances thereunto belonging in the Bill expressed called by the name of St. Mary Lands. And also the Coppice Wood or parcell of ground called the Breach with the Appurtenances in the Bill alsoe is menconed and alsowe the severall parcells of wood ground in ye Bill named called the upper and lower springes being parcel of St. Mary lands with the appurtenances as by the said letter Pattents relacon being thereunto had doth and may more fully appeare. And the said Sir John Baldwin being so thereof seized did afterwards by Indenture bearing date the first day of Aprill in the seaven and thirtieth yeare of the same King Henry the eighth demise the said Mannor of Dundridge and all the Lands Tenements and Hereditaments thereunto belonging unto Richard Baldwine grandfather to Richard Baldwine in the will named for the tearme of ninety nine yeares and he being so possessed did by Indenture dated the one and twentieth day of ffebruary in the third yeare of King Edward the sixt demise unto James Birch his executors administrators and assignes all his estate right interest claime & demand whatsoever of and in all the Landes and Tenements called the Breach Braysheath Greenway and St. Mary lands parcell of the aforesaid lands heretofore demised with the said mannor of Dundridge unto the said Richard Baldwine and the said James Birch by Indenture dated in the tenth yeare of Queen Elizabeth's Raigne all his title and interest of and in the Lande and Tenements called the Breach unto Thomas Whitman which meane assignment came by due course and order of law unto Richard Tokefeild in the Bill named. And the said James Birch afterwards by his last will and Testament the certaine date whereof the Defendant knoweth not devised his Estate & Interest in all other the Lands to him as aforesaid demised by the said Richard Baldwin unto his son Steven Birch and his Assignes and the said Steven Birch by his indenture dated the twentieth of March the three and thirtieth yeare of the Raigne of Queen Elizabeth Assigned all his titles and Interest in the Landes and Tenements called by the names of Saint Mary Lands and the Wood parcell thereof, unto the said Richard Tokefield in the Bill named and the said Richard Tokefield being sol thereof possessed the sixteenth day for September in the three & thirtieth yeare of Queen Elizabeth upon or about the time of the marriage of his daughter Christian Tokefeild with

the said Richard Baldwin did assigne over to him All his right and Interest of and in the said Lands & woods soe demised to him by the said Steven Birch & Thomas Witman called the Breechs the two closes & the two parcells of wood ground called St. Mary land, unto the said Richard Baldwine his Executors and assigns and the said Jeams Birch did alsoe by his Indenture bareing date the two & twentieth day of March in the ninth Yeare of the raigne of Quene Elizabeth did assigne over all his title and Interest of and in the lands and Tenements called by the name of Brays heath and Greenweye alias Godards unto the said Thomas Whitnam and the said Thomas assigned over the same unto Thomas Barber which by means assignments afterwards came by due course & order of Law unto the said Richard Baldwin as in and by the severall deeds & conveyances remaineing in the custody of this Deft and ready to bee produced to this honorable Court doth and may more fully and at large appeare and whereunto this Deft. for more certainty thereof referreth himself. And this Defendant saith that he beleives it to be true after the marriage of the said Richard Baldwin with the said Christian Tokefeild that there was a deede of settlement made of the two beeches called Braysbush or St. Mary ffurlong parcells of the Land in the Bill menconed to one John Feild & John Neston & their heires bareing date the two & twentieth day of ffebruary in the twoe and fourtieth yeare of Quene Elizabeth as in the Bill is set forth but not under such uses and limitations as are therein expressed, but the same was to the use & behoofe of the said Richard Baldwine and Christian and to the heires & assignes of the said recited Indenture ready to be produced to this honorable Court may appeare and this Deft further for plea alsoe saith that the estate & inheritance of and in the said Mannor & prmisses came by due course of Law unto John Pakington Esq., and he being soe thereof seized by deed Indented the fourteenth of Aprell in the twentieth yeare of Queen Elizabeth did for the consideracõn therein expressed convey and assigne the said Mannor of Dundridge and all the Lands Tenements and hereditaments belonging to the same unto Henry Baldwine & Richard Baldwine in the Bill named & to the heires of the said Richard forever as in & by the said resited deed may more fully appeare & the said Richard Baldwin being soe thereof seized died thereof seized without Issue and the same after his deccase descended and came unto Henry Baldwine this Defendants ffather as cousen and heire to the said Richard & the said Henry dyed thereof seized and the same after his death descended & came unto this Defendant as sone & heir to the said Henry and this defendant doth averr that the Lands & Tenements in the Bill named (except the parcell of ground called the Gorrell in the Bill named & whereof this Defendant knowes not of any parcell of land in his possession called by that name) are comprized in the aforesaid letters Pattent Deeds and Conveyances & doth alsoe averr the truth of the same deeds letters pattents & assurances all which matter Deft is ready to maintaine & prove as this Honor-

able Court shall award and humbly demands the Judgmt of this honorable Court whether he shall be compelled to make any further answer to that part of the Complts Bill which claimes the same messuage, etc.

Bundle 427, No. 48. Jurat 22 May, 1661. The answer of Henry Baldwyn Defendt to the Bill of Complt of Edmund Luke Complt.

The said defendent.....saith it may be that Isabell Tokefeild in the Bill named was heretofore seised to her and her heires and of the Said Richard Tokefeild in the Bill of Complt. ---her right of and in a messuage or Tenemt wth thappurtennes in great Chesham in the County of Bucks and of divrse lands tenemts and hereditaments to the said messuage or Tenemt belonging in Chesham great Missenden and Wendover in the said County of Bucks and of three Cottages wth their apprtennes in great Chesham which might be before parcell of the possession of John Birch in the B(ill) named. (But the defendant does not know what lands these are).

.....But it was proved by witnesses produced on this Defendts part that the Same lands so questioned to be prcell of lands in the Said Indenture and ffyne were before the tyme of makeing the same Indenture and levying the said ffyne held and enjoyed by Henry Baldwyn father of the said Richard Baldwyn and by the said Richard Baldwyn after the decease of the Said Henry all the life tyme of the Said Richard Baldwyn who died above Twenty and ffowre Yeares agoe and ever since after him by this Defendt as Cousin and heire of the Said Richard Baldwyn as pcell of their lands and tenemts called Dynridge lyinge in Wendover and Chesham aforesaid. And after evidence given on both sides the Plt in the said suite was non-suited And the defendant denieth that the said Richard Baldwyn after the decease of the Said Richard Tokefeild had or held the possession of the prmisses in the Said Indenture and ffyne menconed or any part or pcell thereof to the knowledge and belief of this defendant unlesse it were the Said close or pcell of lands called Braybush close which might be prcell thereof the which Said close the Said Richard Tokefeild and Richard Baldwyn upon whom the Said lands and tenemts withe Said Indenture ffyne are menconed by the Said Bill to be setled did by deed of ffeoffment bearing date the Two and Twentith day of ffebruary in the Said Two ffortieth yeare of the reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth with livery and seisin thereupon executed convey to Robert ffeld and John Weston and their heires To the use of the Said Richard Baldwyn and Christian his w ife daughter of the said Richard Tokefeild and of the heires and assgs of the said Richard Baldas by the Same deed remayning in this Deft custody ready to be shewen forth in this most Honoble Cort.....
(The defendant further answers that there was no reversion to Richard Tokefield after the decease of Richard Baldwin, and were there other lands not mentioned in the entail, the defendant is not concerned).

Bundle 240, No. 24 (a). January 27, 1592
To the right honorable Sr John Pickeringe Knight Lord keepr of the greate Seale of England

Complayninge sheweth unto yor good Lordshippe yor dalye orator Thomas Grannge of St. Leonards in the prishe of Aston Clinton in the countye of Buck yeoman that where one Willm Grannge father of ye saide orator late of St. Leonards aforesaid in the said Countye of Buck yeoman decessed was seised in his demesne as of fee of &in a certayne farme or grange called Bonners scituat lying beyinge and extendinge in & to the prshes of Aston Clynton aforesaid & Wendover in the saide countye of Buck and of and in all singuler the messuags lands meadows pastures hereditaments to the saide farme or grange in any wyse belonginge or apprteyninge and of soche estate dyed there of seised about ten years last past by and after whose death the Said farme or grange and all other the premiss descended and came as of right the same ought to descend and come unto yor saide orator as sonne & heire to the Said Willm Grange by force whereof yor Saide orator entred unto all and singuler the premiss and thereof was and yett is seised accordingly in his demesne as of fee. .....yor orator is verye credibly enformed that yt is commonly reported within the Saide Countye of Buck that ye Said orators father a little before his death made a lease of all the prmiss or of the moste prte of the same in trust unto one Henrye Baldwyn in the Said prshe of Aston Clynton yeoman and John Baldwyn of Beckonsfeild in the Said countye of Buck yeoman being men certenlye honest and hitherto of very good Cariadge and government of themselves and reserved there uppon as yt is daide for yearly rent but aboute a noble a yeare beyinge better worth then twentye pounds by the yeare wch saide Henry and John Baldwyn, notwithstandinge the saide lease so to them made (yf anye soche be) never enioyed used nor claymed the prmiss nor any prte thereof nor at any tyme received the rents yssues nor prfitts thereof by reason or colore of anye soche lease to the knowledge of yor saide orator wch allbeit yt gyveth unto yor saide orator some occasion to thinke and beleive that eyther there was no soche lease made or yf yt were made that yt was bult uppon some speciall trust & prpose long sithence determyned & ended to yor saide orator unknowen.....

....the said Henry & John allbeyt they confesse in some sort that there was soche a lease thereof to them made of the prmiss by yor said orators father in trust, yett will not any wayes shewe nor declare unto yor orator the manner of the trust or purpose whic the Saide lease was so made unto them nor whither they will from henceforth challenge or clayme anye interest or tytle to the prmiss or anye prte thereof by the Saide lease or not nor what prsone or prsons were at the sealynge & delyverye of the same nor for howe manye yeares the same was made, nor will

.....reveale or discover to yor saide orator anye of the materiall contents of the Saide lease nor prposes or intents whie the saide lease was So made unto them nor delyver to yor Saide orator anye coppye thereof,..... (Demands their appearance to explain why, etc.).

Bundle 240, No. 24 (b). Coram me Thoma (sic) Hey: 10 febrary 1592
The ioincte and severall answers of Henry Baldwin and John Baldwin Defendants to the Bill of Complainte of Thomas Grannge Complaynante
.....first the said Henry Baldwin fir his prte saith that true it is that the saide Willm Grannge father of the saied Complaynante was in his lyfetyme lawefullie seased in his demesne as of fee.....of and in the saide ferme in the saide Bill specified And So beinge seased by his Indenture bearinge date the xxvth daie of September in the xviiijth yere of ye raigne of our Souraigne Ladie Elizabeth did demyse grannte betake and to ferme lett unto this defendannt and the saide John Baldwin the saide premises .....To have and to holde to theim their Executors and assignes for the terme of thirtene yeres (except as in the said Indenture of Lease is excepted) for the more prticuler certainetie whereof this defendant hath thought good to recyte the same..... (:)

This Indenture made the xxivth daie of September in the xxiiijth yere of the raigne of our Souraigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of god etc. Betwene William Grannge of St. Leonards in the prishe of Aston Clinton in the Countie of Buckingham yeoman of thone prte and Harrie Baldwin of Dundridge in the said prishe of Aston Clinton yeoman and John Baldwin of Dungrove in the prishe of great Chesham in the saide Countie yeoman of thother prte Witnesseth that the Saide William Grannge hath Demised grannted betaken and to ferme letten and by these prnts doth demyse grannte betake and to ferme lett unto the Said Harry and John Baldwin all that messuage or Tenemt wherein he now dwelleth called or knowen by the name of Burres or by what other name soever it be nowe called or knowen Hit is scituate and beinge in the Saide prishe of Aston Clinton and Wendover and either of them except and alwaies reserved unto the saide William Grannge his heires and assignes all manner of Woods growinge and to be growinge in and upon the premises To have and to hold all and singular the Said messuage etc.....to the said Harry Baldwin and John Baldwin their executors and assignes from the feaste of the Annunciacon of our Ladie St Mary the Virgin Last past before the

date herof for and Duringe the terme of thirtene yeres from thenee next ensuinge fyllie to be eomplete and ended yeldinge and payinge therfore yerely dyringe the saide terme unto the saide William Grannge his Heyres and assignes sixe shillings and eight penee..... And the said William Grannge doth Covenante and grannte for him his heyres Exeeutors and assignes to and with the saide Harrie and John Baldwin their executors and assignes by these prsnts that it shall and may be Lawefull to and for the Saide Harry and John and either of them their executors and assignes and evry of them to have and take in and upon the premisses suffieient and Competent house boote fier boote, Saek boote, plow boote, gate and hedge boote, att all tymes needfull duringe the saide terme to be spent in and upon the premisses and not elswhere any thinge in these prsnts to the Contrarie notwith standinge In Witness Wherof the prties aboveSaide to these present Indentures interehangeablie have put their seales and signes manuell geaven the daie and Yere above meneoned weh saide Lease was indeed made unto this Defendant Henry Baldwin and the said John Baldwin the other Defendant in trust and to this ende and purpose and for the mayntenannee of his wyfe and the prformanee of his last will and testament weh att the tyme of the sealinge and delyvery of the said Lease he did then publish as also to save this defendant Henry Baldwin and one Riehard Grace harmeles of severall bondes by them entred into the value of fyve hundred pownds in the whole or thereabout for the Said Willm Grannge aceordinge to weh trust reposed in them by the said Willm Grannge this Defendant and the Said John Baldwin did prmitte and suffer the wyfe of the Said Willm Grannge to take and reeeave the Rents yssues and proffits thereof to the uses before in this present answer menconed weh she the Saide Lease beinge yet unexpyred by the prmission and sufferanee of this defendant and the Saide John Baldwin may as this Defendant thinketh Lawfullie doe.

And further this defendant saieth that att the tyme of the makinge of the Saide Lease the same was onely delyvered to this Defendant Henry Baldwin to the use also of the said John Baldwin who was not then present but dyvers witnesses namely Willm Montague of the prishe of Weston Robert Barnarde of the parishe of Aston Clinton Aliee the wife of this defendant Henry and Izabell Grannge nowe Izabell Etherop were prsent att the sealinge and delivery thereof.....

(The lease therefore is not ended; deny other implications in the bill of the plaintiff, or that there were other doeuments).

Bundle 240, No. 24 (c). Replication by Thomas Grange. No new particulars.

Bundle 240, No. 24 (d). Rejoinder by the defendants.

The foregoing abstracts have been taken from the MS of Evelyn B. Baldwin, under the title of Close Rolls Relating to the Baldwin Family of Bucks, and filed in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C. under the classification CS439 B26 1925f; and also from Court of Chancery Proceedings relating to the same subject, classed as CS439 B26 1925a.

The Victoria History of the County of Buckingham, vol. II, p. 257 recites substantially the same story as given in the foregoing:

(Aylesbury Hundred: parish of Aston Clinton).

In 1544 the king sold the manor of Dundridge to Sir John Baldwin, who died seized of the manor. It then passed to his grandson Sir Thomas Pakington, and in 1578 it was sold by John Pakington to Henry and Richard Baldwin. Before 1628 (Rec. R. East 3 Charles I) the manor passed to Richard, presumably the son of Henry Baldwin, and he settled it on his wife Christian and his own heirs male, on his brother Sylvester and the four sons of Sylvester. Richard died in 1636 (Chancery Inq. p. m.:Ser. 2, ccccLxxxi, 132) and although his widow survived him, Dundridge seems to have come into the possession of Henry Baldwin, his nephew. Before 1670 it passed to Edward Baldwin, who sold it to Thomas Baldwin. Another Edward Baldwin appears to have succeeded to the manor before 1689, and his family held it unto 1768, when Robert Monteith Baldwin sold it to the father of Edward Darrell.

The ancestry of the wife of Henry Baldwin, usually termed Alice Kinge, is not found. From her will it is evident that she had two brothers and a sister:

1. Thomas, who married and had a son William Kinge.
2. Robert, who married and had issue.
3. Maria, who married a Mountegue, perhaps William Mountegue.

George Austin Morrison junior published records of various King families resident in England in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. II, pp.31-8, 70, 135 and 198; vol. 36, pp. 222, 263; vol. 38, pp. 139, 213; vol. 41, pp. 263; vol. 42, p. 7. These compilations show that the name is frequent in the vicinity of Buckinghamshire, and in the various articles much original research is manifest. However, the seats of the families reported are not in the immediate environment where Alice (Kinge) Baldwin

is found, and the names, while strongly reminiscent, justify no assertion that the connections of Alice, other than those given in the foregoing, have been found.

Henry Baldwin was the son of

14. RICHARD BALDWIN 10,984; 12,168
m. ELLEN

He was born probably about 1500 and in the parish of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire.

He was a yeoman and tenant of the manor of Dundridge at an early date, and died as a resident on that farm in 1552/3. His will, dated 16 January, 6 Edward VI (1552/3) was proved 21 February, 1552/3. It is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1552/3, folio 156. He was buried presumably at Aston Clinton.

His wife Ellen is sometimes called Apuke from the circumstance that he mentions his brother John Apuke in his will. This phraseology does not, however, prove her maiden name. She survived her husband; her will, dated 24 of some month from 24 November, 1565 to 24 October, 1566 (the date is partly obliterated), is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, original.

Issue:

1. Henry, married Alice Kinge. See page 229.
2. John, not 23 in 1552/3, born about 1535. He received from his father land and dwelling at Dungrove in the parish of Chesham, where he resided until shortly after 22 April, 1585. In 1592 he was a resident of Beaconsfield, when he was co-defendant in an action brought by Thomas Grange; he was still living at Beaconsfield in 1599. He married in the parish church at Chesham, 20 October, 1567 to Agnes Dell. Issue:
   i. Isabel, baptised 6 July, 1569, at Chesham.
   ii. Agnes, baptised at Chesham 27 May, 1571.
   iii. Richard, baptised at Chesham, 13 March, 1574/5, a resident of Beaconsfield. Administration on the goods of this Richard Baldwin, called gentleman, were granted to Elizabeth Watkins, wife of John Watkins of Amersham, yeoman, 39 September, 1645; and filed in the Administration Act Book in the Archdeaconry of Bucks., 1633-45, p. 39. John Watkins, son-in-law, and Richard Baldwin of Beaconsfield were bound in £200 to [illegible] Issue:

A. Elizabeth, who married John Watkins of Amersham, and who had issue as recited in the will of her brother (see below).

B. Richard, a resident of Beaconsfield, Bucks. He made his will 1 August, 1661, signed again 12 August, 1661, proved 11 December, 1661, by the executor, Edward Baldwin. It is filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 208 May. The abstract below is given for its interest but we have not endeavored to analyse the relationships:

To be buried in the church yard of Beaconsfield, near the place where his father was buried. To his sister Elizabeth Watkins, £10 yearly and his brewhouse and brewing vessels at Amersham. To John Watkins, eldest son of his sister, £3, also brewhouse, brewing vessels and all lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever in Amersham, during his lifetime and after his decease the same to John Watkins his son, and to his heirs forever, liable to the estate herein before bequeathed to his sister in the brew house and as to the brewing vessels. To the said John Watkins, son of the said John, his sister's son, £300 to be paid to him when 21. "All the children which the said John, my sister's sonne shall have living when the said John his sonne, shall attain the age of 21 years, £300, to be equally divided betweene them." And to be paid to them as they shall attain the age of 21 years. To Henry Watkins, his sister's second son, £5 and the yearly sum of £20. All such children as the said Henry shall have living at the time of his death, or age of 44 years, which shall first happen, £300 equally between them, and to be paid unto them when they shall attain the age of 21 years. To Anne Merridue, his sister's grandchild, £100 when 21. To Elizabeth Baldwin, his sister's daughter, £5, and to all children as she shall have living at the time of her death, or age of 40 years, £200 equally between them, and to be paid when 21. To his son-in-law Edward Baldwin, and Elizabeth his wife, £5 apiece. To Thomas Baldwin, son of Mr. John Baldwin, his uncle, £5. To Richard Baldwin, grandchild of his uncle, £50 to be paid when 21. To his daughter, Elizabeth Lane, £20. To his daughter, Anne Clarke, £10. And to his daughter Margery...(wife of?) Rob-

ert Mitchell, £20. To his aunt Baldwin, £10. To his cousin Mistress Isabel Day. £20. To the children of his cousin William Fisher, £50 between them. To his cousin Mary Reynold, £20. To his cousin Rebecca Filpott, £20. To the children of his cousin Anne Roberts, deceased, £20 between them. To his cousin Mr. John Baldwin of Harvill, £50. To his aunt Mistress Rebecca Applebee, £20. To his son-in-law, Mr. George Turfrey, £200. To Elizabeth Stonehill, his servant, £5. To William Brickhill, his servant, 40s. To Elizabeth Hardinge, his servant, £3. To Johan Carter, his daughter's maid, 20s. To said son-in-law Edward Baldwin and his heirs, his capital messuage or tenement and demesne lands thereunto belonging called Whiltons in Beaconsfield, and also lands, grounds, meadows, leaseholds, pastures, feedings, fields, crofts, woods and springs called the Meade, heretofore divided into two parts, the Pond Close, Pond Close Meade, Hazell Field, Pease Croft, the Heath Widefield, Widefield-heath, Widefield-heath spring, Rendall Field, the "Three Leggre Crossin", Great Westfield, Little Westfield, Barne Field, Pooke Field, Redding Field, Redding Field Spring, Little Chiswick, Great Chiswick, Ferney Field, the Birchin Spring, the Birchin Spring pightle, the "Horse Leasowes", and all other lands..... and 10 closes...which he purchased of his uncle William Geary and Rebecca his wife,..(and other lands) situate in Beaconsfield, Chalfont St. Giles and Chalfont St. Peter.....upon condition that he, the said Edward Baldwin pay all legacies (with exceptions noted); in default of payment then the aforesaid gift to be void and all the same to Thomas Waller, Edmund Gosnold and Henry Gould of Iver, co. Bucks, gentlemen, in trust to sell for the best price. Residuary legatees and joint executors, his wife and son-in-law Edward Baldwin.

The wife Susanna had been the widow of Richard Turfrey; by her first husband she had had Elizabeth, wife of Edward Baldwin of Dundridge, son and heir of Henry and Mary (Hurst) Baldwin (see page 230); and also other children. By her husband Richard Baldwin there was apparently no issue. Previously given descents of this Richard Baldwin from the senior John Baldwin of the Hayle are incorrect.

C. A daughter, sister of the above-mentioned Richard Baldwin, who married a Baldwin and had a

daughter Elizabeth.

iv. Sarah, baptised at Chesham, 2 February, 1577/8, buried there 3 February, 1577/8.

v. William, baptised at Chesham, 29 November, 1579, a resident of Beaconsfield. Administration on his estate was granted 23 November, 1610 to the widow Rose Baldwin and the record filed in the P. C. C. Administration Act Book, 1610, folio 218b. Descendants not traced.

vi. Thomas, baptised 2 September, 1582, buried 22 April, 1583, all at Chesham.

vii. John, born after 1583, and probably at Beaconsfield; a resident of Chepping Wycombe, Bucks. He calls himself an ironmonger in his will, which was dated 2 March, 1659/60 and proved 12 February, 1660/1. The original will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. He married Elizabeth and had issue:

A. Thomas, who married Mary. His will, dated 21 May, 1666, mentions his children

a. Richard.

b. Mary.

B. John, of Harville. Not traced further.

C. Elizabeth, married Lane.

D. Anne, married John Clarke.

E. Margery, married Robert Mitchell.

viii. Rebecca, married Applebee.

Perhaps others.

3. Richard, not 23 in 1552/3, born about 1540, assigned tenements in Cholesbury from the will of his father, with all lands belonging to the same, and likewise a leasehold held of Christopher Ashfield. He is not mentioned in the will of his mother in 1566 and not found further. He probably died without issue, unmarried. The late Evelyn B. Baldwin noted that in twenty years of thorough searching through evidences, not one record was found beyond the will of Richard's father which could be credited to this Richard Baldwin. See also the descendants of John Baldwin of the Hayle.

4. Alice, living in 1552/3, deceased before 1560/1.

5. Agnes, not nineteen in 1552/3, born about 1546, married 18 November, 1566, William Grange. She was buried 10 March, 1567.

6. Cicely, unmarried in 1552/3, mentioned in the will of her mother in 1566. Not traced further.

7. Lettice, probably to be identified as the "Ethel" Baldyn who married in the parish church at Tring, Hertfordshire in May, 1572 to John Foster of Tring. The word "Ethel" (this name is an anachronism in that era) has a question mark after it in the abstracts made from Tring registers, which shows that the transcriber could not read the Christian name except with difficulty. She was buried at Tring in April, 1620. Issue.

NOTES

We have already referred to source material under HENRY BALDWIN (pages 233 and those following; page 244), and elsewhere under the present family heading. The source of the present information, when not readily apparent from the text, will be found in the unorganized collection of Evelyn B. Baldwin, filed in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C. This collection consists of numerous abstracts of wills, not only from Buckinghamshire but from all counties in England generally, which were considered relevant; Court of Chancery proceedings; Court rolls and associated records, abstracts from parish registers of Tring in Hertfordshire, Little and Great Missenden, and a large amount of excursive discussion, some of which was irrelevant. The classification of this collection comes under CS71 B19, 1925a, b, c,d, e, f, g, h, i, j; CS439 B26, 1925a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j,k; and several other units under CS71 B19 for the years 1891, 1922, 1924, 1926, 1928 and 1933. We have endeavored to be specific in referrals, but to classify this information here by its innumerable headings would serve to confuse rather than otherwise.

The printed Buckinghamshire Marriages, published under the supervision of Phillimore and others, together with the printed parish registers of Chesham, have been of service. In the marriage records of Aston Clinton appears that of Henry Baldwin to Mary Kynge, 24 January, 1565. This may be intended for the marriage of Henry, son of Richard and Ellen Baldwin, with Alice Kinge, and the Mary a clerical error. In these same registers on 18 November, 1566, Agnes Baldwin, sister of the latter Henry, married William Grange.

The hitherto untraced John Baldwin, son of Richard and Ellen Baldwin, was established to have been of Amersham and Beaconsfield, and concomitantly the accounts of his children have been correctly set forth. The connections of the third son Richard have been a source of discussion for more than fifty years, but it must be pointed out that Charles C. Baldwin in his Baldwin Genealogy Supplement presumes this connection, admits it to be without proof, and bases his decision upon the circumstance that the two Richard Baldwins were resident of the same small locality. The later Richard of Cholesbury, however, does not seem to have held the same property as that given by the first Richard of Dundridge to his son, and hence the presumptive connection as based on a supposed geographical continuity is left with very little support.

Among the records gathered by Evelyn B. Baldwin there were considerable references to the disposal of property among the descendants of Richard of Beaconsfield, with emphasis upon the connections of Elizabeth Baldwin who married John Watkins at Amers-

ham, 26 April, 1622. These we have not given in any detail, as being beyond the intended scope of this work.

In The Home Counties Magazine, vol. 8 (1906), in an article by M. J. C. Meiklejohn entitled "The Place Names of Northwood and District", page 168, appears the following:

> One of the most widely worshipped deities was Thunor, the god of thunder (the words are identical), and his name is preserved in that of Dundridge Farm near Cholesbury.

This farmhouse, the one-time Manor of Dundridge, and held by the Baldwin family of the present connection, was still standing in 1912. In Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (England): An Inventory of the Historical Monuments in Buckinghamshire, vol. 1, p. 21, is found:

> Dundridge Farm, house and moat, 1/2 mile S. E. of St. Leonard's Church. The House is of two storeys, built in the 17th century, but almost entirely re-faced with brick in the 18th or early in the 19th century. The roofs are tiled. The plan is L-shaped, with the internal angle facing E.; there is a small wing on the N. W., and at the S. angle is a projecting stair-case, which is partly of 17th century brick and timber. The chimney over the S. W. wing is of original brick. Most of the rooms have old chamfered beams in the ceilings, and one room has a wall covered with 17th century panelling, richly moulded, now partly hidden by papered canvas. The S. staircase has two 17th century panelled doors, one having small original ornamental hinges; the stairs, also original, have a central newel. Two other original doors are of plain battens with strap-hinges. A barn, adjoining the S. E. end of the house, has some 17th century brick in one wall; the other walls are weather-boarded.
>
> Of the Moat only fragments remain.
>
> Condition - Of the house, good, but unoccupied and neglected at time of visit.

THE POSSIBLE ANTECEDENTS OF RICHARD BALDWIN OF DUNDRIDGE, AND THE CONNECTIONS OF HIS BROTHER JOHN BALDWIN OF THE HALE, BUCKS

The earliest resident of Dundridge, and apparently the only one of the surname, was Robert Baldwin, who had removed from Aston Clinton to Dundridge in or before 1528. In Abstracts of De Banco Rolls, 1509 to 1544, Relating to the Baldwin Family, and

prepared by Evelyn B. Baldwin, the following is given:

> Thomas Wedon and John Tokevyle, by their attorney put themselves on the fourth day against Robert Baldwyn, late of Aston Clynton, senior, husbandman, alias of Dunrigge, parish of Aston Clynton, in a plea of debt of 10 quarters of wheat price £16. Robert Baldwin does not come in answer, and therefore he is to be attached to be here in the Octaves of Hilary.
> (De Banco Rolls, No. 1,059, Michaelmas Term, 20 Henry VIII, 1528, Membrane 219: Buckinghamshire).

This Robert Baldwin with his wife Agnes was settled at Dundridge in 1536:

> John Long, citizen and salter of London, by his attorney puts himself on the fourth day, against Robert Baldwyn late of Aston Clinton in county Bucks, husbandman and Agnes his wife, executrix of the will of William Dolte of Rickmansworth, yeoman, county Herts., in a plea of debt of £50 which they unjustly detain. The Sheriff is ordered to summon them, says they have nothing. Therefore they are to be taken and had here from St. Martin's day in 15 Days. On which day Jdn came and Robert and Agnes did not and the Sheriff notifies they cannot be found. Therefore here in the Octaves of Hilary.
> (De Banco Rolls, No. 1,091, Michaelmas Term, 28 Henry VIII, 1536, Membrane 479d, Hertfordshire).

Robert Baldwin is believed to have been the father of Thomas Bawdewyn, so-called, of the Foreign of Wendover (a now obsolete term, much misunderstood by abstractors of record), in the parish of that name. The abstract is as follows:

> The will of Thomas Bawdewyn of the Forenyce (sic) of Wendover, dated 7 May, 1522, filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Case I, 42. My bodie to be buried in the churcheyarde of Our Lady of Wendover. To the high Awter there 2d. To each of the viii lights ther 2d. To the reperation of the belles ther 6d. To the sustenacon of the torches ther 6d. To the chapell of Seynt Johns in the borowe, 2d. To Our Lady Churche of Lincoln, 2d. To each of my godchildren 2d. To John, my son £6 when he cometh to the age of 16 years. And in the mean tyme I will that Jone my wiff shall have the keping gyding and rule thereof as long as she kepeth sole onmaryde. And when she entendith to mary then Robert Bawdewyn my fader and John Gynger her father shall have delivered unto them the said sum of £6 to the behoff of my said son John. To Agnes my daughter £4, when she comyth to the age of 6f 16 years and her mother to have the keping in like manner. John my son shall have, after his mothers decease, all my indent-

ure holde and copyhold during the years of the same. Residuary legatee and sole executrix: my wife Jone. Supervisors, Robert Bawdewyn, my father, and John Gynger, my wyffes father. Witnesses: John Bawdewyn of the Hale, John Chappyn, John Tracher, the younger, Robert Hyll. Detts that I owe: to John Gynger 16s. To Thomas Jakman 10s. To John Hull of the borough of Wendover, vii quarters whete. Proved in May, 1522 by the executor named.

Other entries which probably refer to Robert Baldwin are:

Robert Baldwyn gives to the King 6s 8d for licence to agree with Thomas Whelpley with Alice his wife in a plea of covenant of one messuage, 80 acres of land and 12 acres of wood, with the appurtenances in Chesham, Bucks., and has a cyrograph by Guy Palmer, the narrator.
(De Banco Roll 1 Henry VIII, 1509, No. 989, Membrane 237, Michaelmas Term: Buckinghamshire).

Memorandum, that the Justices of the King here in Court 12 July of this term delivered to John Halle, deputy of the Sheriff of the said county, a certain writ close of the King directed to said sheriff, as follows:

Henry, etc., to the sheriffe of Bucks, that he summon before the Justices at Westminster in the octaves of Michaelmas or before the Justices of Assize in county Bucks, to be held according to the statute on Monday next before St. Margaret, the Virgin, at Little Brikhill, co. Bucks, the bodies of.....(among others)...Robert Baldwin...to be sworn in Court before the Justices, at Westminster - between John Illyng, plaintiffe and William Cochin, late of Weston Turvile, co. Bucks, husbandman, als of Weston in a plea of debt to give judgment there 16 June, 10 Henry VIII.

(De Banco Plea Roll, Trinity Term, 10 Henry VIII, 1518, No. 1,021, Membrane 363, Buckinghamshire).

This Robert Baldwin of Wendover, later of Aston Clinton and finally of Dundridge, was stated by loose notes of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin to have removed to Dundridge in 1523. He was still living in 1536, but had died before 1552/3, when Richard Baldwin was the leaseholder on the Dundridge Farm, at the time the latter made his will. As he was of record as early as 1509, a grandfather in 1522, he was probably born about 1475. His wife Agnes was without doubt the daughter of one William Dolte of Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire; both of these died without wills of discovered record, and therefore at the present time we cannot state positively that the following were his children. Yet it will be observed that no other Baldwins of Dundridge of this generation are found; that a

witness of the will of his son Thomas was John Baldwin of the Hale; that Robert is a prominent name among the descendants, and therefore we are convinced, after reviewing all the information available, that Robert and Agnes (Dolte) Baldwin were the parents of

1. Robert, from the fact that his father is called Robert senior. Not found otherwise. Perhaps died young.
2. Richard, who married Ellen, perhaps Apuke. See page 245.
+ 3. John, married.
+ 4. Thomas, married Jone Gynger.
+ 5. (perhaps) Hugh.

3. John Baldwin, believed son of Robert and Agnes (Dolte) Baldwin, was born in Buckinghamshire about 1500, and was the founder of the family which arose in the locality of The Hale, approximately one mile west of Dundridge. He was of age in 1523, as the following De Banco Roll proves:

> John Baldwyn of la Hale, in the parish of Wendover in his own person, claims against John Baldwyn of Chollesbury, a messuage, 80 acres of land, 10 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, with appurtenances in Belyngdon, Assherigge and Chartrigge, as his right and heritage and in which John Baldwyn of Chollsbury has not ingress except by a disseisin unjustly made by Roger Hunt. John Baldwyn of Chollesbury comes in own person and defends, etc. and calls to warranty Thomas Fysshe, and John Baldwyn of la Hale claims against him. Adjournment given after John Baldwyn of la Hale returns into court and Thomas Fysshe does not and makes default. Therefore judgment is given that John Baldwyn of la Hale recover his seisin against John Baldwyn of Chollesbury, of the said premises and Thomas Fysshe in mercy, etc.
> (De Banco Rolls, Plea Roll, Michaelmas Term, 15 Henry VIII, 1523, No. 1,041, Membrane 145d, Buckinghamshire).

The circumstances which caused this suit are not known to us. The will of John Baldwin of the Hale was dated 12 March, 1564/5 and the original is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. His eldest son George was executor; it was proved 2 March, 1565/6. His wife was then dead, and her name has not been found. Issue:

+ 6. George, married Avelyn
+ 7. Nicholas, married Agnes Fisher, widow.
+ 8. Sylvester, married 1, Agnes ; 2, Agnes Bachelor, widow.
+ 9. Richard, married
+10. Robert, married Agnes
+11. Thomas, married Joane, perhaps Tyndall.

4. Thomas Baldwin, son of Robert and Agnes (Dolte) Baldwin, was born about 1500 in Buckinghamshire. He was a resident of the Foreign of Wendover, and died young. His will, dated 7 May, 1522, was proved in the same month; for an abstract see page 251. He married Jone Gynger, daughter of John Gynger. Issue:

+12. John, married Alice

13. Agnes, under age in 1522; not traced further.

5. Hugh Baldwin, possibly a son of Robert and Agnes (Dolte) Baldwin, was a resident of Prestwood in Great Missenden, Bucks. He appears frequently as both plaintiff and defendant in suits. He sued Henry Benning, Robert Woodward and Drew Gardener, all of Great Missenden for trespass in 1528; he instituted another suit in the same year against John Gardener, Henry Benning and Robert Woodward for cutting grass on his close at Prestwood. In 1533 he summoned John Gynger and John Golder to answer his plea that they took his beasts and detained them against the peace, etc.; moreover the defendants at Chalfonte took 11 of his pigs, 25 May, 1533. Hugh seems to have had a quarrelsome time of it. Also in 1533 Thomas Saunders of Agmondesham (Amersham), dyer and Rowland Hudson, of Great Hampden, husbandman, were attached to answer Edmond Smythe, Esq., John Naughan (perhaps Vaughan), gent., Hugh Baldewyn and John More in a plea that they broke with violence into closes of the said John, Edmond, Hugh and John at Great Hampden, Little Hampden, Missenden and Wendover and took herbage to the value of 10 marks, by pasturing their cattle there and plowing the ground. Hugh Baldweyn of Prestwood with Robert Smith of the same, laborer, William Knight of the same, husbandman, Nicholas Wylkyns of Martens Eng, Great Missenden, husbandman, Thomas Bradeley of the same, tailor and William Anlowe of the same, husbandman, were attached to answer Robert Hyll in a plea that they had with violence broken into his closes at Great Missenden and Hughenden, knocked down his newly erected hedges, used his herbage. In the next year (1534) Hugh Baldwyn was attached to answer Thomas Bukmaster for pasturing his cattle upon Bukmaster's property. Likewise John Gardener retaliated against Hugh by attaching him in the same sort of suit. These suits suffered various postponements; there are others of a similar nature, but no genealogical information. It is possible that the Hugh Baldwin mentioned in the will of Richard Baldwin of Dundridge in 1552/3 as his brother's son, was son of the foregoing. This last Hugh Baldwin, sometimes supposed a son of John Baldwin of the Hale, was definitely not a son of the latter.

6. George Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of The Hale, termed eldest son and executor of the will of his father. His own will, as of The Hale, was dated 10 February, 1576/7, and proved 20 March, 1576/7. The original will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. His wife was named Avelyn and as he mentions his brother William Aystell (or Ayskell) it is probable that his wife was the

sister of the latter. Issue:

+14. Ralph, married

15. James, of no further record.

+16. Edmund, married 1, Isabell ; 2, Cicely Chapman.

17. John; further record inconclusive.

18. Henry; of no further record.

19. Michael, perhaps the one of that name buried at Tring, Hertfordshire, in January of 1632.

7. Nicholas Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of The Hale, was born about 1530, and became a resident of Edlesborowe (Ellesborough)in Buckinghamshire. His will, dated 2 July, 1577, was proved 23 April, 1581, and the original will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. It is reported to be partly missing and therefore defective. The descendants of this man, as a consequence, have been incorrectly given, but fortunately there are Chancery Proceedings to assist in completing the record. We quote certain abstracts:

Chancery Proceedings, Class 8, Mitford Division, Bundle 1,No. 42, not dated, but about 1581. To the right Honourable Sir Thomas Bromley, Knight, Lord Chancellor of England.Complaint by John Baldwin of Edlesborough, co. Bucks, yeoman,that John Baldwin, grandfather of complainant, now deceased, was seised in demesne, as of fee, of and in one Messuage in Great Missenden, co. Bucks, and lands thereunto belonging and of and in a messuage in Wendover and three closes called Hamonds, Bushee Close and Lidleys in Wendover, and he entailed the same on his son Nicholas, and his lawful issue by his then wife Agnes. Nicholas Baldwin died February last seised thereof and the same descended to complainant as son and heir of Nicholas by said Agnes, but the deeds concerning the same having come to the hands of Triamor Smith, of Edlesborough, yeoman, and Agnes his wife and of Silvester Baldwin, brother of Nicholas and uncle of complainant, the latter is in danger of losing his inheritance. One Ralph Baldwin of the Hale, Wendover, pretending title to the same and knowing the deeds of the same are in the hands of the said persons and having entered into the premisses. A little before the death of Nicholas, Agnes Smith showed complainant the said deeds in a coffer in Triamor Smith's house. Having refused to give up these deeds, when asked to do so, complainant desired the said Triamor and Agnes Smith and Silvester Baldwin may be subpoenaed to appear to answer the same. N: Polk:

Answer of Triamore Smith, Anneyes, his wife and Silvester Baldwin. They deny complainant's statements and Annys Smythe says that about twelve years ago her brother-in-law, Nicholas Balden, came to her and asked her to keep certain deeds, which she at first refused to do, but afterwards gave him a

small casket, wherein he put the same and locked the said deeds therein, and kept the key, he telling her the deeds concerned land which Nicholas and Annys his wife had conveyed to their younger son Triamor Baldwin. About two years after, having need of the casket, she gave Nicholas space in a cupboard in Triamore Smith's house to put the deeds and Nicholas kept the key to that cupboard for eight years. About two years ago, Nicholas, growing suspicious of those about him to whom the lands would descend, if no conveyance had been made, asked her to keep the key and it was kept by Mary Wynne, her (Annys Smith's) servant, now her daughter-in-law. A little while before the death of Nicholas, Robert Saywell, Silvester Balden and John Balden, the complainant, brought some money and it was locked up in the same cupboard. Shortly after Nicholas Baldwin died at Edlesborough, co. Bucks, and Silvester and John Balden were executors of his last will, and Silvester came and demanded the money and the deeds and she, knowing the confidence Nicholas Baldwin had always reposed in him gave them to him, and Silvester Balden for himself acknowledges having received the said money and deed, and denies that Ralph Balden ever by reason of such deeds pretended any right to the premisses. :Molyneux:

Close Roll No. 2,778. This Indenture made 26 Septr. 1629 between Thomas Baldwyn of Edlesborough, in co. Bucks, yeoman, of the one part and Bartholomew Baldwin of the Strand in co. Middlesex, gent., of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Thomas Baldwin in consideration of £450 to him paid by the said Bartholomew Baldwyn, hath granted unto him, his heires and assigns for ever, all those two messuages situate and lying together in Edlesborough in co. Bucks, whereof one of the said "messuage farmes" is called Russetts place wherein the said Thomas Baldwyn now dwelleth, and the other "messuage farme" is called Lawrence, late in the occupation of one William Turner, and now in the occupation of the said Thomas Baldwyn and doe lye between the lands late called Foxydaies now Thomas Lathwell's on the East part and the lands of John Church on the West part.....To have and to hold the said premises with their appurtenances unto the said Bartholomew Baldwyn, his heirs and assignes for ever of the said Thomas Baldwyn against all persons whatsoever claiminge by, from or under him the said Thomas Baldwyn, or Triamore Baldwyn deceased, his father.

From this it is evident that Col. Joseph L. Chester's account of these connections had omitted one generation. It is

also stated that further Chancery proceedings (which we have not seen) give the name of the wife of Nicholas Baldwin as Agnes, widow of William Fisher. She survived her husband. Issue:

+20. John, married Elizabeth Quaryndon.

+21. Triamor, married Jane Hyll.

22. (probably) Mary, who married 18 January, 1572, Richard Quaryndon.

There were perhaps other children; but Nicholas was definitely not the father of Francis, Bartholomew, Thomas, Triamor and Winifred Baldwin, children of the Triamor given above (No. 21).

8. Sylvester Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of The Hale, was a resident of St. Leonard's in the parish of Aston Clinton. His will, dated 25 June, 1592, was proved 5 October, 1592 and the original will was filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. He was buried at Aston Clinton, 3 July, 1592. His first wife was Agnes, maiden name not found, who was buried at Aston Clinton 31 December, 1568. He married 2, Agnes Bachelor, probably the widow of Sylvester Bachelor, the last named having been buried at Aston Clinton 10 December, 1554. The second wife made her will 24 January, 1593/4, and the latter was proved by her son William Bachelor. Issue, by 1st wife:

23. John, mentioned in the will of his grandfather, but not in that of his father. No further record; probably died young.

24. Avelyn, who married Triamor Harvey by a license filed in the Registry of the Bishop of London, dated 20 June, 1575, and wherein both are called of St. Mary-at-Hill London. Issue.

+25. Thomas, married 1, Rebecca ; 2, Jane Hayle.

9. Richard Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of The Hale, was a resident of Belendon in the parish of Chesham. He is undoubtedly the Richard Baldwin who was witness to the will of Ellen Baldwin of Dundridge, and who mentioned in her will no son Richard. The witnessing of this will has been misinterpreted to indicate that the son of Richard Baldwin of Dundridge was still living at that time, but had he been the witness and then living, it becomes very difficult to explain why he had not been mentioned in the will of his mother as the rest of the children then living were. The present Richard Baldwin of Belendon was buried at Chesham 6 January, 1591; his widow Amy was buried at the same place 16 February, 1594. No will or administration is reported. Issue:

26. Thomas, born before 1568, mentioned in the will of his grandfather, John Baldwin of The Hale. Not traced further.

27. George, baptised at Chesham, 16 April, 1568. Not identified.

28. Avelyn, baptised 16 September, 1571 at Chesham, married there 28 November, 1595 to Robert Hayley of Great

29. Agnes, buried 20 February, 1574.
30. Joan, baptised at Chesham, 1 January, 1574/5; married 31 July, 1598, Henry Pilgrim.
31. Triamor, baptised 27 February, 1576.
32. Isabel, baptised 28 May, 1577, married at Hawridge, 15 December, 1597 to James Dell, son of Henry Dell of Botley.
33. Agnes, baptised 17 July, 1580.
34. Stephen, baptised 30 July, 1570, buried 29 October, 1570.

10. Robert Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of The Hale, was a resident of Great Missenden, Bucks, where he was a shovelmaker. His will definitely identifies him as of this connection. The latter was dated 8 February, 1584 and proved at Missenden 22 July, 1585; it was filed in Lincoln Wills, Consistory Court, 1585, ii, f. 63. His wife Agnes was executrix and the supervisors were Thomas Langley, Gent., his brother Sylvester Baldwin of St. Leonards, Giles Randall and William Fox. The maiden name of his wife is not reported. Issue:

+35. Thomas, married 1, Mary Gybbens and 2, Jane
+36. John, married
37. Robert. Not traced further.
38. Joan, married Feltes.
39. Elizabeth.
40. Em.
41. Avelyn.

11. Thomas Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of The Hale, was a resident of Pypers or Pippers in the parish of Chesham, Bucks. His will, dated 11 October, 1570, was proved 16 December, 1570 by his widow Joane, and it was filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1568-1572, folio 184. It is useful to quote the abstract made:

> In the name of God Amen the xi daye of October in ye xiith yere of the Raigne of our Sovraigne ladye Elizabeth by the grace of God of England ffrance and Ireland Quene Defender of ye faythe, etc. I, Thomas Baldwyn of Pypers, within the pish of Chessham in the countie of Bucks husbandman beinge sick of bodye but of good and perfect remembrance laud and prayse be geven to almightie God for ye same do make and ordayn this my last will and testament in mind and forme folowinge.....Itm I will yt Jone my wyfe shall have the occupation of all my land in Chesham pishe makyng no voluntarye wast untill John my son come to the full age of xxi yers, And then he to have and enjoye the same, if he do so long lyve, if he do not so long lyve, then I will yt Richard my sone shall have ye same land when he shall come to the age of xxi yeres. Itm I will yt John my sone shall have when he cometh to ye age of xxi yeres, my best coopbord ye best bed and bedstedd furnished, the best cofer, the table

in ye hale, the forme, the best brasse pott; the long cart, the Dong Cart, the plough and a payre of harrowes, fower horses with harnes therto belonging. Itm I will yt John my sone shall have when he cometh to his full age of xxi yeres half my corne and cattell, unbequeathed. Itm I will and bequeth unto Richard my sone xx£ which xx£ I will yt it shalbe mad of my woodds to be sould by my brother Richard Baldwyne, and John Tyndall also J Avlard, and the same to be put in a stock within ii years after my disease (decease), to ye use of my sone Richard aforesaid at ye discretion of my brother George Baldwyn and (cousin) Henry Baldwyn. Itm I will and bequethe unto my sone Richard viii sheepe; one cowe and a bullock and one payer of sheets. Itm I will and bequeth unto either of my ii daughters Jane and Amie vi£ xiiis iiiid. to be mad owt of my woodds as aforesaid. And also I will yt if either of (my) Daughters do dye before the tyme of their mariadge or come fully to ye age of xviii yers. that then ye other to have her part. Itm I will yt if Richard my sone do dye before he come to the full age of xxi yers, yt then x of his stock to be devyded betwene my ii Daughters Jane and Amye and the rest to remayne to my sone John if he do so long lyve, and also if John my sone do dye before he come to his full age of xxi yers then I will yt Richard my sone shall enjoye all such gyfts as was geven to his brother John paying owt thereof unto his ii systers x. I will yt all such Debts which I do dewly owe be mad owt of my woodds as aforesaid. Also I geve and bequeth Jane vi shepe and ii payer of sheets. Itm I geve and bequeth unto my daughter Amie vi sheepe and vi payer of sheets Itm I geve and bequeth unto Thomas Baldwyn my brother Richards sone a lambe. Itm I give and bequethe unto Richard Lowsley my godson a lambe. All ye rest of my goods unbequethed my will being fformed I geve unto Jane my wyfe whome I do ordeyne and mak my whole executrix of this my last will and testament. And also I will and request my brother George Baldwyn and my Cousin Henry Baldyne (sic) of Dunridge my overseers to se and take order both in ye sale of my wode and in all matter of matters which are in this my last will conteyned and declared. In wittnes hereof Robert Ashffeld gent. Henry Collett George Balden, Henry Balden with others. Pbate apd Alis_berie xvi Die Decembris aõ 1570 cora meo Jo: Langford Commiss ac Offic: Archet: Bucks: Commissa administ: Executrico sup: noiat in forma juris jurat salve jure cc - iss etc. Cujus Inventorum iii£ xxxiiis xd.

Thomas Baldwin married Jane, perhaps Tyndall, as he calls John Tyndall his brother. Issue:

+42. John, married Mary

43. Joan, or Jane, identified as having married at Amers-

ham, 5 November, 1588 to Henry Harding.
44. Amie, not traced further.
+45. Richard; married Isabella Harding.

12. John Baldwin, son of Thomas and Jone (Gynger) Baldwin, was very probably John Baldwin of Sanderton, Bucks. His will, dated 3 April, 1573, was proved 15 January, 1573/4 by the widow Alice. The original will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, and mentions no issue, but that of the widow fortunately does. Her will was made 21 December, 1579, and proved 11 February, 1579/80. She was to be buried in the churchyard at Sanderton. Issue:
+46. Augustine, married Ellinor.
47. Margery.
48. Elline.
49. Ane.
50. Joane, married William Bowler.
+51. Thomas, married Anne
52. Mawde.
53. John, a resident of Sanderton in 1612.

14. Ralph Baldwin, son of George and Avelyn Baldwin, is of record as proving the nuncupative will of his daughter Rebecca, who died unmarried in the May prior to 27 September, 1611. Her will described her as of Wendover, and bequeathed to her father £100 that he had promised, and which was to be paid to her by her brother Henry Baldwin; and prayed him to be kind to her poor brother (probably another). Ralph Baldwin married and had issue:
54. Henry, probably the one of that name who married at Wendover, 28 April, 1602 to Mary Crane. Issue not determined.
55. Rebecca, who died in May, 1611; her will, already mentioned, was filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1611/2, f. 34b. No issue.
56. A son, perhaps named George.

16. Edmund Baldwin, son of George and Avelyn Baldwin, a resident and tanner in Wendover as late as 1585; he was not of age in 1576/7, and therefore born after 1556; he was furthermore not Edmund Baldwin of Holmer in the parish of Little Missenden, who married Agnes Honer 18 June, 1571. In Chancery proceedings in 1586/7 he transferred his property in Wendover, and seems definitely to have been the one of that name who was a churchwarden at Chalfont St. Peter in 1601/2. He was buried at the latter place as an old man, 6 July, 1621. His will, dated 6 January, 1620/1, was proved 2 October, 1620/21 by his second wife, and filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1620-1622, f. 128. He married 1, Isabell who was buried at Chalfont St. Peter 9 October, 1615; married 2, Cecily Chapman in the same church, 13 June, 1616, and who survived him. Issue, by first wife:
+57. Thomas, married 1, ; 2, Joan Smith, widow.

+58. Edmund, married 1, Josuanna Bedle; 2, Amey Redding.
59. Elizabeth, married Hodson.
60. Anne, married at Uxbridge, 15 February, 1612 to Robert Tybbe.
+61. Ralph, married Hannah Redwood.

20. John Baldwin, son of Nicholas and Agnes Baldwin, was born at Ellesborough about 1552. His will, dated 9 January, 1629/30, was proved 5 April, 1630; the original will is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. He married at Ellesborough, 14 November, 1575 to Elizabeth Quaryndon. Issue:
62. Ralph, executor of the will of his father. Not positively identified.
63. Elizabeth, wife of Beaker, so-called.

21. Triamor Baldwin, son of Nicholas and Agnes Baldwin, was born at Ellesborough about 1555-1560, and was deceased before 26 September, 1629, according to a Close Roll to which reference has been made. He seems to have left no will of record. His wife was Jane Hyll, whom he married at Ellesborough, 26 October, 1584. Issue:
+64. Bartholomew, married Mary
+65. Thomas, married Hannah
+66. Francis, married Elizabeth, probably Hills.
+67. Triamor, married Hannah Melward.
68. Winifred, who married Everard Johnson; both were living in 1655.

25. Thomas Baldwin, son of Sylvester and Agnes Baldwin, a resident of Aston Clinton. He was the executor of the will of his father in 1592. His will, calling him of St. Leonard's in Aston Clinton, yeoman, was dated 25 February, 1618/9, and proved 27 January 1619-1620. It is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1618-1619, f. 125. He was buried at Aston Clinton 9 January, 1619/20. He married 1, Rebecca, maiden name unreported, the mother of most of his children, who was buried at Aston Clinton 15 April, 1590, evidently dying in childbirth of her sixth child and fifth son Sylvester. He married 2, at Aston Clinton, 6 July, 1590 to Jane Hayle, less than three months after the death of his first wife. She was buried at Aston Clinton, 2 August, 1628. Issue, by first wife:
+69. Samuel, married Amy Bryan.
+70. George, married Ruth
71. Agnes, baptised at Aston Clinton, 29 December, 15[illegible] married Bowler.
72. Richard, born about 1585, probably the one of the name whose administration was granted to his son Tho[illegible] 16 November, 1660, and filed in the Administration Act Book for 1660 in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, f. 166. He was a resident of Aston Clinton, Bucks.

73. John, of no further record that can be proved. He may be one of the following: A John Baldwin, late of Cheynes (Chenies) in Bucks, had deceased before 31 October, 1628, and administration of the estate was granted to the widow Venus Baldwin (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Administration Act Book, 1628, f. 52). A John Baldin, of Wickham, Bucks, died before 26 November, 1649, when administration of the estate was granted to Mary Baldin, the widow (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Administration Act Book, 1649, f. 146). It is also possible that this John Baldwin was one of the early emigrants to America. He was not John Baldwin of Chepping Wycombe.

74. Sylvester, baptised at Aston Clinton, 14 April, 1590, perhaps the one of that name who married at Great Kimble, 28 September, 1612 to Alice Bell, a widow.

Issue, by second wife:

75. Robert; not traced further.
76. Jane; not traced further.

35. Thomas Baldwin, son of Robert and Agnes Baldwin, was born at Great Missenden, Bucks., about 1554. His will, dated 10 December, 1611 was proved 6 February, 1611/2. He married first, at Great Missenden, 24 October, 1575 to Mary Gybbens; and 2, before his death, Jane, who was sole executrix of his estate and residuary legatee; she was buried 9 December, 1632. Thomas Baldwin was buried at Great Missenden, 20 January, 1611/2. Issue, by first wife:

77. Robert, baptised at Great Missenden 18 August, 1576.
78. Joyce.
79. Thomas, perhaps the one buried at Great Missenden, 15 June, 1612.

36. John Baldwin, son of Robert and Agnes Baldwin, was born at Great Missenden, Bucks, about 1560, and is considered to have been the John Baldwin buried at Great Missenden (Bishop's Transcripts) 11 May, 1612. We have not discovered any record of his will or administration, nor the name of his wife. According to Evelyn B. Baldwin the children of John Baldwin included

+80. John, married Dorothy
+81. George, married Hannah
+82. Thomas, married

42. John Baldwin, son of Thomas and Jane (?Tyndall) Baldwin, was born at Pypers, Bucks, about 1565, and was a resident there as late as 1602. No will or administration of his effects is reported, and the record of his burial remains to be discovered. He married Mary, surname unknown. Issue:

83. Elizabeth, baptised at Hawridge, 11 January, 1589/90, recorded at Chesham.
84. Thomas, baptised at Chesham, 16 January, 1591/2, not traced further.
85. Sara, baptised at Chesham, 9 December, 1593, buried 16 March, 1598.
86. Henry, baptised 20 July, 1595, of no further record in England. Perhaps an emigrant to America.
87. John, baptised 23 February, 1597, very probably an emigrant to America.
88. Martha, baptised at Hawridge, 24 November, 1602.

45. Richard Baldwin, son of Thomas and Jane (?Tyndall) Baldwin, was born probably at Pypers in the parish of Chesham, about 1575, was a resident of Cholesbury, Buckinghamshire. His will, dated 23 May, 1630 was probed 16 May, 1633, and filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1633, f. 119. The property that he had as mentioned in his will was evidently part of no inheritance granted to any previous Richard Baldwin of Cholesbury:

> To Isabell my wife, one third parte of all my goods, chattells and cattell and the like. To Nathaniell my sonne, tenn pounds. To my sonne Joseph, one meade plott called by the name of Huntes Wicke by estimacon halfe an acre more or lesse lyinge and adjoyninge to my cottage that John Danell nowe dwells in for him to take possession of at his age of 21 yeares. To Mary Pratt, my daughter, vis viiid. To her daughter Mary, two sheepe and to her other two children each of them one sheepe. To Hanna, my daughter xiii£, vis, viiid. And to my other two daughters, Christian and Sara, x£ a piece, to be paid at the age of 21 yeares, or at the day of marriage which comes first. Residuary Legatee and sole executor: Timothy "mine eldest sonne." Witnesses, Richard Crippes, Richard Baldwine. (abstract).

Richard Baldwin married in the parish church at Agmondesham or Amersham, Bucks, 31 May, 1598 to Isabella Harding who survived. Issue:

89. Timothy, born probably about 1600, emigrant to Milford, Connecticut.
90. Nathaniel, who emigrated to North America.
91. Joseph, who married 1, in November 1636 at High Wycombe, Hannah Whitlock; 2, Isabel Northam and 3, Elizabeth Hitchcock. Residents of Milford, Connecticut.
92. Mary, who married at Cholesbury, 18 January, 1626 to John Pratt. Issue.
93. Hannah.
94. Christian, baptised at Chesham, 17 January, 1615/6.
95. Sara.
96. (probably) Benjamin, buried at Chesham, 29 January, 1614/5

46. Augustine Baldwin, son of John and Alice Baldwin, was a resident of Culverdon in the parish of Princes Risborough. His will, dated 25 August, 1602, was proved 13 October, 1602 and filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1601-03, f. 116. The will mentions the wife Elinor and the children

97. Sybil.
98. Ellyn.
99. John; not traced further.

51. Thomas Baldwin, son of John and Alice Baldwin, a resident of Balinger in the parish of Great Missenden, Bucks. His will, dated 8 July, 1612, was proved 24 June, 1612 and filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1611/2, f. 127. His wife Anne made her will as of Feeldend, so called, 23 November, 1614; it was proved 23 February, 1614/5. It is filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1613-14, f. 113b. Issue:

+100. Richard, married Agnes, probably Shepherd.
101. Austine or Augustine, who had married and had a daughter Anne, under age in 1614
102. Margery, married William Treacher of The Lee. Issue.

57. Thomas Baldwin, son of Edmund and Isabell Baldwin of Chalfont St. Peter, was a resident of Langley Marish, Bucks. His will, dated 15 August, 1640, was proved 3 October, 1640, and filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, Reg. 1640, f. 148. The name of his first wife, probably mother of his children, is not known to us. He married 2, at Great Missenden, 18 February, 1639/40 to Jone Smith of Langley Marish, widow of Edward Smith. Issue:

103. Mary, baptised at Chalfont St. Peter 3 April, 160(9), m. at Denham, 18 November, 1630 to Robert Aldridge.
104. Susanna, baptised at Chalfont St. Peter, 3 March 1609/1610, married Gabriel Putnam 22 June, 1631, at Wendover.
105. Sarah, married at Wendover to Daniel Lake.
106. Elizabeth, married at Denham, 27 February, 1621, William Eggleston. Issue.
107. George, baptised at Chalfont St. Peter, 22 February, 1611/2. Not traced further. (We do not believe this George Baldwin to have been the emigrant to Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island).

58. Edmund Baldwin, son of Edmund and Isabell Baldwin of Chalfont St. Peter, is probably to be identified as the one of that name who was buried at Chalfont St. Peter, 26 June, 1662. He married 1, at Chalfont St. Peter, 8 September, 1617 to Josuanna Bedle or Biddle, who was buried at that latter place 24 December, 1624. He married 2, 6 November, 1627 to Amey Redding. Issue, by first wife:

108. Agnes, baptised 28 July, 1623.

Issue, by second wife:

109. Mary, baptised 14 October, 1638.

Issue, by which wife not determined:

110. Edmund of Colebrook, Bucks. His will, dated 19 November, 1642, was proved 31 May, 1643 and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 38 Crane. No issue.

111. Elizabeth.

61. Ralph Baldwin, son of Edmund and Isabell Baldwin, was a resident of Chalfont St. Peter, Bucks. His will, dated 26 March, 1619/20, was proved 13 October, 1620; it was filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 105 Soame. He is probably the "Raphael" Baldwin buried at Chalfont St. Peter, 2 April, 1620. His wife was Hannah Redwood whom he married at the latter place 8 May, 1611. Issue:

112. Edmund, baptised at Chalfont St. Peter, 15 March, 1612-1613. Not traced further.

113. Hannah, baptised 23 October, 1614.

114. Ralph, baptised 2 February, 1616/7. He is mentioned in Chancery Proceedings in 1654/5: Bundle 410, No.135. On 8 February, 1654/5, John Russell the elder of Chalfont St. Peter, stated that he offered Ralph Baldwin a legacy which had come from the estate of the latter's father. Ralph had been a Quartermaster in Colonel Fleetwood's Regiment. On the 16th of the same month Ralph Baldwin answered that among other things he was three years old when his father died. Hannah (Redwood) Baldwin had married John Russell.

115. Mary, baptised 18 July, 1619, buried the next day.

116. Child, probably posthumous, mentioned indicatively in the will of the father.

64. Bartholomew Baldwin, son of Triamor and Jane (Hyll) Baldwin, was a clerk of the Faculties in the Court of Chancery and held lands at Mayfield, Chalgrove and elsewhere in Bedford. His will, dated 10 May, 1655, was proved 20 July, 1655 and filed in the Prerogative Court of Carterbury at 297 Aylett. He married Mary. Issue:

+117. Robert, married Alice

118. A daughter, wife of Robert Abdy.

119. Bartholomew.

120. John.

121. Thomas.

122. Margery, buried at Weston Turville, 13 January, 162[illegible].

123. William, buried at Weston Turville, 10 December, 162[illegible].

65. Thomas Baldwin, son of Triamor and Jane (Hyll) Baldwin, was living in 1639 when his brother Francis made his will, but had died apparently by 1655, when his brother Bartholomew speaks of him as deceased. His wife is called Hannah. He may have been, however, the Thomas Baldwin who married at Ellesborough 9 June, 1615 to Elizabeth Young. Issue, at least:

124. Thomas. Not traced further.

66. Francis Baldwin, son of Triamor and Jane (Hyll) Baldwin, was a resident of London; it is probable that he was connected with one of the law courts or public offices, as he described himself as a "gentleman." His will, dated 25 May, 1639, states that he was a resident of the parish of St. Mary-le-Strand; mentions his children, brothers and other connections. His mother-in-law was Elizabeth Hills and a brother-in-law was Thomas Reynolds. The will was proved 12 June, 1639, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. The will of his widow Elizabeth Baldwin, dated 23 January, 1641/2, was proved in the next July by her mother Elizabeth Hills. Issue:

125. John. Not traced further.
126. Elizabeth, born after 23 May, 1639.

67. Triamor Baldwin, son of Triamor and Jane (Hyll) Baldwin, was an executor of the wills of his brothers Francis and Bartholomew in 1639 and 1655, respectively. He is presumably the Triamor Baldwin who married by license, 4 November, 1624 to Hannah Melward at St. Saviour's, Southwark, Surrey. Issue included probably:

127. Triamor, provisionally identified as the one of that name who was in 1670 a resident of London, and who had by wife Elizabeth a son Triamor, baptised at St. James Clerkenwell, 22 May, 1670. The latter may well be the Triamor Baldwin of London whose will was made and proved in 1729. The latter styled himself gentleman; left a legitimate child, and provided for two illegitimate children called by his surname. He also bequeathed legacies to his brother William Baldwin, then living in or near New York, and to nephews Triamor and William, sons of the said William. The illegitimate son was named Thomas, who was devised property involving land on the site of the old Marshalsea Prison, immortalized by Dickens.

69. Samuel Baldwin, son of Thomas and Rebecca Baldwin, was a resident of St. Leonard's in the parish of Aston Clinton. His will, dated 8 February, 1629/30, was proved 22 November, 1630, and is filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 103 Scroope. He married at Aston Clinton, 17 October, 1623 to Amy Bryan, perhaps a daughter of Thomas and Frances (Bowling) Bryan of Aylesbury. Issue:

128. Frances. Not traced further.

70. George Baldwin, son of Thomas and Rebecca Baldwin, was a resident of Amersham, Bucks. His will, dated 13 February, 1655/6, was proved 25 September, 1656 and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 335 Berkeley. He married Ruth, maiden name not re-

ported. Issue:

129. Thomas.
130. Ruth.
131. George.
132. Elizabeth.
133. Marie.
134. Sarah.
135. Hannah.
136. John.

80. John Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of Great Missenden, was born at the latter place about 1590, and was churchwarden there in 1629/30. He married Dorothy, maiden name not found. Issue:

137. Marie, baptised at Great Missenden 30 March, 1619.
138. Anne, baptised 20 January, 1621/2.
139. George, baptised 29 March, 1624; this was believed by Evelyn B. Baldwin to have been the baptism of George Baldwin, immigrant to Providence and Warwick, Rhode Island, and Hempstead, New York. We regret that we do not accept the supposed connection as correct.
140. Ann, baptised 26 September, 1628.
141. Daniel, baptised in December, 1630.
142. William, baptised 26 April, 1635.

81. George Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of Great Missenden, was churchwarden at that place in 1624 and 1625. He was buried at Great Missenden, 9 June, 1636 and his widow Hannah was buried there 10 July, 1643. The administration of the estate of George Baldwin of The Hyde was granted to the widow Hannah 3 December 1636, and she was bound with Zacheus Gould of Potter Rowe in the Parish of Great Missenden to have composition of £46/15/3. Issue:

143. Mary, baptised 6 March, 1624/5.
144. Dorothy, baptised 18 March, 1626/7.
145. Sara, baptised 1 February, 1628/9.
146. Samuel, baptised 10 January, 1632/3.
Possibly others.

82. Thomas Baldwin, son of John Baldwin of Great Missenden, was born about 1600 at the latter place. The name of his wife is unknown, but the following children are credited to him on the parish registers of Great Missenden:

147. Elizabeth, baptised 18 April, 1624.
148. Sara, baptised 19 November, 1626.
149. Susanna, baptised 3 May, 1629.

100. Richard Baldwin, son of Thomas and Anne Baldwin, was a resident of The Lee. His will, dated 6 November, 1621, was proved 31 October, 1622, and was filed in the Archdeaconry of Bucks. Reg. 1620-22, f. 226b. His wife was Agnes, perhaps to be ident-

ified with the Annis Shepherd or Shephearde who married in the parish church at Great Missenden to Richard Baldwin, 3 October, 1611. Issue:

150. Thomas; not traced further.

117. Robert Baldwin, son of Bartholomew and Mary Baldwin, was a resident of Whelpley Hill in the parish of Chesham. His will was dated 29 January, 1657/8, and proved 25 May, 1658, and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 230 Watton. His wife was Alice; issue:

151. Sarah, buried in 1669 at Bovingdon, Hertfordshire.

EARLIER BALDWINS OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

The original report of the late Col. Joseph L. Chester concerning the early English connections of the present Baldwin family was published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 38, page 160, and among other statements the following appears:

> I ... find in a Subsidy Roll of the Reign of King Henry VIII but the date of which is unfortunately gone, a Robert Baldwin of Aston Clinton, assessed at £13, from £8 of which he was relieved on account of the marriage of his son, and also a Richard Baldwin of the same place, assessed at 40 shillings. If we could but be certain that these two assessments applied to father and son, I think we might be pretty safe in carrying our pedigree a generation farther back. But this Robert Baldwin left no will, and I can discover nothing more of him.....

The additional information found since Col. Chester wrote the above reinforces the probability that Robert Baldwin was the father of Richard Baldwin of Dundridge.

The relationship of the present family of Baldwin to those of the name resident in Padbury, Aylesbury and elsewhere in the vicinity remains to be established. It should be emphasized, however, that the critical development of the foregoing connections is far from being complete; there is undoubtedly, much more information to be gained from English records. The family invested heavily in the American colonization. Francis Baldwin was a member of the Virginia company; and Sylvester Baldwin (perhaps our No. 74) was in 1622 in an attempted colonization of Virginia (Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia, 1622-1624, in The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, XIX, p. 138).

The ancestry of Richard Baldwin (page 245) remains unproved.

B A R K E R

10. ANNA BARKER 829
m. JOHN PRATT
son of Phineas Pratt and Mary Priest

She was born about 1643, and probably at Marshfield, Massachusetts. No baptism is found of record.

She married about 1664 to John Pratt, then of Charlestown, Massachusetts; they were later of Kingston, Rhode Island and Oyster Bay, New York. Anna Barker was living 27 April, 1695, as evidenced by deeds filed at Oyster Bay, but further record of her is not definitely found.

She was certainly deceased before 1715, although no will or administration is of record.

For descendants see PRATT, #828.

NOTES

The research of Rodney McDonough is responsible for the completeness of the records of this family; see The MacDonough-Hackstaff Genealogy. Other references are quoted further.

Anna Barker was the daughter of

11. JOHN BARKER 1,658
m. HANNAH or ANNA WILLIAMS
daughter of John Williams and Anna

He was born about 1610-1613, and probably in the south-eastern part of England. There is some reason to believe that the family was resident near London.

John Barker is first definitely of record in the Plymouth colony in 1638, when on 5 November of that year he was granted forty acres of upland adjacent to Joseph Rogers, in Duxbury. On the same date he was granted the ferry priveleges at James River, and the ferry service was to begin one week later, continuing until the erection of a bridge.

On 10 January, 1638/9 Thomas Boardman transferred the apprenticeship of William Barden to John Barker, and the latter agreed to teach Barden the trade of brick-laying; likewise at the end of his apprenticeship to give him twenty bush-

els of corn, two suits of clothes and an ewe lamb.

On 12 January, 164½ Jonathan Brewster sold to Robert Barker, John Barker, Thomas Howell and Ralph Chapman his farm of 100 acres on North river with the meadow on North river and South river, ferry boat and house and the priveleges of the ferry, at Marshfield. He was fined five shillings for some misdemeanor, 7 March, 1642/3; and in 1643 was listed with others able to bear arms. On 28 October, 1645 Roger Cooke and William Latham brought an action for damages to the extent of twenty pounds against John Barker and his wife Anna on the grounds that Anna Barker had accidently set fire to their house. The jury disagreed and the case was compromised by twenty shillings given the plaintiff by Anna's husband.

Robert Chapman agreed with Robert Barker, 20 January, 1645/6 to extend the ferry at New Harbor in Marshfield, under certain conditions, one of which was that Chapman was to give free transportation to Thomas Howell, John and Robert Barker and their families forever, or as long as the ferry was operated. John Barker was a juryman at the General Court held in Plymouth, Massachusetts 7 June, 1648. At the same Court he sued to recover a debt, and likewise at that time Myles Standish, John Alden and Joshua Pratt were appointed by the Court to settle certain differences between John Barker and William Sherman. On 19 June, 1648, John and Robert Barker and Ralph Chapman agreed with John Phillips that John Barker's brook should be the boundary line for a certain portion of Phillips' property.

John Barker was a grand juryman at the General Court, 4 October, 1648. On 9 June, 1650 he bought about 50 acres of land in Marshfield from Edmund Weston, administrator of the estate of Thomas Howell, and was a witness to the deed of Nicholas Simpkins to John Williams junior, 1 March, 1648/9. He was admitted freeman in 1651.

His life was abruptly terminated by drowning, 14 December of 1652; and the jury appointed to perform the inquest reported that he died "by the casualty of the sea, and by noe otherway." Letters of administration were granted to the widow Anna, 9 June, 1653; she bound herself to give her daughters Anna, Deborah and Mary ten pounds apiece when they were 21, or six months after marriage. The estate amounted to one hundred and thirty one pounds. The widow subsequently married Abraham Blush of Barnstable (see WILLIAMS).

The date of John Barker's marriage to Anna or Hannah Williams is unauthoritatively stated to have been 1632; there is reason to believe that it occurred at a later date.

Issue:

1. Deborah, born about 1639, married the 11th day of 7th month, 1660, to William Barden of Barnstable, later of Middleborough, Massachusetts.
2. Anna, married John Pratt. See page 269.
3. Mary, born at Marshfield, Massachusetts about 1647, living in 1711, married 1, Samuel Pratt, son of Phineas and Mary(Priest) Pratt (see PRATT); 2, Francis Coombs, son of John and Sarah (Priest) Coombs; 3, 5 March, 1684/5 to David Wood of Middleborough, Massachusetts, son of Henry and Abigail Wood, and born there 17 October, 1651. David Wood died 31 December, 1712. Issue, by all three husbands.
4. John, born about 1650, died the first day of 12th month, 1729. He was a resident of Barnstable, Massachusetts, from 1676 to 1683, subsequently of Marshfield and finally of Scituate. He was a sergeant in King Philip's war and was severely wounded; as a recompense he was freed from bearing arms on account of his services. As a young man he prosecuted his uncle John Williams for alleged misuse of his guardianship, and seems to have been somewhat litigious. He was deputy from Marshfield to the General court in 1689; and held the same responsibility in 1706, 1712 and 1719 from Scituate. He also served as a justice of the peace. He married 18 January, 1676/7 to his first wife Desire Annable, daughter of Anthony and Ann (Clark) Annable; she was born 16 October, 1658 and died 24 July, 1706. He married 2, 22 January, 1707 to Hannah (Loring) Cushing, widow of the Rev. Jeremiah Cushing and daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Jacob) Loring; and 3,(according to James Savage) Sarah,maiden name unascertained, born in 1660, died 7 September, 1730. Issue, by first wife:
    i. John, born 4 May, 1678, a resident of Marshfield; married in 1702 to Hannah, maiden name not given, and who died 30 January, 1713/4; married 2, 5 January, 1715 to Bethiah Ford, born 16 March,1688, died 6 December, 1770, daughter of Deacon William Ford. Issue.
    ii. Desire, born 22 December, 1680, died 12 January of 1710; married 20 November, 1700 to Samuel Turner.
    iii. Anna, born 26 August, 1682, died 22 November, 1682.
    iv. Anna, born 1 November, 1683, married 11 March,1714, Robert Thompson.
    v. Samuel William, born 23 April, 1686, died 6 August, 1754, a resident of Scituate, Massachusetts. He married 25 December, 1706, Hannah Cushing, daughter of the Rev. Jeremiah and Hannah (Loring) Cushing.Issue.
    vi. Barnabas, who died in 1763; married 3 April, 1719, Hannah Turner, born 15 June, 1697, died in 1735,dau. of Thomas and Hannah (Jenkins) Turner; married 2, 4 May, 1736 to Mary Greene, born 8 March, 1710,dau. of [illegible] (Bacon) Greene. Issue.

vii. Mary, married 6 January, 1714, Ensign Otis.

NOTES

Elizabeth Frye Barker published in 1927 The Barker Genealogy, a compilation which enumerates the descendants of John Barker and his brother Robert to a considerable extent, and to which the reader is referred. The MacDonough-Hackstaff Genealogy as compiled by Rodney McDonough is, in our opinion, one of the best sources of information relative to John Barker.

These two brothers, John and Robert Barker, both apparently yeomen, and certainly not called gentlemen in the older meaning of that term on the early records, have been made sons of a Sir Robert and Catharine (Ackworth) Barker by Jesse J. Barker in The Colonial Barker Families of the United States, published in 1899:

> (18) Robert Barker (second son of George and Margaret Stevenson Barker) m. Catharine, d. of George Ackworth of Kent, and by her had three sons, Robert Barker, John Barker and William Barker, whose dates of birth are not known positively, but who were probably born about the beginning of - or early in the 17th century (probably 1600 to 1612), as they had cousins born as early as 1608, and as late as 1631.
>
> (19) These sons Robert and John Barker are doubtless (sic) the Robert Barker and John Barker (also called Francis), brothers, who came to Plymouth, Mass., about 1628, settling in what is now Pembroke. Robert Barker married Lucy Williams and died about 1689. His sons were Robert, Francis and Isaac, from whom many descendants arenow living in New England and Pennsylvania. John Barker settled in Scituate, Mass. and has also left many descendants in New England, etc.

The 1927 Barker Genealogy accepts this ancestry, and it has been quoted in History and Genealogy of the Briggs Family, by L. Vernon Briggs, vol. I, p. 276. Raymon Meyers Tingley likewise in his Some Ancestral Lines, published in 1935, recites the same pedigree at p. 37. While Mr. Briggs in his text makes the categorical statement that John Barker was son of Sir Robert, he is obviously reporting Elizabeth Frye Barker's statement. The pedigree was further analysed by Barker Newhall, Ph. D., in his The Barker Family of Plymouth Colony and County, 1900. He writes:

> The Barkers of Co. Salop commence their pedigree in the year 1200 with Randulph de Coverall, whose descendant William changed his name to William le Barker about a century later, and Mr. Jesse J. Barker of Philadelphia in a valuable essay has endeavored to connect the Rhode Island, Delaware and Plymouth families with this ancient English stock.

But the link consists simply in the existence of a James, Robert, John and Samuel in Shropshire at about the same time that these names appear in America, and it is quite probable that a Robert and a John Barker might be found in several other counties at this period. At any rate, Robert and Francis are common names among the Barkers of Suffolk (Reg. Vols. 49-51) and Robert Barker of London (d. 1645), the King's printer, belonged to a Yorkshire family. It would be interesting to connect our Plymouth line with this Robert Barker, who issued the first edition of King James' Bible and is supposed to be the grand-nephew of Sir Christopher Barker, K. B., Garter King of Arms, but there is no more definite evidence here than in Shropshire. It is possible that, as Gov. Edw. Winslow was a printer by trade, his wife, whom Leyden records show to have been Elizabeth Barker of Chetsum (perhaps Chesham, Co. Berks*) may have belonged to this London family, but we find no indication that Gov. Winslow was in any way connected with the Barkers in his colony.

It would seem that the only guide to an English origin for the Plymouth family is the coat-of-arms that they bore. The evidence for these arms is unusually clear and satisfactory. Some fifteen years ago Mrs. Richard J. Barker of Tiverton, R. I., State Historian of the D. A. R. found in a Providence junk shop a deed signed by Samuel and Francis Barker of Scituate in 1694, with a seal bearing the arms .....A careful drawing, made at the time of the discovery, remains in Mrs. Barker's possession, though the deed has since been destroyed by fire. Now these arms are assigned by Burke to Kent, Middlesex and Surrey, and we know that the early settlers of Scituate were called "the men of Kent" so this coincidence points to Kent as the probable home of Robert and John Barker before their emigration to the new world.

We have not been able to understand why it is that descendants assume connections with English families on the bases of impressions made by seals on 17th &18th century American documents. The circumstances as related by Mrs. Richard J. Barker are somewhat reminiscent of those upon which A. B. Carpenter based his assumption of the Carpenter lineage (see CARPENTER), and similar situations have been examined by the writer in other families. Even admitting the truth of the junk-shop episode, it must not be forgotten that it was possible two hundred years ago, as it is today, to obtain a copy of a coat-of-arms of a family of similar name. The copies of Burke on file in public libraries at the present time are worn out by the upholstered vanity of the social pedigree-seek-

*If Chesham is meant, the county is Buckingham, not Berks.

er. While the seal impressions of 1694 provide a clue for further research, they prove nothing.

Otherwise Mr. Newhall's critical comments are very much in order. In order to support his case, Mr. Jesse J. Barker states that the pedigree which he had reference to was according to George Morris' MSS and the Visitation of Shropshire. He develops the continuity that Robert (No. 18 in his list as quoted) was son of George Barker of Colchurst who married first Margaret Stevenson, called also Ann Steventon of Rowton; and second, Catharine, daughter of Thomas Bulkeley of Buntingdale. He makes this Robert the son of George by the first wife. This George was in turn the son of a John Barker who married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Sandford of Sandford, county Salop (Shropshire); and this last John was son of William Barker who married Joan, daughter of William Horne of Child Ercall in the same county. And lastly this William Barker was held to have been the son of William Horne of Aston, parish of Claverly, and his wife Margaret Goulston.

This pedigree of Mr. Barker's is not supported by the references which he states are his authorities. A Pedigree of the Family of Barker of Salop, privately printed in 1877 at London (the author is not given) not only sets up another coat of arms for this family than the one quoted, but records the connections in question differently. William Barker (called alias Coverall) of Aston in the parish of Claverly, and who married Margaret Goulston, had a son William of Aston, gent., who married ---------- Colclough and whose son John is not identified with the one who married Elizabeth Sandford.

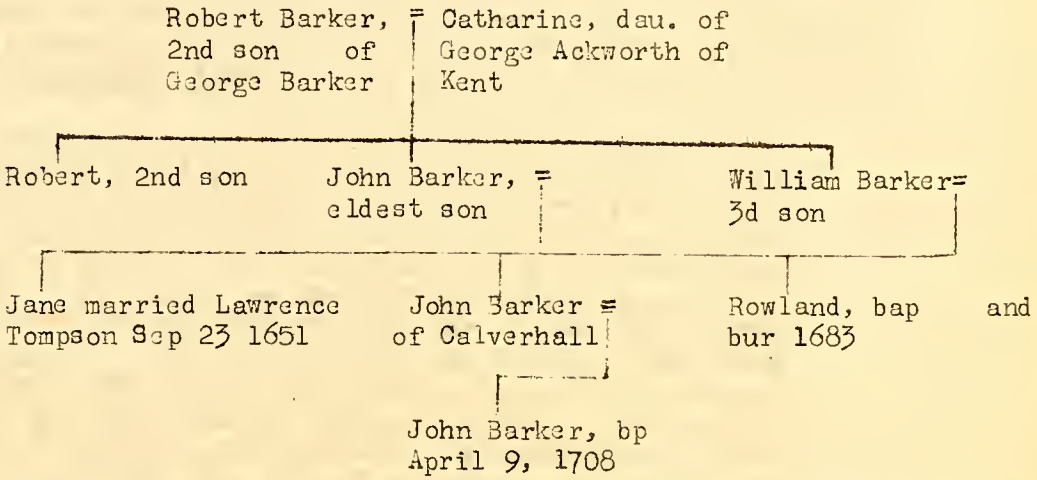
Again, William Barker of Colchurst who married Joane, daughter of William Horne, is stated to have been the son of a John Barker and his wife Elizabeth Sandford (evidently another, and not the Elizabeth Sandford mentioned above). It is manifest that the compiler of the pedigree was in difficulties at this point. In his cross-reference to this particular John Barker, he says that there was a John Barker alias Calverhall of Colchurst near Market Drayton, and who was a son of William and Margaret (Goulston) Barker; but this John Barker married Joyce, daughter of Edward Burton of Longnor. In a footnote to this he qualifies it as follows:

> So in Joseph Morris' MSS, but in the MSS of George Morris the wife of this John Barker is called Elizabeth Sandford. In the Visitations she is omitted altogether.

Further investigation does not clear up this impasse and the author becomes defensively vague. If John Barker who married Elizabeth Sandford was the son of William Barker by his wife Margaret Goulston (also called Goulhurst), according to George Mor-

ris' MSS and the Visitations of Shropshire (a connection which is by no means clearly demonstrated) he was father of William Barker of Colchurst, who married Joane, daughter of William Horne of Child Ercall. From this point the pedigree agrees with the one listed by Jesse J. Barker until the connections are given of the Robert Barker who married Catharine Ackworth.

Here is found, very certainly, that this Robert Barker had sons Robert, John and William. Unfortunately, however, the printed pedigree is not clear, as is shown:



The attention of the reader is called to the double descent stem leading to Jane, John and Rowland Barker, showing that from this pedigree as printed, it is not possible to determine who were their parents. If it were John, very clearly the emigrants are excluded as being descended from this line. Furthermore the outline above gives dates which raise grave difficulties. It alleges that a sister of Rowland Barker was married thirty-two years before he was baptised and fifty-seven years before her nephew John Barker, junior or third, was born.

In the last analysis, however, it must be asked why it should be necessary to refer the emigrants to a connection as uncertain as this seems to be. We are convinced that this alleged connection of the emigrants John and Robert Barker with the English family in question is absolutely without foundation.

ROBERT BARKER

Robert Barker first appears as the servant of John Thorpe, when on 20 January, 1632 he complained of his master for want of clothing, which was found to be a just complaint. Like his brother John he was a brick-mason. In 1640 he bought forty acres of upland in Marshfield in the Massachusetts Colony and in 1641 was a

part-owner in the ferry run by his brother. Later he held more than a hundred acres in Marshfield. He was a member of the Marshfield military company under Lieutenant Nathaniel Thomas in 1643, and surveyor of Marshfield in 1645 and 1648. He was surveyor of Duxbury, 1654, 1672 and 1679. In Marshfield he was also constable in 1646 and a grand juryman in 1669.

He was admitted a freeman of the colony 6 June, 1654 and took the oath of fidelity in 1659. He had been licensed 7 July, 1646 to keep an inn at Marshfield and to retail wine; he cancelled this license 5 June, 1666. The court at Plymouth on 5 March, 1668 granted him 9-1/2 acres of meadow at Robinson's Creek, the North River. A story of his early days in the colonies is vouchsafed by Elizabeth Frye Barker in her Barker Genealogy:

> Robert Barker and his brother John were among the earliest adventurers in Plymouth, Mass., being young men of some means, they soon became dissatisfied with the dual life* they were leading and resolved to start out into the wilderness for a new home. They took a negro as an assistant, bought a boat at Plymouth and sailed along the coast until they came to the Great River (later North River) which they entered and sailed up to the Namassakeeset stream. Arriving at Indian Pond, in the late autumn and deeming this place to meet the requirements for their purpose of establishing a Trading Post, they built a hut for the winter and as soon as Spring came commenced their house in what is now the town of Pembroke, Mass. . . This house was built of flat stones, laid in clay mortar and covered with shed roof. It was fifteen feet square, six feet high, and contained but one room with a huge fireplace, later a frame addition was made and the home was used by descendants of the family until after 1683. It was adapted for defense as well as trading, the strength of the building its central position, the existence of a well within its walls, caused it to be made a Garrison-House during King Philip's war in 1679, the old holes existed until the house was taken down a few years ago.....

L. Vernon Briggs comments upon this:

> The tradition of an early expedition to the vicinity of the Namasakeeset seems to be verified, for in 1651 Capt. Myles Standish conveyed 51 acres to Robert Barker, and on August 2, 1653 Robert petitioned for the laying out of lands there. The section was then a part of the town of Duxbury, set off from Plymouth in 1637, but now in Pembroke. Tradition says that Robert, with two companions, ascended the Indian Head River, and at the fork of the Nam-

*The meaning of this statement is unknown to us. It probably has no particular significance.

> assakeeset until they found a suitable camping place. Before winter arrived they had built a rude dwelling, in which they are said to have passed the winter. It was built of flat stones laid in a clay mortar, materials that were found in the locality, which Robert, being a brickmason, knew how to utilize. It consisted of a single room about 15 to 20 feet square, with a huge fireplace, which took up a good part of one wall.....

After his residences and services in Duxbury and Marshfield, Robert returned to Mattakeeset, where according to Mr. Briggs

> .....he added a wooden structure to his early building of stone, building it substantially, and enclosing a well within its walls. It was loopholed for defence in case of trouble with the Indians, which precaution, as it happened, was not necessary, as his friendly relations with them saved his family and property from being molested throughout King Philip's war. The house later became a sort of inn, and was a frequent stopping place for travelers between Boston and Plymouth. Judge Sewall, in his diary, mentions stopping there on his way to Plymouth to hold Court. It was generally spoken of as the "Old Garrison." There were many Indians living around the beautiful Indian Ponds (so called), their summer camping grounds, and in 1681 Robert Barker's wife was fined for selling cider to them. Two skeletons were dug up in front of the house about 1880.

Robert Barker died in 1691, leaving an estate valued at £142 1s 11d. His wife was Lucy Williams, daughter of John and Anna Williams, sister of the wife of his brother John. She died between 7 March, 1681/2 and 18 February, 1689. Issue:

1. Isaac, born in 1640, a surveyor of Duxbury in 1674, constable in 1687, a farmer. He married 28 December, 1665, Judith Prence, daughter of Governor Thomas and Mary (Collier) Prence. Issue.
2. Rebecca, died in 1697. She married William Snow of West Bridgewater, Massachusetts.
3. Francis, a selectman of Duxbury in 1685/6, constable in 1689, deputy to the General Court at Plymouth in 1686, 1694, 1701, 1703; ensign, 2 December, 1689. He built and operated the first iron furnace in America in 1702. His wife was Mary Lincoln, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Langer) Lincoln, whom he married 5 January, 1675; she was born 10 February, 1648. Issue.
4. Robert, born 27 February, 1650/1, lieutenant 4 October, 1675, operated a sawmill. He was constable in 1693. He married 1. [illegible]; 2. Hannah, maiden name unre-

ported, at Scituate on 1 April, 1697/8. Issue.

5. Abigail, married Joseph, son of John and Frances Rogers of Marshfield, Massachusetts. She died 11 June, 1718.

****

We have made a superficial examination of available records of Kent, including the indexes of Archaeologia Cantiana, and in vol. 18 of the latter at page 26, there is listed under Kentish Administrations, 1581 to 1583, fol. 23, the administration of Richard Barker of North Craye. It was granted to the son Robert 1 July, 1587. This is, to the present date, the only Barker of Kent of which we have discovered record. In Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, there are wills which refer to a Barker family of East Bergholt and Nayland in Suffolk. These of themselves give no clues which are apparently useful in the present connection. In the parish registers of western Yorkshire the surname is frequent and the names Robert and John are ubiquitous; in any thorough search these records should be examined.

The only suggestion which may be of use in starting a search is that the proof of this ancestry may be found in investigating the ancestry of several Barker associates in New England. As Robert Barker had been the servant and apprentice of John Thorpe, it may be that the latter was related. In land transactions, John and Robert Barker appear repeatedly with Thomas Howell and Ralph Chapman. Howell was of Marshfield and died shortly before October of 1647, as his nephew Job Lane was executor of his will made about that time. Lane was of Buckinghamshire, in London at that time.

Ralph Chapman came in the Elizabeth in 1635 and from London. He was called a ship-carpenter from Southwark in Surrey. There have been genealogies compiled of his descendants, but so far as we have been able to ascertain, his English ancestry has not been determined.

In view of the fact that two of John Barker's closest friends and associates came from London or its vicinity, we are inclined to believe that he was in London with them, at least for a time. The family may well have been from Kent; but we doubt that the ancestry reported for him is correct.

The ancestry of John Barker is not proved.

B A R N E S

12. JOANNA BARNES 4,057
m. ISAAC HEDGES
son of William Hedges and Rose

She was born either at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, or at Yarmouth on Cape Cod, and in 1646. No baptismal record has been found.

She had married shortly before 1666 to Isaac Hedges of Easthampton, New York, for in that year John Winthrop said that she was subject to "hysterical fits like her sister" and was then twenty years of age. Nothing else is known of her.

It is believed that she died relatively young. No death record is found, and no will or administration of her effects was filed. She was presumably buried at Easthampton, New York.

For descendants see HEDGES, under #4,056.

NOTES

Henry P. Hedges in A History of the Town of East Hampton, New York makes the statement on page 293 that Isaac Hedges married Joanna, daughter of Joshua Barnes; the proof of this we have not seen, although there is nothing which leads us to believe the connection incorrect. The other reference to her comes from Winthrop's Medical Journal, a transcript of which will be found in the Banks' MSS in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Joanna Barnes was the daughter of

13. JOSHUA BARNES 8,114
m. (PRUDENCE)

He was born about 1616, perhaps in County Norfolk, England.

He was bound an apprentice to Mr. William Paine of Boston in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 4 September, 1632, for four pounds per annum for five years from his landing; he was also to receive five founds at the end of his term. From this it is probable that he had just arrived in New England.

Upon the expiration of his service he removed, probably immediately to Yarmouth on Cape Cod, for he was named on a com-

mittee 5 March, 1639 with Philip Tabor, to divide the planting lands in that settlement, and on 1 June, 1641 he applied for citizenship. He resided in the region around what was in 1640 called Stony Cove, the present Mill Pond, and his neighbors were Andrew Hallet, Thomas Starr, William Chase, Robert Dennis and Gyles Hopkins. He was proposed to the General Court on 1 June, 1645 for admission at the next Court as a freeman.

At the end of that year and early in the next year he is reported to have been "in some irregular courses, as to wrecked goods and disorderly conduct at religious services" and to have scoffed at the religious practices of the locality. He was fined for the latter offense, and as a consequence he left Yarmouth. He had been in Edgartown before 1649, and perhaps moved there in 1646. Here he is supposed by Charles E. Banks to have held a harbor lot on Starbuck's Neck, later in the possession of Thomas Dagget in 1660, this being land formerly that of Joshua Barnes'.

Barnes' emigration from Yarmouth seems to have followed a rather straight line to the southeast, for he is recorded in Southampton, New York on 6 October, 1649. At this time the town made a settlement with him for the hire of his boat, and it is reasonable to suppose that his removal from Yarmouth to Edgartown and thence to Southampton was in his own vessel.

Joshua Barnes seems to have found Southampton the haven he was seeking, for it was here that he spent the rest of his days. He is found in the Town Records as selling various properties and serving as a town official. He was to take the rate, with others, 29 May, 1661; was a deputy to the General Court at Hartford 1 May, 1663 and Overseer, 4 April, 1665. He was repeatedly called for jury service until 1664. He is listed in land allotments in 1673 and in 1677, and the last record which definitely can be stated to refer to him was in a land allotment of 19 April, 1683. He had deeded his son Samuel the northern half of his home lot and additions, with other property, 15 January 1683 (1682/3).

In a list of inhabitants concerned in Acquebogue meadows, 18 September, 1686, only Samuel Barnes is mentioned; and Joshua was certainly deceased 4 April, 1693 when Joshua Barnes entered the earmark for cattle which had been his grandfather Joshua Barnes'. Other statements to the contrary notwithstanding, the senior Joshua Barnes probably had deceased at Southampton before 18 September, 1686. As there is no will or administration of record, no more precise information is obtainable. He was buried presumably at Southampton, New York.

Joshua Barnes lived on the east side of Main street in Southampton, and north of the road to Bridge Hampton. The site of his homestead was owned in the nineteenth century by the indefatigable genealogist of eastern Long Island, William Smith Pelletreau, who mentions Barnes frequently in his references on that account. The neighbors of Joshua Barnes were James Hampton and John Bishop.

The mother of Barnes' children is stated to have been named Prudence, and in some accounts he is said to have had a second wife Amy.

Issue:

1. William, born probably at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, about 1640, who has been frequently confused with contemporaries of the same name. He was at first a resident of Sagg (Sagaponack) and in 1683 bought land of his father. He was a resident of the town of Westchester, Westchester county, shortly afterward; is recorded as Captain William Barnes. In Book I of Deeds, Southampton, p. 188, William Barnes of Westchester, formerly an inhabitant of Southampton, L. I., sold to Henry Pierson land in Southampton, recorded as of 12 June, 1684. He sold his home lot at Sagaponack to Robert Norris, 12 June, 1687. He died at Westchester town about 1712. He married 1, Martha, whose surname may have been Horton, and about 1670; 2, before 1692, to Hannah, daughter of Humphrey Underhill. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Joshua, who entered at Southampton on 4 April, 1693, the earmark that had been his grandfather's. No further record, and probably died young.
    ii. William, who was of Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess county. His will, dated 29 October, 1751, was proved 4 June, 1752, and is filed in Liber 18, page 144 of New York Wills at New York city. By a wife whose name is not reported he had issue:
        A. Anthony.
        B. William.
        C. James.
        D. Sarah.
        E. Margaret.

    Issue, by second wife:
    iii. Sarah, born at Westchester, New York, 4 August, 1692.
    iv. Underhill, born at Westchester, New York, 14 March, 1694/5. He married Miriam and by a will dated 1750 was father of the following children:
        A. William.
        B. Jane.
        C. Rebecca.
        D. Phoebe.

E. John.
F. Isaac.
G. Gilbert.

v. Thomas, born 3 October, 1697 at Westchester.
Perhaps others.

2. Joanna, married Isaac Hedges. See page 279.

3. Samuel, born probably at Southampton, New York, about 1650, married 9 November, 1676 to Patience Williams of Hempstead, New York, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Washburne) Williams. He is mentioned in the Town Records of Southampton when with his father and other inhabitants he quitclaimed parsonage land, 12 April, 1675. He held interests in the Acquebogue meadows, 18 September, 1686, and was the only one of the name in Southampton 1 June, 1687 when under item 23 he drew for lots. Samuel Barnes was trustee of Southampton 5 April, 1687 and again, 5 April, 1692. He died at Southampton 21 February, 1692/3, and administration of the intestate estate was granted to the widow Patience 25 August, 1693. The son Joshua with his mother sold the homestead at Southampton to Jacomiah Scott, 22 March, 1705/6 and subsequently removed to Hempstead, New York; the widow was in 1716 a resident of Cohansey, New Jersey when she made her will, 27 December, 1716. It was proved 12 January, 1716/7. Issue:

i. Patience, born at Southampton, New York, 31 August, 1677; died 11 October, 1708, first wife of Anthony Ludlam of Southampton, son of Anthony and Sarah Ludlam. See LUDLAM.

ii. Temperance, born 16 January, 1679, married John Wick of Southampton and Bridgehampton, New York; he was born in 1661 and died at the latter place 16 January, 1719. He was a Magistrate, and at one time Sheriff of Suffolk county Issue. This name is not identical with, and should not be confused with, Wickes or Wicks.

iii. Joshua, born at Southampton, New York 8 April, 1683, died at Rye, New York, about 1763. On 23 June, 1704, being then just of age, he sold to Anthony Ludlam a £100 lot of land and meadow in Hog Neck, drawn by his grandfather Joshua Barnes, in lot No. 40, Daniel Sayre having the other one-third of said lot. Other property held formerly in descent is also mentioned. He is recorded in the Deed Books of Southampton as selling other lands on 22 March, 1705/6; 11 April, 1706 and 9 December, 1709, when he is called a resident of Hempstead. He married about 1705 or 1706 to Sarah Jackson, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Seaman) Jackson of Hempstead and moved to Westchester county. His will, dated at Rye 30 September, 1756, was proved 26 August, 1763. The will mentions his wife Sarah, land in Harrison on which he lived at this time, property in the Oblong

and elsewhere. Issue:

A. Joshua, born about 1706 at Hempstead, New York, married about 1730, Mary Issue:

a. Patience, born about 1731, married Absalom Gedney.

b. Samuel, married by license issued 18 June, 1767, Elizabeth Hatfield.

c. Mary.

d. Joshua, married by license issued 24 January, 1763 to Martha Gedney.

B. Elizabeth, married 30 October, 1726, Hicks Seaman.

C. Patience, born 14 April, 1711 at Hempstead, New York, married about 1732 to David Halstead, born 17 September, 1704 at Rye, New York, died 28 April, 1775 in Dutchess county, New York. His wife died 22 September, 1801. Issue (HALSTEAD):

a. Sarah, born 8th of 3rd month, 1733, died after 1788, married Peter Hatfield.

b. Stephen, born 5th of 6th month, 1737, died in February, 1805, married Elizabeth

c. Joshua, born 19th of 12th month, 1739, married Mary. He died in 1818.

d. Samuel, born 12th of 6th month, 1744, died in 1824 or 1825, married 1, unknown; 2, Mary

e. David, born 7th of 12th month, 1750, d. before April, 1805, married Naomi Cromwell.

f. Patience, born 1st of 4th month, 1753.

D. John.

E. Sarah, married Joshua Hatfield.

F. Mary, married Isaac Birdsall.

G. Samuel, married Sarah Issue:

a. Jerusha, married Edward Underhill.

b. Charity, married James Underhill.

c. Stephen, married Hannah Carpenter.

d. Deborah, married William Clapp.

iv. Sarah, born at Southampton, New York, about 1685, married Ephraim Sayre, son of Daniel and Sarah Sayre.

v. Samuel, according to the will of his mother.

4. (probably) Amy, who married at Southampton, New York, 17 November, 1675 to Joseph Pierson, son of Henry Pierson of Southampton. She died 3 October, 1692. Issue (PIERSON)

i. Amy, born 28 October, 1676.

ii. Henry, born 17 April, 1678.

iii. Mary, born 12 June, 1680.

iv. Joseph, born 6 August, 1684.

5. Deborah, who married by a license issued 4 January, 1678/9 to Edward Griffin of Westchester, son of Edward and Mary Griffin of Flushing, New York. A MS genealogy of this family is in the Long Island Historical Society at Brooklyn, New York. Issue.
   Perhaps others.

NOTES

The first record of Joshua Barnes appears in The Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, I, p. 99, when he was apprenticed to William Paine; and further references will be found in The History of Cape Cod, by Frederick Freeman (1858) vol. I, pp. 142, 144, 166; II, pp. 17, 29, 36 and 41. The location of his land in Yarmouth is given in the History of Old Yarmouth, by Charles F. Swift, p. 23; and a summary record of his earlier years in this country was given by Charles E. Banks in The History of Martha's Vineyard, vol. II, p. 123.

Richard Wynkoop in The Barnes Family of Easthampton, Long Island (1906) gives some record of the connections of the present family, and supposes Joshua to have been possibly the son of of William Barnes of East Winch, Norfolk, and therefore a brother of Charles Barnes of Easthampton. A similar account is recorded in The Barnes Family Year Book, vol. I (1907), and here the ancestry of Joshua passes as positive fact. In Barnes Genealogies by the Rev. George N. Barnes there occur several statements which are inaccurate, and others which are probably untrue. At page 4 the Rev. Mr. Barnes states that Joshua Barnes came from Yarmouth, England, presumably meaning Great Yarmouth in Norfolk (there is another Yarmouth in England); however we suspect strongly that Great Yarmouth has been confused with the Yarmouth on Cape Cod and where Joshua Barnes was a transient settler. The frequently made statement that Joshua was a resident also of Easthampton, New York is not sustained; he does appear in the Town Records of the latter place, but so far as we have found, always as an agent for and resident of Southampton. This observation is born out by our examination of the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, New York.

In his comments on this family in The Early History of Southampton, New York, George Rogers Howell at page 202, wrote the opinion that Joshua Barnes was the son of William Barnes, a very early planter of Southampton who was there in 1644, five years before Joshua Barnes arrived. Concerning this man Wynkoop says, in his work on this family:

> There was a William Barnes of Southampton, L. I. 1644-1652. In the year named last, May 15, he sold his house and three acres of land to James Hampton of Salem....and disappears from our view. He was a rover, and it is incredible that he

> was identical with either of the William Barnes of East Winch, father and brother of Charles.....This William of Southampton....on March 7, 1644,....was chosen one of the men at Southampton, to dispose of cast-up whales. The sale of his place at Southampton, to a Salem man, leads to a research in the place named last; and we find a William Barnes, from Gloucester, Eng., admitted as a freeman, June 2, 1641. In 1644 he was involved in legal proceedings in the Court at Salem, and William Addis became surety for him. Barnes' wife, Sarah, petitioned for delay "till her husband return again into the country." The fine was at length remitted. Mrs. Barnes obtained a divorce, April 6, 1648, and remarried John Tinker, and died about October 13, 1648, leaving two young daughters (surnamed Barnes) the elder of whom was cared for by Richard Cooke, and the younger, by John Tinker. This William has not been traced further. He should not be confounded with William of Salisbury, Mass., whose wife was Rachel.

Trescott C. Barnes in The Barnes Family Year Book, vol. I (1907) says among other things

> A tradition handed down by descendants is that three of the boys and two girls came to America, and settled at East and South Hampton (sic) Long Island.

We have the distinct impression that Joshua Barnes was not closely related to his contemporaries and neighbors on Long Island. In spite of many loose statements, obvious afterthoughts. and so-called traditions, there has not been found one single record to support any such assumptions that is, that he was related to William Barnes of Southampton, or to Charles and the later William Barnes of Easthampton. There is one suggestive entry found in the Southampton Town Records: on 25 April, 1660 Mr. James Hampton and Thomas Pope exchanged land with Joshua Barnes in the rear of the latter's home lot; Joshua Barnes was a next-door neighbor of James Hampton, and it will be recalled that William Barnes of Southampton sold his properties to Hampton. This association may have been coincidental, but on the other hand, there may have been some relationship between William and Joshua Barnes which prompted the latter to come to Southampton, particularly if he held any of William Barnes' property. As William Barnes is said to have come from Gloucestershire, search in that county may be productive.

The supposition that Joshua Barnes was a brother of Charles of Easthampton, New York, has led to statements that the former was a son of William and Thomasina (Shepard) Barnes of East Winch in Norfolk, and descended of a family mainly settled in Soham, county Cambridge. The Norfolk Record Society in vol. IV of their publications has issued The Visitation of Norfolk Anno Domini 1664

Made by Sir Edward Bysshe, Kt. Clarenceux King of Arms, edited and annotated by A. W. Hughes Clarke, F. S. A., and Arthur Campling. At p. 13 is given the pedigree descended of Edward Barnes of Soham through his son William, who married twice; first to Thomasina, daughter of Richard Hovell of Hillingdon in Norfolk, and second to Thomasina, daughter of Owen Shepard of Kirby Bedon in the same county. There were issue by both wives, and three of the five sons are listed, viz., William, Owen and Charles. Of these Charles is positively the immigrant to Easthampton, New York, but who had probably returned to England in 1663. The other two sons are not named, and because of this Joshua has been assigned as one of them.

In the second volume of The Barnes Family Year Book (1908), under a section entitled "Review", Mr. Trescott C. Barnes states:

> We are pleased to announce that a very complete investigation, made at the instigation of Byron Barnes Horton of Sheffield, Penn., regarding the ancestry of the Long Island Barnses, shows conclusively that only Charles was a son of William of Eastwinch (sic), England. Our readers will therefore note that William Barnes....and Joshua....are not longer to be considered as brothers of Charles, nor even related to each other. The five sons of William of Eastwinch, are shown to be William who died soon after his father in England, Charles, Owen, Thomas and Edward, all of which excepting Charles are accounted for in England.....

We have already referred to the Records of the Town of Southampton as listing the activities of Joshua Barnes while resident there. The exceedingly numerous instances where he is mentioned are for the most part indexed. In volumes V and VI are printed the first and second books of Deeds of the town, which have assisted in tracing the movements of the succeeding generations as they sold their property and moved elsewhere. Mr. William Smith Pelletreau records the intestacy and administration of Samuel Barnes in Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 82, and includes a note on the identity of Samuel; and for much of the record of the descendants we are indebted to Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York.

The ancestry of Joshua Barnes is unknown.

B A T C H E L D E R

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

11 & 12. SEABORNE BATCHELDER 1,873; 3,985
m. JOHN CROMWELL

She was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, probably in 1634; her baptism is recorded in the First Church at that place on the 12th day of the first month (March), 1634/5.

She married first and probably at Charlestown about 1655 to John Cromwell of that place; he died at Woburn, Massachusetts in 1661. As his widow she conveyed the estate at Woburn to John Hull of Boston, 22 January, 1662/3; shortly thereafter, she married at Charlestown 22 May, 1663 to Robert Parris of that place. Seaborne (Batchelder) (Cromwell) Parris died before 16 April, 1667 on which date Robert Parris married to Mary Crispe, daughter of Benjamin and Bridget Crispe.

No will or administration of her effects is of record.

For descendants by her first husband, see CROMWELL, #1,872.

Issue, by second husband (PARRIS):

1. Thomas, who died an infant, 18 April, 1668.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken chiefly from The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts, by Thomas Bellows Wyman, with additions taken from other sources as cited under her father.

Seaborne Batchelder was the daughter of

12 & 13. WILLIAM BATCHELDER 3,746; 7,970
m. JOAN COWPER

He was born about 1597, and probably in the vicinity of Standford Dingley, Berkshire, England.

He had emigrated to Massachusetts before the end of 1634, as he was a victualler in Charlestown in that year. He was admitted a member of the church at that place on the 10th day of 11th month, 1634, and resided at Charlestown the rest of his life.

He died 20 February, 1669 at Charlestown, aged 72, according to gravestone record. His will was dated 12 February, 1669 (1669/70) and is filed in the Middlesex probate records at Cambridge, Massachusetts, III, p. 319.

William Batchelder married first, at Standford Dingley, Berkshire in October, 1632 to Jane Cowper, niece of one Katharine Smith; she died about 1640 at Charlestown. He married 2, Rachel, probably a daughter of James and Mary (Martin) Bate of Lydd, Kent, born there in 1604 and baptised 5 February of 1604 at Lydd. The second wife survived her husband, dying 28 May, 1676, "aged 73".

Issue, by first wife:

1. Seaborne, married 1, John Cromwell; 2, Robert Parris. See page 287.
2. Abigail, born in 1637, baptised at Charlestown 1st day of 5th month, 1637, married 11th of 9th month, 1659 to Richard Austin, who died 15 August, 1703. She died 1 February, 1692/3. Issue. (AUSTIN):
   - i. Samuel, born about 1660, died 23 June, 1716, married Sarah
   - ii. Ebenezer, born 27 August, 1662, married 1, Thankful Benjamin, and 2, Rebekah Sprague.
   - iii. Abigail, born 24 April, 1664, married John Kettel.
   - iv. Richard, born 30 November, 1665, died 9 September, 1694; married 27 November, 1691 to Mehetable Welstead.
   - v. Joseph, born 24 February, 1666, married 10 November, 1692, Elizabeth Pitts.
   - vi. Benjamin, born 24 January, 1668/9.
   - vii. William, born 6 or 13 August, 1671.
   - viii. Elizabeth, born 6 or 11 May, 1673, married Jonathan Loring.
   - ix. Rachel, born 17, baptised 28th of third month, 1676, died 6th of 7th month, 1677; erroneously listed as Abigail in town records.
   - x. James, born 27 June, 1679 (or 1680), married Mary Tufts.
   - xi. John, born 10 December, 1681.

Issue, by second wife:

3. Rachel, born about 1640, died at Malden, Massachusetts, 5 Feb-

ruary, 1673/4. She married Phillip Atwood, born in England about 1620, a resident in 1653 of Malden, Massachusetts, and who died at Bradford, Massachusetts, 1 February, 1700/1. After the death of his first wife Phillip Atwood married 2, 7 April, 1675/6 to Elizabeth Grover. Issue, by Rachel Batchelder (ATWOOD):

i. Rachel, born in August, 1653.
ii. Mary, born in January, 1656.
iii. Phillip, born in 1658, died at Bradford, Massachusetts, 13 April, 1722. He married at Salem, Massachusetts, 23 July, 1684 to Sarah Tenney, born at Rowley, Mass., 17 October, 1665; died at Bradford, 12 April, 1739, daughter of John and Mercy (Parrat) Tenney.
iv. Abigail, born in December, 1662, died 12 December, 1714. She married 17 November, 1686 to Andrew Mitchell.
v. Elizabeth, born in 1669, married 16 November, 1688 to Phillip Covel.
vi. Oliver, born in April, 1671, married 30 March, 1699, Anna Betts as his first wife; married 2, 24 May, 1726 to Sarah Knower, so-called.

4. Susanna, who married 2 November, 1664 to John Lawrence. Issue (at least) (LAWRENCE):

i. Abigail, born 11 January, 1666.
ii. Susanna, born 3 July, 1667.

5. Joseph, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts 20th of 6th month, 1644, and died 11 September, 1688. He married 22 December, 1670 to Agnes, daughter of Crispin Wadland and widow of William Gillingham; she died 14 September, 1693, aged about 50. Issue included

i. William.
ii. Rachel, born 3 November, 1671.
iii. Agnes, born 8 March 8, 1674, baptised 12th of 3rd month, 1695.
iv. Susanna, born 24th of 6th month, 1675.

NOTES

The Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy published in 1898 by Frederick Clifton Pierce, at p. 39 gives the following:

> William Bachelder, born Berks Co., England, 1597; married in Standford Dingley, Berks Co., England, in October, 1632 Jane Cowper; married 2, Rachel -------, born 1603, died May 28, 1676.

The authorities for his statements are not disclosed. He quotes an original record:

> Henry Arthur, late of Standford Dingley, in County Berks,

gent., complains that about August, 1630, he took into his service Jane Cowper, spinster, agreeing to pay her 40s a year although she was so sickly that the other servants were compelled to do almost all her work. Afterwards her aunt, Katharine Smith, who then lived in the house where plt. dwells, left her a legacy of £20. After a great deal of trouble plaintiff got the money for her and in return she lent it to him for a year, and plt. returned it to her and her husband, William Bacheler, except a small sum, which plt. kept back for her food "as she was something fyne in her dyett", when she was living at her own request in plts. house after she received the said legacy.

The answers of William Bachelor and Jane, his wife. The said Jane says that the plaintiff borrowed £4 of her, and that she in her turn borrowed 40s of Margery Pryne, dau. of Mrs. Prine. She was persuaded by plts. landlord, Richard Smith, to lend the said £20 to plt. The said William Batchelor says that he married the said Jane in October, 1632, and afterwards demanded the sd money of plt., who only repaid part of it.

Thomas Bellows Wyman in his The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Mass., 1629-1818, summarizes considerably of the information available relative to William Batchelder; James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary mentions the family in vol. I, pp. 87-89. William Batchelder's connections are also given in Ye Atte Wode Annals, part 2, Edition F, by Elijah Francis Atwood of South Dakota. In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 48, p. 57, is a map of old Charlestown showing the lot owned by William Batchelder.

That the second wife of William Batchelder was probably a daughter of James and Mary (Martin) Bate of Lydd, Kent, is a reasonable assumption from researches currently made. In Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, vol. I, at p. 21 is given the abstract of the will of Smalehope Bigg of Cranbrook, dated 3 May, 1638, proved 3 October, 1638. He mentions among his kin the wife of William Batchelder. While the will of Ellen Bigge of Cranbrooke, dated 24 November and proved 12 February, 1638 (1638/9) does not mention either William or Rachel Batchelder, that of John Bigg of Maidstone, Kent, in his will of 17 August, 1640, gives William Batchelder a bequest. John Bigg was the brother of Smalehope Bigg; the former's widow Rachel emigrated to New England, and in her will of 1646 mentions many suggestive connections. She was a daughter of James and Joan (Adam) Martin, and therefore evidently a relative of Rachel (Bate) Batchelder, whose mother was likewise a daughter of James and Joan (Adam) Martin. Refer also to The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, V, 300; XXIX, 253; XCII, 290 and 395.

The case for assuming that Rachel Batchelder was born Bate has been ably stated by John I. Coddington of Cambridge, Mass., in a communication to the writer:

> It is to be noticed that Smalehope Bigge bequeathed "to Thomas Bate of Lydd, James Bate, Clement Bate, and the wife of William Batchelor" in that order; and that Smalehope's brother John Bigge bequeathed to "Clement Bate and William Batchelor". ..... The Bigge brothers seem to have been systematic men, and their bequests to their numerous relatives appear to have been arranged according to categories of relationships. This leads one to suspect that Rachel, wife of William Batchelder, may have been closely related to the Bate family of Lydd, co. Kent.
>
> As you undoubtedly know, the emigrants James and Clement Bate, who came from Lydd to Dorchester, Mass., were first cousins of the testators Smalehope and John Bigge. Mary Martin, eldest daughter of James and Joan (Adam) Martin, and elder sister of Rachel (Martin) Bigge, was bapt. at Lydd, 10 April, 1563, and m. there 6 June 1580, James Bate, of Lydd, yeoman, who d. at Lydd 2 March 1614 (sic-1614/5?). Information about the Bate family, and in particular about the thirteen children of James and Mary (Martin) Bate, will be found in Waters' Genealogical Gleanings, vol. 2, pp. 1302 et seq.
>
> James and Mary (Martin) Bate had a daughter Rachel, their twelfth and youngest surviving child, doubtless named for her aunt Rachel (Martin) Bigge. This child was bapt. at Lydd 5 Feb. 1604 (sic - apparently 1603/4). Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts says (p. 26) that Rachel, widow of William Batchelder of Charlestown d. 28 May, 1676, aged 73. This is just about right, and so I strongly suspect that your Rachel was born Rachel Bate.
>
> But I am sorry to say that this is really only conjecture. I have no proofs whatever.....

The foregoing comments will be of interest to those descendants who are from the second wife. While it is admitted, as Mr. Coddington says, that there are no proofs of this connection at this writing, we are of the opinion that it will undoubtedly be found correct.

Pope's Pioneers (see above) assigns a son Benjamin in the family of William Batchelder. We have not found him, and think that this may have been a misidentification of the grandson Benjamin Cromwell.

The most recent reference in other works to William Batchelder

will be found in A Register of the Ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes McNulty Felt, 1921, pp. 26+. The will and codicil of the first settler is given in full, mentions the grandchildren and among other matters establishes the Cromwell connection without any question.

We know of no investigations which are now being made to establish the English ancestry of William Batchelder or Bachelor. The parish registers of Standford Dingley, Faircross Hundred, Berkshire begin in 1538, and should be searched, as well as the usual sources of wills.

The ancestry of William Batchelder is unknown to us.

B A Y L E Y

FIRST, SECOND, THIRD, FOURTH AND FIFTH LINES

9, 10 & 11. MARY BAYLEY 389; 429; 965; 1,981; 2,045
m. PHILIP UDALL
daughter of Philip Udall and Mary

She was born in St. Phillip's parish, Bristol, Gloucestershire, 13 October, 1653, it "being Thursday betweene two & three of the Clock". The baptismal record has not been found.

She had come to America with her father and his family before 20 January, 1663, when Joseph Bayley was recorder of the town of Huntington, or town clerk. In this town she married after 4 August, 1673 (when she is last of record under her maiden name) to Phillip Udall of Huntington and Flushing, New York. They were definitely residents of Huntington until 1687, and held property in the latter town for which they were assessed through 1698.

Subsequently she was probably a resident of Flushing; and had died, presumably at that place, before her husband made his will on 2 December, 1711. No will or administration of her effects has been found of record.

For descendants, see UDALL, #388, 428, 964, 1,980 and 2,044.

NOTES

For detailed description of source material see under the next generation. The bible record of Philip Udall, from which the birth entry of Mary Bayley is taken, is quoted in detail under UDALL, which see.

Mary Bayley was the daughter of

10, 11 & 12. JOSEPH BAYLEY 778, 858, 1,930, 3,962, 4,090
m. ALICE

He was born probably in England, perhaps in Bristol, Gloucestershire, about 1630.

He had come to Huntington, New York before 20 January, 1663 at which time he was recorder or town clerk for that place. He relinquished this position to Thomas Powell who held it

8 December, 1663. Joseph Bayley was made freeman of the Connecticut Colony 12 May, 1664, and again was recorder for Huntington, 6 March, 1665, an office which he held successively for the next eight years thereafter.

He received a gift of land from the town 27 May, 1666, upon which he built his home. This lot was on a hill overlooking the Huntington Mill Pond, a little north of the site of the present St. John's Episcopal church on Main street in Huntington village. The lot was laid out by Jonas Wood and Thomas Wilkes senior, two of the first settlers of the town and surveyors. The next year, 24 December, 1667, he was allowed to extend the fence at the west end of his home lot to the Mill Pond; however he was to provide a gate sufficient "for a horse with a sack it being the townes gift to Joseph bailey." On the same date he was allowed to take up what remained of good planting land on the left side of the path leading to the farther side of Stony Brook, provided he permitted cattle access to water. Apparently he did not extend this fence, or perhaps objection arose at the time, for the same record of this privelege is given again under date of 1 April, 1668.

With Samuel Wood, Nathaniel Foster, John Tedd and Jonathan Harned he was owner of farm #6 in the so-called Ten Farms, which Huntington attempted to settle 16/17 April, 1672, in a dispute over property rights with Smithtown. He was called Captain Bayley in 1673, and was in charge of the Train Band, and hence the military leader of the settlement. He called himself yeoman in a deed to Nicholas Smith on 10 November of 1682, and was a surveyor in 1683. From the deeds extant it is evident that he dealt extensively in real estate and trading.

On 16 December, 1681 he made over half his farm at Fresh Pond to his daughter Mary, who had then married Philip Udall some time before. Eight years later on 5 November, 1689 he gave to his young grandson Joseph Udall house and land which Joseph Bayley had bought of Jonas Wood on 16 July, 1668; and Philip and Mary (Bayley) Udall committed the "whole tuission & goverment of our son Joseph udall in to ye hands of our father and Mother Joseph and alles Baile to be at thear Command and sarvise untell he accomplish ye age of on and twenty years if he chance so Long to life".

He was one of the Patentees of the Dongan charter, issued 2 August, 1688, and likewise the first Patentee named among others in the Fletcher Patent of 5 October, 1694. Joseph Bayley was one of the first Trustees of the town of Huntington. 9 April, 1694, and was re-elected to this office 5 May, 1695; and on 5 May, 1696 he was elected President of the Trustees, the

highest political position in the township.

On 10 August, 1703 Joseph Bayley made over his house, home-lot, orchards, barns and other properties to his grandson Joseph Udall. The deed was acknowledged before John Marston, judge for Queens, 8 December, 1708. It is evident that shortly after 1700 and before 24 February, 1702/3 he had removed to Queens county and was probably living at Hempstead; for he subscribed to an affidavit before John Smith, justice, to the effect that Jonathan Whitehead criticized the current attitude towards the Sabbath by saying that if Thursday or any other day of the week were appointed the Sabbath, the people would observe it as much.

Joseph Bayley died shortly after 8 December, 1708. The deed dated 10 August, 1703 was undoubtedly in lieu of a will, for none is found; although the property holdings were very considerable. It has not been determined where he was buried.

His wife was named Alice, maiden name unreported, and whom he married before 1653, perhaps in Bristol, Gloucestershire. She was living as late as 29 November, 1689 when she signed with an X mark as a witness, but probably had deceased before Captain Bayley removed to Hempstead. She was the mother of the daughter, and without doubt also of his son.

Issue:

1. Mary, married Philip Udall. See page 293.
2. (probably) Richard of Huntington, treated by John Winthrop, junior in 1667, probably deceased by 1673.

Joseph and Alice Bayley brought up three apparently unrelated children named Stephen, Daniel and Sarah Barnes. We have not ascertained their connections.

NOTES

It has been stated that Joseph Bayley came to Huntington by way of Southold. That he was related to John or Stephen Bayley of the latter place seems thoroughly improbable from the circumstances recited by the late Mrs. DeWitt van Buren of Riverhead, New York, who published an article in The American Genealogist, vol. X, p. 46, entitled "Joseph Bayley of Huntington, N. Y." In The Huntington Town Records, Including Babylon, Joseph Bayley is of very frequent reference, appearing first as recorder 20 January, 1663 (vol. I, page 44); his penmanship was good for the time. The record of the land grant dated 27 May 1666 appears at vol. I, p. 86 of the same Records; further references will be found in the same volume, page 110 (record of land on the farther side of Stony Brook); page 117

(extension of his fence to the Mill Pond); page 126 (deed of Jonas Wood to Joseph Bayley dated 16 July, 1668); page 166 (survey for the eastern end of Huntington, 4 April, 1670); page 188 (owner in part of farm No. 6, the Ten Farms, 16 and 17 April, 1672); page 204 (assessed in the rate list of 1673 to pay 10s 2d); page 229, where the record is of particular interest:

> The tenth of June 1677
> Being a Training daye apoynted and Consented unto By ye whole Companie Mr. Jones, Being Caled unto this towne to preach the Gospell By the Mager pt. of the Inhabitants:not withstanding himselfe Desired to see how the Inhabitants were asserted Boath to himselfe and that more, he Desired to have the Company Drawne up in order, which Don Mr Jones spake to the Company after this manner. that whereas the providence of god had Brought him Amongst us in order to the worke of the Minnesetrie for which hee Desired that hee might see their willingness I thinking that Mr Jones spake soe low that the whole Company could not heare what was saide, after silence was Commanded I spake after this manner follow. Solders seing it hath pleased ye Lord to send Mr Jones amongst us you may doe well to manifest your Desires for his Continuance Amongst us and his affisciating in the worke of the minnestre By your usuall signe of ye houlding up your hands to which ye whole Company heald up all thaire hands But only on man for the Contrary partie but that man held up his hand to the truth hereof I have subscribed my name this 10 day
>
> Joseph Baylye.

Evidently Captain Bayley could be heard without any difficulty.

Continuing further with references in the printed Town Records, the next is at vol. I, p. 281 (deed from Joseph Bayley to Robert Kellum, dated 24 January, 1681); p. 329 (record of land given by Joseph Bayley to his son-in-law Philip Udall, 16 December, 1681); p. 345 (deed of Joseph Bayley to Nicholas Smith or Sevesmith, 10 November, 1682); p. 347 (bond of Nicholas Smith to pay Joseph Bayley for a farm bought, 13 November, 1682); p. 349(deed of Nicholas Ellis to Joseph Bayley, 15 November, 1682); p. 509 (deed from Joseph Bayley to John Green, 18 December, 1687);p.511 (deed from Joseph Bayley to Jonathan Lewis, 23 January, 1688);p. 513 (deed of Edward Higbee to Joseph Bayley, 4 February, 1688); p. 535 (Patentee under the Dongan Charter of 2 August, 1688); p. 3 of vol. II (deed from Joseph Bayley to James Smith, 19 August, 1688); p. 18, continuing the same (assessment valuation of his property in 1688, £74/7/2); p. 43, where Joseph Bayley and his wife Alice provided for their grandson Joseph Udall, under certain conditions:

> (Abstracted) To all Xtian. peepell to whome thes prsents

may com know ye y^t^ Joseph Baile of Huntington &alles my wife Do for ye Grate Love y^t^ wee Both Bare unto Joseph Udall, give grant and mak over our Dwelling hous, yards, out housing &c home Lott all upland Devided or undevided that Doth or may belong to that lott that formerly was In ye Tenor or ocupation of on Sutten wee say all ye upland that Did Belong to us at ye sealing hereof Beeing ye whole wright of a too hundred pound Right of Commonage except three acars in ye east feild alinated to Jeames Smith as allso a certaine parsell of Medow Land siteuate Lying & beeing in a parsell of Medow Comonly called or Known by ye name of Crab medow bounded on ye east with ye woods In Commonadge the north with ye Medow of Jonathan Lewes the south side with ye Medow of Phillip Udall ye west end with ye maine Creeke of ye whole medow all which afore menconed premises with their appurtenances after ye Desease of ye said Joseph and alse afore said wee Doe by thes presents assigne over from our heiers exrs. &c unto Joseph udale his heiers &c for ever he ye sd. Joseph yelding & paying unto his too sisters elizebeth & frances ye sum of ten pounds in neat Cattall when he have posesed ye afore sd. premises fouer years to elisebeth fouer pounds & to frances six pounds In consideration of ye afore menconed wee ye sd. Phillip and mary udale Doth commit ye whole tuission & goverment of our son Joseph Udall in to ye hands of our father and Mother Joseph and alles Baile to be at thear Command and sarvise untell he accomplish ye age of on and twenty years if he chance so Long to life but if ye said Joseph udale chance to die unposesed of y^e^ for Menconed premises & without lawfull haiers to in heret the afore said then ye whole estate afore sd. to Remaine Betwene Elizebeth and frances udale & thear lawfull heiers but if Elizebeth & frances die unposesed and Lawful haiers then ye sd. estate to be equally Devided amongst all ye Rest of ye children of Phillip & Mary that then is living but if all ye Children of ye sd. Phillip & Mary Die and there bee no haiers found of ye sd.Joseph and allse then ye afore Menconed estate to Remaine unto Danill, steven, and sarah Barnes ye children y^t^ ye sd. Joseph alles breed up & equally to be Devided Betwen them but if they Die unposesed of ye afore menconed premises then it shall Remaine to ye use of ye pore of ye Town of Huntington for ye scoleing of thear Children for ever but if ye afore sd. Joseph Baile & allse his wife chance to Dy before ye sd. Joseph udall comes to age y^t^ ye sd Joseph have not A Compotencye of larneing In wrigling & sifering then ye sd. premises to be Rented out and ye Rent to keep ye primises in Repaier & Discharge Rates & to pay for ye scoling of ye sd. Joseph udale but all & every part of ye afore menconed primises to Remaine in ye hands & bee at ye Desposall of ye sd. Joseph Baile & allse his wife During thare natrall lives without ye contradiction or claime of ye sd. Joseph udall or anie other

person Claiming Right by from or under him of y^{t} Lands yt was suttons except before exepted in wittness where of wee have to thes presents Deed of gifte set to our hands & seales ye fift Day of November in ye first year of his Ma^{tes} Raine & in ye year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighttie nine.

signed sealed &Delivered In ye presents of us
JONAS WOOD
ISACK PLATT

JOSEPH BAILE
the mark of
ALLS X BAILE

Acknowledged Nov 5 1689
EPENETUS PLATT, Just.

In the Town Records as printed, vol. 2, the next record is found at p. 51 (deed of Joseph Bayley to John Sammis, 29 November, 1689) p. 142 (Patentee under the Fletcher Patent of 5 October, 1694); p. 153 (when Captain Bayley paid £1/3/3 towards the cost of the new patent); p. 170 (president of the trustees); p. 174 (elected a trustee of the town, 7 May, 1695); p. 228 (rates fixed for Baiting Place Purchase, 4 October, 1698).

The record of his being made a freeman will be found in The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, vol. I, p. 425; and the last known record of him appears in Liber I of unpublished Deeds in the office of the Town Clerk at Huntington, p. 617; we have referred to these under our own name in an article on the Udall family of Long Island as published in The American Genealogist, vol. X, p. 202. In The Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. III, p. 125, appears the following:

I Joseph Bayley formerly of Huntington haueing my p^{r}sent being at Justice John Smith and some time in January a gent man came there whom I knew not sitting by the fire and after some discors Justice Smith charged the gent man with Breach of the Sabbath hee replied he Brooke not the Sabbath for hee was at Church in the fore noone and roode to Newtowne in the afternoone Justice Smith had further discorse with him and he made replie that if Thursdaie or any other daie of the week ware appointed a Sabbath and strictly commanded to obserue it people would obserue it as much as this when the gent man went away I asked Justis Smith wife what gent that was she answered it was Jonathan Whitehead to the truth hereof I haue subscribed my name. JOSEPH BAYLYE
The abovesd Joseph Bayly swore to the above written before me febr 24, 1702/3 JOHN SMITH

Further references will be found in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, (1918), vol. 49, p. 106; and the bible record of Philip and Mary (Bayley) Udall is in the possession of Abel I. Smith of New York city, N. Y. See also UDALL.

The ancestry of Joseph Bayley is unknown.

B E R G E N

8. SARAH BERGEN 199
m. JOHN HAVILAND
son of William Haviland and Hannah Hicks

She was born about 1675, certainly after 1672 and before 1677, at Brooklyn, New York. Her baptism is not found; during this time the records of the Reformed Dutch church of Brooklyn are defective.

When she was very young her father removed to Jamaica, New York, and there she probably lived until the date of her marriage. This took place either in Jamaica or Flushing, presumably, and about 1696. Thenceforth she was a resident of Flushing until 1712, when her husband settled in Hempstead. She was still living at Hempstead 11 October, 1740, at the time the will of her deceased husband was proved.

The date of her death is unknown; and no will or administration of her effects is found. It is supposed that she was buried at Hempstead.

For descendants see HAVILAND, #198.

NOTES

In The Bergen Family, by Teunis G. Bergen, in the second edition published in 1876, Sarah is noted as having married Jan Hebbelem, which was the Dutch phonetization of John Haviland's name. In the typescript Dutch Church Records of Jamaica, New York, as copied by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, the sponsors to the baptisms of the children of John and Sarah Haviland include members of this Bergen family, and this is strong assurance that Hebbelem and Haviland are one and the same. No other adequate explanation of this former name is found.

Sarah Bergen was the daughter of

9. JAN HANSZEN BERGEN 398
m. JANNETJE THEUNIS DE NYSE
daughter of Theunis De Nyse and Phoebe (Seales) Felix

He was born at New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, and probably at the residence of his father on Pearl street adjacent to the Fort, in 1644. He was baptised in the Reformed Dutch

church at New Amsterdam, 17 April 1644, the sponsors being Jan Montfoort, Jan Snyderkin and Anneken Bogardus.

When he was three years of age his father removed with the family to a plantation on the site of the present Wallabout in Brooklyn. Here he is first of record at the Dutch legal age of 18 on 18 March, 1662, when with others he requested land from the Governor-General and Council, and which was between land of Joris Janszen Rapalje and the path which led to the Wallabout bay. The request was granted, provided the settlers built their homes closely enough together to form a protective unit which could defend itself against Indian depredations. A patent for his property was granted by the Dutch government 15 May, 1664, and covered the northern half of his farm at Bedford. This ground was listed on Butts' map of Brooklyn, 16 April, 1697 as that of the widow Lott.

On 14 March, 1675 he conveyed to Claes Pieterszen Wyckoff approximately 12 morgens of land in Flatlands, and also conveyed to Dirck Janszen (probably Ammerman) six morgens at the same place. He was assessed in Brooklyn, 20 August, 1675 for one poll, 2 horses, 4 cows, 2 cows 3 years old, 2 cows 2 years old, one of 1 year, 4 hogs, 10 morgens of land valued at twenty pounds, and personal estate valued at eighty pounds ten shillings. In 1676 he with his wife were members of the Dutch Reformed church in Brooklyn; but he is entered on the records in 1677 as having removed to Jamaica, New York.

At the time the meadows of the farther East Neck were divided among the inhabitants of Jamaica, 12 May, 1679, John Hanszen and Thomas Oakley of Foster's Meadows were allotted twenty acres between them. He was assessed at Jamaica for 8 cows in 1683, and sundry other items.

On 17 March, 1684/5, John Hanson (so-called) and Benjamin Coe had liberty from Jamaica to set up a corn and fulling mill on Foster's river. On 12 March, 1689, Benjamin Jones of Jamaica conveyed to him a tract of land at Jamaica consisting of thirteen acres. On a town list of Jamaica in 1692 he is recorded as owning thirty five acres of land. John Bergen sold the land patented to him at Bedford to Lucas Coeverts, 26 April, 1697.

His holdings in Jamaica were augmented by the purchase of the property of John Garretsen, 29 April, 1710, and at this time he was considered a prosperous farmer and landed proprietor of Jamaica. His attitude towards the various Christian churches seems to have been unusually liberal, for he could contribute twelve shillings towards the salary of Thomas Poyer, the Presbyterian minister in 1710, and on 29 Ap-

ril, 1715 he subscribed three pounds towards the building of the Dutch church at Jamaica. He was at this time a signer of the Articles of this church, and therefore can be considered one of the original founders.

At this time he was seventy-one years of age, and he disappears from record shortly thereafter; this indicates that he had probably died within the next few years. On 21 November 1735 his widow, then very aged, sold his seat in the Dutch church at Jamaica to Isaac van Hoeck. There seems to be no will or administration of his estate of discovered record.

He had married Jannetje Theunis Denyse before 1676 as she is listed as his wife in a membership list of the Dutch church in Brooklyn in that year. We are of the opinion that the marriage took place shortly after the burial of her mother, 13 December, 1666, and at about the time Jan Hanszen Bergen was settled upon his new farm at Bedford. She survived him.

Issue:

1. Sarah, married John Haviland. See page 299.
2. Hans, born either at Brooklyn or Jamaica, New York about 1677, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at New York city, 14 February, 1677, the sponsors being Theunis Janszen, Aeltje Theunis; he was resident in Jamaica, New York in 1734. Hans Bergen married Antje or Annetje Elderts, daughter of Eldert Lucaszen van Voorhees and Styntje Harmans Swearingh. She was baptised 24 February, 1684, and still living in 1735. Issue, baptised at Jamaica in the Dutch church:
   - i. Jannetje, baptised 10 March, 1702, sponsors Jan and Jannetje Bergen. She probably married Thomas Stringham of Hempstead, New York. Issue.
   - ii. Eldert, baptised 3 January, 1705, sponsors Eldert and Hyltje Eldertsen; probably died young.
   - iii. Jan, baptised 21 March, 1710, sponsors Johannes Mayerick and Jannetje Bergen. He died apparently without issue, in March of 1780.
   - iv. Styntje, baptised 25 March, 1712, sponsors Lucas and Rachel Elderts; married (supposedly) Polhemus.
   - v. Lucas, baptised 10 July, 1715, sponsors William and Antje Jans; died in March, 1803. He married Susannah, daughter of Abraham Martenszen and Sarah Gysberts (Bogaert) Schenck, who died in October, 1810. His will, dated 18 November, 1802, was proved 3 May, 1803, and is filed in Liber B, p. 156 of Wills at Jamaica, New York. He resided on a farm near Brushville, and was recorded as Lucas Barager. Issue.
   - vi. Jacobus, baptised 12 April, 1719, sponsors Isaac and Catalyntje van Hoeck; died about 1790. His will, dated

2 April, 1789, was proved 7 September, 1790, and is filed in Liber A of Wills at Jamaica, New York, p. 84. He married Mary, daughter of John Carpenter; issue.

vii. Theunis, baptised 16 April, 1721, died in July, 1802. His will, dated 20 March, 1795, was proved 15 July of 1802, and filed in Liber B of Wills at Jamaica, New York, p. 114. He married Mattye, maiden name not reported.

viii. Antje, baptised 26 May, 1723, sponsor Hendrick Eldert. Her will, dated 25 March, 1803, was proved 21 May, 1803. She died unmarried.

3. Theunis, baptised at Brooklyn, New York, 20 April, 1679, but undoubtedly born at Jamaica. The sponsors were Lucas Theunis Coevert and Sarah Theunis, his wife. His will, dated 8 October, 1755, was proved at New York, 24 February, 1756; he probably died in 1755. He married Marytje, perhaps Ryerson. Issue, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York:

i. Mary or Maria, baptised 21 March, 1710, sponsors Jan Hanszen and Jannetje Bergen; she died before 8 October, 1755. She was the wife of Johannes Hardenbrook. Issue.

ii. Jannetje, baptised 10 July, 1715, sponsors Benjamin Taylor and Arientje Bergen. She married John Hegeman of Dutchess county. Issue.

iii. Dirck, baptised 10 December, 1717, died 12 June, 1799, married Femmetje Blom, died 2 June, 1779, daughter of Gerret Blom. Issue.

iv. Sarah, baptised 10 September, 1720, sponsors Cornelis and Sarah Ryerson. No further record.

v. Catlyn, baptised 25 June, 1726, sponsors Isaac and Catlyn van Hoeck; no further record.

4. Adriaentje, baptised at Brooklyn, New York, 11 December, 1681, undoubtedly born at Jamaica. The sponsors were Hans Theuniszen (De Nyse) and Antje Theunis (De Nyse). She married 1, Jan Gerritszen and 2, Benjamin Taylor or Teller. Issue, by first husband (JANS or GERRITSZEN):

i. Maria, baptised 14 April, 1707, sponsors Hans Bergen and Elizabeth Gerritse.

ii. Johannes, baptised 16 August, 1709, and

iii. Adrianna, baptised the same date, twins; sponsors were Hans, Theunis, Cattalyn and Jannetje Bergen.

iv. Jannetje, baptised 8 March, 1711, sponsors Hans and Jannetje Bergen.

5. Marretje, baptised 29 June, 1685, at Brooklyn and recorded at Flatbush; undoubtedly born in Jamaica, New York. The sponsors were Jan Theuniszen (De Nyse) and Neeltje Theunis Bogaert. She probably married Johannes Eldertszen, son of Eldert Lucaszen van Voorhees. Issue, baptised at Jamaica, New York (VAN VOORHEES or ELDERTS):

i. Crecia, baptised 14 April, 1707, sponsors Hans and Antje Bergen.

ii. Johannes.
iii. Grace.
6. (supposed) Peter.
7. (supposed) Catalina.

NOTES

The Bergen Genealogy, the second edition of which was published in 1876 under the authorship of Teunis G. Bergen, is almost completely the source of our information. As Frank Allaben found when he compiled The Ancestors and Descendants of Leander H. Crall, Mr. Bergen had edited his information so accurately that very little could be added. If the reader is interested in rechecking the records at their sources, however, he will find the following of assistance: The Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of the City of New York, published as volumes 1, 2 and 3 of the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and also in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, continuously beginning with vol. 5 through 32, indexed; the records of the Dutch churches of Flatbush and Brooklyn, New York, respectively, and published in the Year Books for 1897 and 1898, of the Holland Society of the City of New York; Henry P. Stile's History of the City of Brooklyn, New York (1867); the Dutch church Records of Jamaica, N. Y., a typescript of Mrs. Josephine C. Frost's, and copies of which may be seen in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C., the Library of the Long Island Historical Society and the Queensborough Public Library, the second named at Brooklyn and the last at Jamaica. Other sources are the Court Records of New Amsterdam, edited by Berthold Fernow, and the Documentary History of the State of New York, which represents material collected or transcribed by O'Callahan and Fernow. The Jamaica Town Records as printed, have also been referred to. The foregoing are all indexed.

Very little of the Bergen genealogy has been included, as Mr. Bergen's work is readily available in most of the larger libraries.

Jan Hanszen Bergen was the son of

10. HANS HANSSEN (BERGEN) 796
m. SARA JORIS RAPALJE
daughter of Joris Janszen Rapalje and Catalyntje Tricou

He was born about 1610, and probably at Bergen in Norway, as he is designated as having come from that place. Church records of Bergen have not been searched, to our knowledge.

He removed from Bergen to the Netherlands shortly before 1633,

and embarked in de Zoutberg (The Salt Mountain) in April of 1633 for New Amsterdam in the New Netherlands. The second Director General of the New Netherlands, Wouter van Twiller, arrived in the same fleet.

Hans Hanssen resided for some years in New Amsterdam, where he owned and probably occupied a lot on the present Pearl street, abutting against the Fort. His land was located between that of Jan Snedeker and Joris Janszen Rapaljo, and it was patented in his name 13 March, 1647. In 1638 he is recorded as attempting to cultivate tobacco on the land of Andries Hudde. A deed dated 19 February, 1639 states that a house and land "heretofore in the occupation of Master Fiscox and Hans Hansen (Bergen) situated on the North river of New Netherland, near the plantation heretofore occupied by Tonis Nyssen" was sold by Cornelis Claeszen Swits to Maryn Adriensen for 400 guilders, and from this it is assumed that Hanssen had possessed part of this land and had cultivated it before patents were granted, and before he attempted to cultivate tobacco. Fiscox and Hanssen probably sold out to Swits, although the deed seems to be of no record.

Hanssen was a shipwright, and from agreements in 1642 and in 1643 he seems to have been active at this trade. Perhaps a desire for excellent docking facilities caused him to decide to remove to the Wallabout in Brooklyn, and therefore on 23 January, 1643 he sold property in New Amsterdam for 1,000 Carolus guilders, and removed across the East river. This brought him into the center of the difficulties which the Dutch had with the Indians in that year.

It was the year in which Director General Kieft had caused to be murdered those helpless Indian refugees who had fled from the Mohawks; this senseless butchery arising from the prejudices of a bigoted man caused no end of trouble. Some of the settlers in Brooklyn and the vicinity, and living on the Long Island side of the East river, wished to extend this unreasonable quarrel. It must be admitted that Hans Hanssen, with others, petitioned Governor Kieft to be allowed to lead an expedition against the Mareckawick tribe, but Kieft, sensing that the Mareckawicks were more formidable adversaries, forbade the attack. He did say, however, that if the Indians showed any sign of hostility, then the colonists might adopt such measures of defence as they saw fit. Construing their occasions accordingly, a secret expedition was organized by the Brooklyn settlers, and plundered two wagon-loads of corn, killed three Indians. From the Raritan to the Hackensack and the shores of Jamaica bay, the Indians rose as one against the now terrified Dutch. Hanssen and his family, with the others who had settled on Long Island, fled to the protection of the Fort at New Amsterdam while their houses were pillaged and burned to

to the ground.

In these straits Kieft was induced to call together the commonality of the Manhattans, and these leaders of the people met in the Fort in October of 1643 to consider measures for the general good. The petition for calling the meeting was signed, among others, by Hans Hanssen, who made his mark "H". Thus he was still living in New Amsterdam.

Upon the efforts of Captain de Vries, whom the Indians trusted, relationships with the Dutch were adjusted and on 23 April, 1644 Hans Hanssen and his father-in-law Joris Rapalje hired from William Smith of Stamford, Connecticut, some cattle. Bergen had then returned to Long Island, and he and Rapalje were rebuilding their farms and restocking their lands. On 29 November, 1644 he gave Cornelis Maeszen of Rensselaerwyck a note for 250 guilders of wheat bought of him.

Governor Kieft granted him a patent on 30 March, 1647 for a tract of land on Long Island, "in the kil of Jorse Rapalie, it extends from his house north by east till to Lambert Huybertsen's (Mol) plantation, further on the kil of Jan the Swede, according to the division line of Derick Volkertsen's land, which he purchased from Wilcock, and the division of Henry Satley, containing 200 morgens" (400 acres). This patent, as near as can be ascertained, covered the farms of Abraham Boerum, Jeremiah A. and Abraham A. Remsen on the Wallabout bay, marked Schols, Remsen, and Boerum on Butt's map of Brooklyn. It extended back beyond these farms to the old Bushwick cross roads, and to the meadows adjoining Newtown; the land of Lambert Huybertszen Mol being on the north side.

Hans Hanssen resided on this property the rest of his life. Teunis G. Bergen states that he died in the latter part of 1653 or early in 1654. No will or administration of his esseems to have been preserved; he was presumably buried on his farm at the Wallabout. His lot in New York was sold after his decease, 30 May, 1654 to Claes Claeszen Bording.

The wife of Hans Hanssen (Bergen) was Sarah Rapalje, who was married to him probably in New Amsterdam about 1639. She remarried after his death to Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert (see BOGAERT).

Issue (by Hans Hanssen Bergen):

1. Anneken, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam 22 July, 1640, sponsors de Heer Willem Kieft, (governor of the province) and Teuntje Jeurgiens. She married 1, in the same ch.

17 January, 1661 to Jan Clercq of Brazil and New Amsterdam, who died 15 November, 1661; they were residents of the Wallabout. She married 2, 8 October, 1662 to Pirck Janszen Hooglandt of Maerseveen in the parish of Utrecht, who emigrated in 1657. Issue (at least) (HOOGLANDT):

i. Annetje, born in 1663.

ii. Joris, married 5 April, 1689 to Catryntje Daniels Bighout of Brooklyn, New York.

2. Brechtje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, 27 July, 1642, sponsors being Jan Monfoort and Sarah Planck. She was the wife of Aert Theuniszen Middagh, and also a communicant of the Dutch church in Brooklyn, 27 September, 1662. Issue (MIDDAGH):

i. Jan, a resident at the Ferry in Brooklyn, baptised in New Amsterdam 24 December, 1662, sponsors Jan Hanszen (Bergen) and Catrina de Rappalie. He died before 1710. Jan Middagh married 1 to Adriaentje Bleÿck, daughter of Cornelis de Potter and widow of Johannes Nevius; 2, 4 January, 1690 to Elizabeth, widow of Peter Smith. His will, dated 11 August, 1707, was proved 6 June, 1709. Issue by both wives.

ii. Gerrit, born in Brooklyn, New York, died in 1710. His will, dated 8 September, 1709, was proved 21 September, 1710, and was filed in Liber 7 of New York Wills at p. 486. He married 25 September, 1691 to Cornelia Jans Coewenhoven; they were residents of Brooklyn, New York. Issue.

iii. Dirck, a resident of Flushing, New York, died in 1710. His will, dated 14 September, 1710, was proved 20 October, 1710. His wife was named Catalyntje, maiden name not reported; issue.

iv. Aert, a resident on the Raritan river in New Jersey. He married Lysbeth Issue.

v. Lena (Helen), married William Davidszen. Issue.

vi. Lysbeth, married Pieter Staats.

vii. Willem, presumed to have married Styntje

3. Jan, who married Jannetje Theunis De Nyse. See page 299.

4. Michiel, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at New Amsterdam, 4 November, 1646, the sponsors being Michiel Pauluszen, Pieter Janszen Noorman and Janneken Rapalje. He was still living 22 January, 1731, but was deceased in 1732. He married Femmetje Theunis, daughter of Theunis De Nyse and his wife Phoebe (Seales) Felix. Michiel Hanszen Bergen petitioned with his brother Jan to the Governor on 10 March, 1661 for land, which request was granted. On 15 May, 1664 he obtained from Governor Stuyvesant a patent for 20 morgens at New Bedford on the Wallabout, and was resident at Bedford. He was assessed in Brooklyn in 1675 for one poll, 2 horses, 7 cows and the abovesaid land, totalling £114. In 1680 he with Symon Aerssen were Overseers of Brooklyn, and was a Patentee of Brooklyn in Dongan's

Patent of 13 May, 1686. Michiel Bergen was commissioned as a Captain of the Brooklyn company of militia, 22 October, 1688. He supported Jacob Leisler and appears among the thirty who were Leisler's most obnoxious adherents. He was therefore not to be pardoned, but seems to have suffered no serious consequences. On 11 October, 1698 he was appointed a justice of the peace, and later became also one of the Justices of the Sessions, an office he held until 1703. He purchased a house, orchard and house lot at the Ferry of Gerrit Middagh on 20 April, 1709, and 14 June, 1710 he transferred this property to his son Hans. He seems to have been last of record 22 January, 1730/1. Issue:

i. Sara, baptised at Brooklyn, New York 2 June, 1768, sponsors Theunis Gysbertszen Boogaard and Sarah Jorisen; died 15 July, 1760. She married 17 February, 1722 to Jan Strycker, son of Pieter and Annetje Strycker and resided at Flatbush, New York. Issue.

ii. Theunis, baptised at New Utrecht, 16 May, 1680, the sponsors Theunis Guysbertszen Bogaard and Sarah Jorisen Rapalie. He probably died young.

iii. Hans, baptised 11 March, 1689, died in 1731; was a resident of Brooklyn, New York and a baker. His will, dated 18 January, 1731, was proved 20 June, 1732. He married Rachel, daughter of Dirck and Catalina (Berg) Benson. Issue.

iv. Femmetje, married 6 January, 1695 to Jan Corneliszen van der Veer. Issue.

v. Mary, of no further record.

5. Joris, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam 18 July, 1649, sponsors being Paulus Leendertszen, Marytje Lievens; living in 1736. He married 11 August, 1678, Sarah, daughter of Jan Strycker and his wife Lambertje Sebering. They lived at Brooklyn, where he was a carpenter, and held considerable property; he was assessed in 1683 on £110/10/00. Joris Bergen (George Bergen) was elected a townsman of Brooklyn 29 April, 1699 and from 1698 to 1700 was Foreman of the Grand Jury at that place. Issue:

i. Lammertje, baptised 26 December 1679 at the Dutch church in Flatbush as from New Utrecht; witnesses, Janmetje Joris Rapalje, Jan Strykker. She married Joris Remsen of the Pond, Haverstraw, New York, son of Rem and Marytje (van der Bilt) Remsen. Issue.

ii. Sarah, baptised at Flatbush, New York, 13 March, 1681, sponsors Teunis Gysbrechts Boogaard and Swaantje Strykker. No further record.

iii. Aaltje, baptised at New Utrecht, 15 October, 1682, sponsors Machiel Hansz Bergen, Aaltje Strycker. She died about 1724; married 17 August, 1707 to Rem Remsen, son of Joris and Femmetje (Woortman) Rem-

sen. Issue.

iv. Hans, baptised at New Utrecht 31 August, 1684, sponsors Abraham Joriszen Brinckerhoff and Hendrick Strykker. The inventory of his estate was taken 1 October, 1726. His wife was Sytje, daughter of Evert Janszen van Wicklen, whom he married 16 Aug- 1711. They removed to Hempstead, New York where he resided all his life. Issue.

v. Jannetje, baptised at Brooklyn, New York 27 May, 1688, sponsors Jakob Hansen (Bergen) and Eytje Stryckers; married 21 January, 1711 to Hendrick Vroom of Brooklyn, son of Hendrick Corsen and Josina Pieters (van Nest) Vroom. Issue.

vi. Annetje, baptised 9 March, 1689/90, married 12 March, 1720 to Arnout Abrahamsz. They joined the Reformed Dutch church in New York, 20 February, 1749, bringing certificates from Tappan. Issue.

vii. Jan, baptised 17 May, 1694 at Brooklyn, New York, sponsors being Stoffel Probasco and Femmetje Theunis (De Nyse). No further record.

viii. Brechtje, baptised 24 May, 1696 at New York, sponsors Jan and Agnietje Berry. No further record.

ix. Joris, who died before 8 April, 1749 at Hempstead, New York. His wife was named Francyntje. Issue.

x. Catharine, died 15 November, 1765, married 21 September, 1726 at Flatbush to Pieter Ewetse (Ewouts), born 3 April, baptised 18 April, 1703, died 6 September, 1776. They were resident for some years of Kings county, and probably at Brooklyn; on 1 September, 1738 they were both received as communicants of the Reformed Dutch church in New York city. Issue.

6. Marytje, baptised at New Amsterdam in the Reformed Dutch ch. 8 October, 1651, sponsors Pieter Corneliszen, Judith Joris and Annetje Laurens. She married Jacob Rutszen and both were living in 1693. Issue (at least) (RUTSZEN):

i. Cathryn, baptised in New York city, 14 October 1676, sponsors Theunis Gysbertszen and Tryn Jans.

7. Jacob, baptised 21 September, 1653 in the Dutch Reformed ch. at New Amsterdam, the sponsors being Adriaen Blommart and Catalyn Joraszy; living in 1738. He married 8 July, 1677 to Elsje Frederiks, daughter of Frederik Lubbertszen and Tryntje Hendricks of Brooklyn. At the time of his marriage he resided at the Wallabout and inherited land from his father. On 19 November, 1679 Jacob Hanszen Bergen and his wife were members of the Reformed Dutch church of Brooklyn and in 1682 he was a Deacon in that church. In the 1683 Assessment of Brooklyn he was held to be worth £115/10/00. In 1687 he took the oath of allegiance to the British government, and in 1698 was a newly chosen constable of Brooklyn. He was Super-

visor of the town in 1715. Issue:

i. Hans, baptised 12 May, 1678, died before March, 1749, married 14 December, 1707 to Sarah, daughter of Jeronimus Rapalje and his wife Annetje De Nyse. He owned and resided on a portion of his grandfather Lubbert's patent in South Brooklyn; his will, dated 11 September, 1743, was proved 12 March, 1749. Issue.

ii. Frederik, baptised at Flatbush, New York, 27 November 1681, sponsors Theunis Gysbrechts (Bogaert) and Aeltje Fredericks (Lubbertszen). He resided on Staten Island on a farm in the north precinct or division, and which he purchased of Catharina, widow of George Hooglandt. In 1715 he was a private in the company of Captain David Aersen in Brooklyn; in 1738 was a lieutenant of militia in Richmond county. In 1727/8 he was a Deacon of the Reformed Dutch church on the north side of Staten Island. He finally removed to Somerset co., New Jersey, where he owned and cultivated a farm; on 2 November, 1752 he and his wife became members of the First Reformed Dutch church of New Brunswick. His will, dated 8 May, 1757, was proved 2 November, 1762, and is filed at Liber K, p. 103 of New Jersey Wills. His wife was Gerretje, daughter of Gerret Vechten. Issue.

iii. Jacob, baptised 20 January, 1683 at Brooklyn, New York, sponsors Joris Hansz (Bergen) and Cataline Teunis Boogaard. He resided on Staten Island where he was in 1738 a lieutenant of militia and also a deacon of the Reformed Dutch church at Port Richmond. He was a cordwainer. His will, dated 22 September, 1750, was proved 13 December, 1750. His wife was Margaret, also called Maria, daughter of Hendrick Croesen. Issue.

iv. Sarah, baptised 5 August, 1688 at Flatbush, New York, sponsors Cornelis Sebrinckse, Femmetje Theunissen. No further record.

v. Catryna, married Johannes Sleght; was a resident of the city of New York and of Staten Island after 1705. Issue.

vi. Marretje, who married 17 November, 1719 to Gysbert Boogart junior, who died in 1768. Issue.

vii. Breckje, married Jan Croesen of Staten Island.

viii. Elsje, married Hendrick Croesen of Staten Island and had issue.

ix. Cornelia, married 1 January, 1729 to Derick Croesen.

8. Catalyn, baptised 30 November, 1653 in the Reformed Dutch church at New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, sponsors Aert Willemszen and his wife. Further connections not definite.

NOTES

We have given much of the source material under the NOTES on p. 303, and but few other comments are to be made. A Jan Bergen was captain of the ship St. Jan Baptist on 31 December, 1661;he seems to have been the same man who was skipper of the Bontekoe 31 December, 1663. Colonial records show further that this man carried a cargo of emigrants in May of 1661 to New Amsterdam in the St. Jan Baptist. There are other references to this Jan Bergen, or Jan van Bergen as he is also called. The author of the Bergen genealogy was inclined to identify this man with the Jan Hanszen Bergen whom we have recorded on page 299, but if so he was master of a merchant vessel at 19 and already bringing emigrants to this country. We doubt very seriously if a youth of such tender years would have such responsibilities, and therefore question the connection.

Mr. Frank Allaben in his The Ancestors and Descendants of Leander H. Crall has noted a few other minor corrections, which we have made. Another record of Hans Hanssen (Bergen) was published by John O. Evjen in his Scandinavian Immigrants in New York, pp. 56 to 69 inclusive, but it differs in no essentials from the foregoing.

Teunis G. Bergen relates an incident about Hans Hanssen, which is no less amusing for being purely traditional:

> "....there is a tradition in the family which probably has some foundation, that Hansen, while engaged in the cultivation of his plantation, was chased by the Indians, when for safety he took refuge in a tree, where they soon discovered him.
>
> Supposing his end to be near, he commenced singing in a melodious voice, with which he was blessed, the hymn which commences with 'In Myn Grootste Nood, o' Heere'(In my Greatest Need, O Lord). His singing so charmed his pursuers, that after listening for some time in delight, they left him unmolested and free to go on his way rejoicing....."

It is to be hoped that these were not the Mareckawick Indians that Hans Hanssen was so eager to have at. He might not have fared so well.

In a list of denizations entitled Bergens Borgerbog 1550--1751, between 1618 and 1631 there are several Hanssens and Jensens, some of whom may have been related to Hans Hanssen.

The ancestry of Hans Hanssen is unknown.

B L A T C H L E Y - B L A C H L Y

FIRST LINE

7. SARAH (BLACHLEY) SMITH 113
m. MOSES WICKES
son of Elnathan Wickes and Miriam Whitman

She was born at Upper Dix Hills, town of Huntington,New York in 1746 and baptised in the First church at that place 11 September, 1764, then an adult.

She married 1, 17 May, 1764 to Samuel Smith junior of Huntington, the marriage having been recorded in the records of the First church. They resided at Long Swamp in Huntington, where he died shortly before 31 October, 1770, when his father Samuel Smith was granted administration of the estate.She married 2, in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown,New York, 3 February, 1774 to Moses Wickes. They resided on a farm about two miles southeast of Commack and in the town of Islip, New York.

She died at Commack, 27 April, 1815 and was buried in the Wickes cemetery near the old farm. Her gravestone is still standing. No will or administration of her effects has been found.

For descendants by her second husband, see WICKES-WICKS,#112.

Issue (SMITH):

1. Joshua, presumably the one of that name baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 19 October, 1766.

There may have been other children. A descendant,Selah Smith, was proprietor at one time of a hotel at Babylon, New York, and was known as a distant cousin of the late Augustus C Wicks of Babylon. Further connections have not been traced.

NOTES

In the Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, and edited by Moses L. Scudder, the baptism of Sarah Blachley is given on p. 54, her first marriage on p. 100. Her first husband was distantly related to her second, as he was son of Samuel and Esther (Wickes) Smith. The marriage to the second husband was printed in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 42, p. 13. The administration of the estate of Samuel Smith junior was printed in The Collections of the New York

Historical Society for 1898, Abstracts of Wills, vol. VII, p. 469. We have visited the graveyard and personally seen the gravestone. A transcript of the death date has been filed in Cemetery Inscriptions on file in the Queensborough Public Library at Jamaica, New York and in the Long Island Collection.

This surname at the present time is spelled Blachly on Long Island, and at the time Sarah was baptised it was written as Blachley, and contemporaneous record gives it also as Black(s)ly and Blatchley. Therefore the heading of this pedigree has been given by the two variations of the name which are the extremes of the most frequent spellings.

Sarah Blachley was the daughter of

8. DANIEL BLACHLEY 226
m. PRUDENCE WEISER
daughter of Georg Friedrich Weiser and Scudder

He was born in 1721 in the town of Huntington, New York; no baptism is of record.

Daniel Blachley was a farmer whose homestead stood in Upper Dix Hills, on land facing the road which now runs from the Jericho turnpike to the deserted church building at the latter place. It was later owned by the Duryea family, was on the west side of this road and now the location is an open field. It may have been the farm of his father before him.

Daniel Blachley was overseer of highways in his part of the town, 1 May, 1753 and again 5 May, 1765. He contributed 18s 1d towards a town lawsuit to determine property rights, 27 June, 1763. He seems to have been of a quiet nature and is seldom of record, although very evidently was a prosperous inhabitant of Huntington. Both he and a son were signers of the Associations in support of the Revolutionary government, 8 May, 1775; and this support seems to have been consistent and genuine.

His assessed valuation in 1763 was almost eight hundred pounds, reduced inexplicably in 1765 to 112 pounds. The widow was assessed at over 1000 pounds after 1781.

He died in Upper Dix Hills, town of Huntington, 15 October, 1781. He was buried on his own farm, and the gravestone marking the site is still standing. His will, dated 21 February, 1781, was proved 19 October, 1781 and is filed in liber 34 of New York Wills, p. 312. His wife survived him.

Daniel Blachley married in the First church in Huntington to Prudence Weiser, 23 November, 1742.

Issue:

1. Mary, born at Dix Hills, Huntington, New York, 8 October, 1744, died at Commack, New York, 8 or 9 October, 1805, and buried in the cemetery of the First church there. She married 13 February, 1767 to Jacobus Nagel Hubbs, later called James Hubbs, son of Charles and Jane (Nagel) Hubbs of Hempstead, New York. James Hubbs was born at Hempstead 24 July, 1741 and died at Commack 17 April, 1809. He was a corporal in Colonel Josiah Smith's regiment during the war of the American Revolution, and was a refugee to Norwalk, Connecticut. His will, dated 13 December, 1807, was proved 21 April, 1809 and filed in Liber B, page 561 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. Issue (HUBBS):
   i. Hannah, born in February, 1765, died 29 January, 1786-1787; married 27 March, 1784, Lemuel Smith of Smithtown.
   ii. Jane, born 3 March, 1767.
   iii. Daniel, born 27 March, 1769, married 1, 2, Almeda, daughter of Jonas and Ruth (Blydenburgh) Wheeler and widow of Isaac Lewis. Issue, by first wife:
      A. George K., a resident of Hauppauge, New York. married Ruth, daughter of Richard and Phoebe (Wheeler) Wheeler.
   iv. Rebecca, born 13 April, 1771, married Brush.
   v. Charles, born 29 February, 1779 (sic), married Freelove Wickes of Commack. He had a blacksmith's shop in Hauppauge. Issue:
      A. Hannah, married Fletcher E. Wheeler.
      B. Jonas, married Susan Nichols. Issue.
   vi. Mary, born 15 June, 1776, perhaps the daughter who married a Ruland. Issue (RULAND):
      A. Jerusha.
      B. James.
   vii. Ira, born 11 April, 1778, a resident of Commack, New York. He married Frances, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Rolph. Issue.
   viii. Stephen Brown, born 19 April, 1772.
   ix. Alexander, married Mary Stephenson, widow of Theophilus B. Wood.
   x. Sarah, married Wheeler.
2. Sarah, married 1, Samuel Smith; 2, Moses Wickes. See p. 311.
3. Benjamin, born at Dix Hills, Huntington, New York in January, 1748, baptised in the First church at Huntington 11 September, 1764, died 29 (gravestone) or 26 (bible record) July, 1823, probably at Commack, New York. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 23 March 1774 to

Sarah Wheeler of Hauppauge, born 25 April, 1748, died 31 August, 1825, daughter of Thomas and Phoebe Wheeler. Issue:*

i. Samuel W., born 5 February, 1775 (sic!), married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 10 March, 1803 to Freelove Carll, widow, who died in August, 1842. Children included at least
A. Carll, born 10 September, 1803

ii. Susanna, born 20 March, 1777, married 12 November, 1815 to Lewis Wickes of Coram, town of Brookhaven, New York, son of Ezekiel and Sarah (Haviland) Wickes.

iii. Sarah, born 21 September, 1779, died 12 February, 1783.

iv. Daniel, born 30 April, 1783.

v. Benjamin, born 7 May, 1785, died at Commack, New York, 22 (gravestone) or 23 (bible record) December, 1816.

vi. Lodowyck, born 17 March, 1790.

4. Daniel, baptised at Huntington, New York 11 September, 1764, a member of Captain Nathaniel Platt's 2nd company in the war of the Revolution; enlisted 7 April, 1776. He held rank as ensign or better in the First Regiment of Minute Men in Suffolk County. Late in 1776 he was listed as sick and absent on the roll of Captain Joshua Rogers' company; he died 23 November, 1778, and was buried on his father's farm at Upper Dix Hills.
5. Ebenezer, married Sarah Jarvis. See immediately below.
6. Hannah, baptised at Huntington, New York 11 September, 1764, d. 30 July, 1784, aged 19+, and therefore born in 1764. She married Alexander Rogers of Huntington, who died 30 July, 1782, aged 22.
7. Phoebe, baptised 11 September, 1764. She is not mentioned in the will of her father and probably died young.
8. Jemima, baptised 11 September, 1764 at Huntington, New York, married 12 August, 1781 to Hubbard Ketcham, son of Caleb and Sarah (Hubbard) Ketcham; the license to marry was issued 28 July, 1781.
9. Freelove, married James Haff. See BLATCHLEY - BLACHLY, Second line.
10. Rhoda Ann, baptised at Huntington, New York, 11 September 1764, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 25 November, 1781 to Zachariah Rogers.
11. Jane, baptised at Huntington, New York, 11 September, 1764, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 16 December, 1784 to Charles Peters.
12. Experience, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 27 July, 1766, unmarried in 1781.

---

*From a bible owned by Mrs. C. F. Holmes of 8003 26th St., Glendale, New York. This record does not include three other individuals credited in other records as children of Benjamin and Sarah (Wheeler) Blachly: Ebenezer, (married ?Nancy), Mary, wife of Joel Horned, and Experience, said to have married Daniel Haff, son of James and Freelove (Blachly) Haff.

13. Moses, born at Dix Hills, Huntington, New York, 20 August, 1769, died at Huntington, New York, 18 December, 1828. He was a practitioner of medicine and probably qualified as a physician after individual study and apprenticeship to a doctor. When the Suffolk county Medical Society was organized, Moses Blachly became its first secretary; he was also the first postmaster at Huntington, having been appointed 15 January, 1798. He was trustee of the town of Huntington consecutively from 1807 to 1810 and in 1805, and also justice of the peace. Dr. Moses Blachly married 1, Mary
who died 29 July, 1792, aged 20+; married 2, 5 January, 1796, Sarah Bryan. Issue, by first wife:

i. Moses R., born 9 July, 1792, probably died young.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. William Hiram, died 11 October, 1805, aged 5 years, 5 months and 5 days.

iii. Pene Ann (probably Experience Ann), died 20 November, 1805, aged 3 years, 9 months and 28 days.

DESCENDANTS OF EBENEZER BLACHLY, SON OF DANIEL BLACHLEY AND HIS WIFE PRUDENCE WEISER, OF DIX HILLS, HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK

5. Ebenezer Blachly, son of Daniel and Prudence (Weiser) Blachley, was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 11 September, 1764, and died at Dix Hills in that town in 1808. His will, dated 25 March, 1808, was proved 4 May, 1808 and is filed at Riverhead, New York, liber B, p. 513 of Wills. The executors were Caleb Smith, esq., Moses Blachly and William Woodhull; witnesses Samuel W. Blachly, Thomas Rogers and Melancthon Bryan Wood. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 6 January, 1782 to Sarah Jarvis, probably the one baptised 30 August, 1761, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Rogers) Jarvis of Huntington, New York. Issue:

14. Hannah, married Sandies.
15. Jane, living in 1808.
16. Prudence, married Saxton. Residents of Babylon, New York.
17. Jemima, died 3 January, 1888, aged 84; married Stephen Brown of Commack.
18. Polly, married 28 May, 1806 at Huntington, New York, to John Harned, son of Jacob and Mary (Nicoll) Harned.
+ 19. Elizabeth, married Jacob Pearsall.
20. Sarah, married in the First Presbyterian church, Smithtown, New York, 14 February, 1807, Thomas Bunce.
21. Isaac; no further record.
+ 22. Henry, married Alletta (Smith) Lewis.
23. Israel, unmarried.

19. Elizabeth Blachly, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Jarvis) Blachly of Dix Hills, New York, called Densy according to family

record. Possibly Dency is meant, in which case she may have been named also Prudence; or the name of the daughter who married a Saxton may be incorrectly reported. She married Jacob Pearsall of Huntington, New York, who died 25 October, 1877, son of Jacob Smith and Mary (Pearsall) Pearsall. Issue (PEARSALL):

+ 24. Jacob C., married Ann Maria Johnson.
+ 25. George, married Phoebe Ann Johnson.
26. Smith.
27. Naomi, married Andrew Oakley of West Hills, Huntington, New York, son of Moses and Sarah (Valentine)Oakley. See OAKLEY.
28. Mary, married Howell. Issue (HOWELL):
i. Mary.
ii. Frank.
iii. George.
iv. Clarence.
v. Conklin.

22. Henry Blachly, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Jarvis) Blachly, was born at Commack, New York 17 January, 1802, and died at Half Hollow Hills, Huntington, New York, 17 May, 1882. He was buried in the Totten cemetery at Huntington. Henry Blachly married in 1822 to Alletta (Smith) Lewis, a widow, who was born at Babylon, New York in 1794 near the Argyle lake, and who died 16 August, 1869. They resided at Half Hollow Hills, Huntington. Issue:

29. Hannah, who married van Sise, and resided at Woodbury, New Jersey. Issue (VAN SISE):
i. Jeremiah.
ii. Clarence.
iii. Edward.
iv. Matilda, married Barnhart.
v. Maria, married Whitney.
30. Caroline, married Valentine Southard of Babylon, New York. Issue (SOUTHARD):
i. Emma, married George Pearsall, son of George and Phoebe Ann (Johnson) Pearsall.
ii. Lillian, married Poole. Issue:
A. Emma.
+ 31. Isaac, married Phoebe Ann Robbins.

24. Jacob C. Pearsall, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Blachly) Pearsall, was born at Huntington, New York in 1832, and resided at Sweet Hollow in that town. He married 7 February, 1854 to Ann Maria Johnson, born 3 December, 1833, daughter of John Johnson of Babylon, New York. Issue:

32. Mary Frances, born in 1855, married 27 November, 1881 to Alfred W. Ketcham.

33. Julietta, born 10 August, 1860, married 1 September, 1880 to Ananias Ketcham.
34. Henry Seymour, born 1 November, 1861, married 8 April, 1893 to Mary Roese.
35. Clarence E., born in December, 1868, married 9 December, 1894, Charlotte L. Ketcham, born in 1869.
36. Frederick Johnson, born 13 April, 1866, died in 1905; married Ellen

25. George Pearsall, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Blachly) Pearsall, was born at Huntington, New York 14 March, 1829; d. 31 January, 1912. He resided at Babylon, New York. He married at the Melville, New York Methodist Episcopal church, 26 March, 1850 to Phoebe Ann Johnson, born 5 May, 1832, daughter of John Johnson of Babylon, New York. Issue:

37. John, born 27 December, 1850, married Elizabeth Saxton.
38. George Smith, born 4 March, 1852, married Emma Southard, daughter of Valentine and Caroline (Blachly) Southard. Issue:
    i. George.
    ii. Lillian.
    iii. Percy.
    iv. Irving.
    v. Helen.
39. Floyd, born 4 March, 1852, married Emma Hansley.
40. Ernest.
41. Caroline, married George F. Smith.
42. Alonzo, born 27 February, 1855; married 30 April, 1877, Frances L. Smith.
43. Josephine, born 17 March, 1858, died young.
44. Sidney, born 13 April, 1860, married 7 April 1886, Marie Reynor, born 10 January, 1862.
45. Ellis, born 28 November, 1864.
46. Sherman, born in 1866, married 10 January, 1885, Alice Baldwin.
47. Delia, who died unmarried, aged 17.
48. Ida, born 4 February, 1872, married Irving Smith and had issue (SMITH):
    i. Edwin.
49. Anna, born 20 September, 1876, married Joseph Newton.
50. Charles, born 13 February, 1883, married 23 October, 1902 to Maud van Brunt.

31. Isaac Blachly, son of Henry and Alletta (Smith) (Lewis) Blachly, was born at Half Hollow Hills, Huntington, New York, 13 October, 1824 and died at Huntington, New York, 17 June, 1885. He is buried in the Totten private cemetery north of Deer Park, New York, 1/4 mile west of Deer Park avenue on

the Totten farm. He married Phoebe Ann Robins, born 7 March, 1825 at the Erthal farm, Half Hollow Hills, Huntington, and d. 3 December, 1906. She was buried at West Haven, Connecticut. The marriage took place 25 October, 1848. Issue:

51. Phoebe, died in February, 1911; married Burling and had no issue.
52. Hannah Marie, died 22 May, 1864, aged 11 years, 3 mos.
+ 53. Israel Jarvis, married Mary De Gray.
54. Caroline, died in 1930. She married about 1877 to Henry Sammis of Huntington, New York. Issue (SAMMIS):
    i. George, a resident of Stamford, Connecticut, m. Hattie Brown of Huntington. Issue:
        A. George, married
        B. Hazel, married
        C. Gladys, married.
        D. Howard, unmarried in 1930, living in Wisconsin.
    ii. Mabel.
    iii. Charles, married; no issue.
    iv. Marion, married Madison. No issue.
    v. Aimee, married McPherson. No issue.
+ 55. Henry Strong, married Isabella Kirkland.
56. Ella, married in February, 1889, Charles Humphrey. Issue (HUMPHREY):
    i. Ethel, died 25 December, 1918, aged 22.
    ii. Pearl.
57. Susan, married in June, 1897 to Ray Humphrey, a cousin of Charles Humphrey who married her sister. Issue (HUMPHREY):
    i. Ralph, born in 1900, died in May, 1926, unmarried.

53. Israel Jarvis Blachly, son of Isaac and Phoebe Ann (Robins) Blachly, married in September, 1872 to Mary De Gray. Issue:

58. Lillie, married Charles Lewis, a distant relative. Issue (LEWIS):
    i. Florence.
    ii. Mildred.
    iii. Charles, married and had two children.
    iv. Ernest.
    v. Albert.
    vi. Dwight.
    vii. Gertrude.
    viii. Richard.
59. Jarvis, died 13 September, 1907, aged 19.
60. Ray, married in November, 1921 to Elizabeth Dibble, and had issue:
    i. Wesley, born in June, 1923.

ii. Samuel, born in May, 1928.

55. Henry Strong Blachly, son of Isaac and Phoebe Ann (Robins) Blachly, was born at the Corbin farm in North Babylon, New York, 26 June, 1860; lives at the Half Hollow Hills on Deer Park avenue, Huntington, New York. He married 16 March, 1887 to Isabella Kirkland, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Dawson) Kirkland who were emigrants to this country from Scotland. Isabella died 5 August, 1925. Issue:

61. Elizabeth, married 9 June, 1928 to Raymond E. Baldwin, son of William and Hannah (Soper) Baldwin.

62. Walter, married 26 June, 1924 to Augusta Mallman, daughter of Charles and Wilhelmina (Stein) Mallman, of Brooklyn, New York. Issue:
    i. David, born 27 April, 1925.
    ii. Henry, born 2 November, 1926.
    iii. Marjorie, born 5 November, 1930.

63. Frank, married 19 December, 1916 to Marion Grühn, daughter of Otto and Mary (Schemmer) Grühn of Brooklyn, New York. Issue:
    i. Ruth, born 26 September, 1918.
    ii. Malcolm and
    iii. Franklin, twins, born 18 April, 1926.

NOTES

The birth year of Daniel Blachley or Blachly is known from the inscription on his gravestone, and the location and other details concerning this have been recorded in the National Genealogical Society Quarterly, vol. XXV, No. 1, pp. 36+ (March, 1937); and also in the Long Island Forum, vol. III, No. 1, (January, 1940), page 11. Transcripts of the record are on file in the collections made by the Huntington Historical Society of Huntington, New York, and also in the Long Island Collection in the Queensborough Library at Jamaica, New York. Reference has been had also to the Huntington Town Records, vol. II, pp. 417 and 484. The Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick G. Mather, refer to the revolutionary activities of members of the family, although not without some misidentifications. See pp. 272, 1062.

Daniel Blachley, as Daniel Blackle, took the oath of allegiance to the king of Great Britain in 1778 (Huntington Town Records, vol. III, p. 37), and his last days were overshadowed by the necessary services which he performed for the British army. The losses so sustained were filed as claims against the State of New York, and we quote from the Huntington Town Records, volume III, Appendix, p. 42:

DANIEL BLADSLEY'S ESTATE (sic)	£	s.	d.
1778 August--10 Days with an Ox team to South hold Carting Bagage und'r Com'd of Governor Tryon at 16s	8		
3d--12 Shock of Oats by Gen'l Tryon's Party when March'd from Huntington to Southhold at 7s	4	4	
1778 Decem'r 23d--5 Dozen and 10 Fowls at 2s. pr. pr. which was bought to carry to New York market taken by Col. Tarltons orders as he was near by at Plat Carles at the same time and ye party S'd they got them for Col. Tarlton	7		
Also At ye Same time To 2 Barrels Cyder	1		
1779 Nov'r 12th--13 Days with an Ox Team Carting Forage und'r Comm'd of Major Gilfillin (Leland) at 16s	10	8	
Septem'r 2d--Carting 41 Bushels of Oats 14 Miles taken by Col. Simcoes party Q'r M'r Muffet		16	
Sign'd by Zebulon buffet Executor to S'd Estate			

There is not much doubt, however that Daniel Blachley's political sympathies were with the Colonial government; he had two sons and at least one son-in-law actively participating in the war against the British.

The bible of Jacobus Nagel and Mary (Blachley) Hubbs is said to be owned by Mrs. Henry Holmes of Central Islip, New York, and a transcript is filed in Bible Records (New York), III, 86, in the library of the National Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C. Other references to members of the Hubbs family descended of this union will be found in A History of Hauppauge, Long Island, by Simeon Wood, p. 21; and also in The Burr Genealogy, by Charles Burr Todd. Marriages and baptisms of descendants will be found in Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723 - 1779, (indexed), and likewise in those of Smithtown as published in vols. 42 and 44 of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. For record of Moses Blachly we are indebted to Mrs. Irving S. Sammis of Huntington, whose article on Dr. Blachly has already been referred to as published in the Long Island Forum for January, 1940.

The descendants of Ebenezer and Sarah (Jarvis) Blachly were given by Mrs. Raymond E. Baldwin, of 8663 109th St., Richmond Hill, New York. See also Records of the Inscriptions in the Old Cemetery at Huntington, New York, published in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 31, pp. 114+, 142+; The Pearsall Family, vol. III, p. 1,350.

In the lists of names of persons for whom marriage licenses were granted, and published by the Secretary of State of New York, a license is quoted that Rhody Blassly, so-called, was to marry Zebulun Rogers; this was issued 8 November, 1781. However the First Presybterian church of Smithtown registers show that he was Zachariah Rogers and that this marriage took place 25 November, 1781. It is true that the wife of Zebulun Rogers was Rhoda, but her maiden name is given as Lefferts. See also ROGERS.

We wish to correct an error made by ourselves in The National Genealogical Society Quarterly, vol. XXV, p. 44, wherein we listed Frances Blachley as the youngest child of Daniel Blachley. She was not his daughter, and we were misinformed concerning her connections. See under the next and preceding generation for further discussion.

Daniel Blachley or Blachly was the son of

9. EBENEZER BLACHLEY or BLACKLY
m. JANE

He was born at Guilford, Connecticut, in 1677. The date of his baptism remains unreported.

He had removed to Huntington, New York before 2 July, 1700, when he was witness to a deed of land at Santapeague.He purchased the house, barn, orchard, home lot, fences, etc. of Ephraim Kellum 10 December, 1701, and which had been the farmstead of his father Robert Kellum; however Robert Kellum leased back a tenement in his erstwhile home for services to be rendered,on the 18th of the same month. In these deeds Ebenezer's surname is given as Blacksely and Blacly.

He was a witness again 29 October, 1705, and on the 25th of either January or February, 1709/10, the trustees of the town of Huntington met to grant lands to "Eb. Blacly."He was a husbandman and smith, but held no civic offices in Huntington. In 1712 Ebenezer Blackly was resident within the confines of Queens Village, for on 2 and 3 February of 1712 Henry Lloyd anticipates his village and county rate by listing him for it.

He died either at Queens Village or Huntington, New York in 1729/30. His will, dated 10 January, 1729/30, was proved 17 February, 1729/30. It is filed in the Hall of Records in New

York city, unrecorded will original.

It is evident from the will that Ebenezer Blachley married twice. The name of his first wife is unknown; his second, who was named Jane, survived him. After his death she married in the First church at Huntington, 24 May, 1733 to Joseph Platt senior, widower. The date of her death is not found, and her maiden name remains unproved.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Ebenezer, born probably at Huntington, New York, 9 October, 1709, died at The Ponds, near Pompton, New Jersey; married 1, in the First church at Easthampton, New York, 9 February, 1730-1731 to Hannah Miller of that place. He is said to have married 2, Mary Miller; 3, Francis; 4, Estill; 5, Nichols. He was a general practitioner and M. D. Issue, presumably by the first wife, although this is not certain:
   i. Miller, who married and had issue.
   ii. Ebenezer, a physician, born 13 February, 1735, surgeon in the war of the American revolution. He married 19 June, 1758 to Mary, daughter of Henry Wick and had issue, among others:
      A. William, M. D., married Sarah van Sickle.
      B. Mary, married Hezekiah Stites Woodruff.

   There were probably other children.
2. Elizabeth, married 1, in the First church at Huntington, New York, 14 December, 1727 to Timothy Titus, son of Abiel and Esther Titus; married 2, as his widow, 2 October, 1738, Ephraim Kellum. See KELLUM.
3. Ann. She ordered from Henry Lloyd in 1731 under the account of Thomas Rogers. No further record.

Issue, by second wife:

4. Daniel, married Prudence Weiser. See page 312.
5. Benjamin, living at the time his father made his will; no further record.
6. (probably) Frances, who married in the First church at Huntington, New York, 25 October, 1756 to John Wood, widower, of Huntington South. Further connections not traced.

NOTES

In The Town Records of Huntington, Including Babylon, as edited by Charles R. Street, II, p. 270, is recorded the name of Ebenezer Blachly, so-called, for the first time. There are other but infrequent references to him in this volume (p. 291, 302). In the

books of Deeds on file in the office of the Town Clerk at Huntington, and not printed, indentures are recorded from Ephraim Kellum and his father to Ebenezer Blacksely, 10 December, 1701 (I, 413); between Ebenezer Blacly and Robert Kellum, 18 December, 1701 (I, 417); from Thomas Wickes junior to Ebenezer Blackley, 1 May, 1712, for a valuable sum land adjoining that of Joseph Udall in the East Neck (II, 315); from Joseph Wood, weaver of Huntington, to Ebenezer Blatchley, blacksmith, 5 May, 1719 (II, 317); from William Jarvis to Ebenezer Blachly, 15 December, 1710 (II, 319); and from Jonas Higbie to Ebenezer Blachly, 24 November, 1719, for a sum (II, p. 327).

The executors of the will of Ebenezer Blackly were Edward Burling (Quaker) and Daniel Lewis. One of the executors of the will of his son Daniel was Joseph Lewis, and from this and other records of associations of this kind we are of the opinion that the descendants of Jonathan and Jemima (Whitehead) Lewis were of some relationship to Ebenezer Blachley. It is suggested that Jane, the second wife of Ebenezer Blachley, was a daughter of John and Jane (?Skidmore) (Whitehead) Ingersoll, as there was such a daughter and of the proper age. Jane Ingersoll was born 9 June, 1676 at Huntington, New York. This, however, is without proof at this writing. See also LEWIS, and WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON.

The abstract of the will of Ebenezer Blackly was published in The Collections of The New York Historical Society, vol. 11 of Abstracts of Wills, pp. 136/7.

Francis E. Woodruff in his Woodruffs of New Jersey discusses the connections in some part of Ebenezer Blachly junior; and for other references The Account Books of Henry Lloyd, in the library of the Long Island Historical Society, have been used. See also the references under Daniel Blachley. We have assigned to Ebenezer Blachley another child, Frances, although she is not mentioned in his will; from the date of her marriage it is difficult to assign her connection to this family in any other manner.

Ebenezer Blachley or Blackly was the son of

10. AARON BLACHLEY or BLACKSLY 904
m. MARY DODD
daughter of Daniel Dodd and Mary

He was born in 1644 at New Haven, Connecticut, and baptised at that place 1 July, 1651.

His early residences are traced with some difficulty, as his father is variously reported as of East Hartford, New Haven and Branford, and also of Newark, New Jersey in the next several years. He signed the covenant to remove to New Jersey, & is stated to have been one of the founders of that town. In Newark he was appointed to make and maintain gates and to announce (warn) town meetings, but he was transient there. He had returned to Connecticut before 9 January, 1675, when his son Daniel was recorded as born at Guilford.

His home was on the present Whitfield street in Guilford, and he also held two acres west of Dirty Swamp in Branford, in 1686. Aaron Blatchly and his wife Sarai, so spelled, were embodied in the church covenant at Branford as "adjoined", 7 March, 1687/8, and it would seem from this that he was then at Branford. There is good reason to believe however, that he resided for the most part at Guilford and had returned there (if he had removed) before 20 December, 1692.

Aaron Blachly of Guilford died 3 August, 1699 and was presumably buried at that place. His will or administration has not been reported.

He married 1, in February 1664/5 and probably at Branford, to Mary Dodd, who had died before 1686. He married 2, Sarah (Potter) Foote, widow of Robert Foote, born in 1639, baptised at New Haven, Connecticut 22 August, 1641, daughter of William and Frances Potter.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Thomas, born in 1665/6, died at Guilford, Connecticut, 20 December, 1692, unmarried.
2. Susannah, born in 1667, died 19 January, 1728; married at Guilford, 8 October, 1684 to Ebenezer French. He died 3 May, 1706.
3. Mary, born in 1668, married Nathaniel Allis.
4. Sarah, born in 1670, married 1, Christopher West; 2, Samuel Norton.
5. Samuel, born in 1672, died at Stamford, Connecticut, 14 October, 1756. His will, dated 13 July, 1756, was proved at Stamford, 9 November, 1756; the inventory, taken 20 December, 1756, was filed the next day. He was a blacksmith at Stamford. Samuel Blachley married 1, 6 April, 1699 to Abigail Finch; married 2, Sarah . Issue, by first wife:
   i. Samuel, born at Stamford, 8 March, 1700, died shortly before 4 May, 1742, at which time administration of his estate was granted to the widow Hannah. The inventory was made 6 May, 1742 and filed 6 July, 1742. He married 16 January, 1726/7 to Hannah Bates. No surviv-

ii. Sarah, born at Stamford, Connecticut, 7 November, 1702.

iii. Abigail, born at Stamford, Connecticut, 23 September, 1705, married 1, Andrews; 2, David Hait.

iv. Joseph, born at Stamford, Connecticut, about 1707, died at that place 4 December, 1750. Administration on his estate was granted to John Hait 31 December, 1750. The inventory was taken 14 January, 1751 and filed 5 February, 1751. Joseph Blachly married 24 January, 1736/7 to Abigail Hait, who died 27 June, 1739. He married 2, Sarah who died 22 November, 1759. The administration on her estate was granted to the step-son Joseph Blachly 31 December, 1759. Issue, by first wife:

A. Sarah, born 30 December, 1737.

B. Joseph, born 24 June, 1739.

Issue, by second wife:

v. Mary, born at Stamford, Connecticut, 24 May, 1710, m. Lieutenant Samuel Hait.

vi. Daughter, name unreported, born 9 December, 1712.

vii. Child, recorded baptised 25th day, rest of date lost; died young.

viii. Martha, born at Stamford, Connecticut, 13 December of 1717, married Samuel Hait.

6. Hannah, born probably at Guilford, Connecticut, 5 March, 1673/4; died young.

7. Daniel, born at Guilford, Connecticut, 9 January, 1675/6, d. 3 May, 1712. He married 10 February, 1701 to Mehetable Evarts, who after his death married 2, Thomas Allis. Issue, by Daniel Blachly:

i. Mary, born 26 May, 1709; died unmarried 8 October of 1753.

ii. Aaron, born 3 April, 1712, died young.

8. Ebenezer, married 1, ; 2, Jane See page 321.

9. Joseph, born at Guilford, Connecticut in 1680, died 14 October, 1704. He married 14 October, 1703 to Mehitabel, daughter of John Keeler; she married after his death, 25 February, 1707/8 to Caleb Hoyt of Norwalk and died 21 March, 1755. Issue, by Joseph Blachly:

i. Mary, born 9 November, 1704, married Nathan Smith of Norwalk.

Perhaps others.

10. Benjamin, who died 17 December, 1741; married 27 November, 1712 to Naomi Dudley, daughter of John Dudley. No issue.

NOTES

Ralph D. Smyth published an outline of this family in the New

England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 58, pp. 357+. One serious error made in this compilation is that Ebenezer Blachley is credited with a son Joseph, born in 1713, died 19 January, 1798. This Joseph Blachley married Esther Collins; she died 5 May, 1802, aged 86. It is possible that this Joseph was son of Joseph and Mehitabel (Kealer) Blachley (which see); however very certainly he was no son of Ebenezer Blachley of Huntington, New York from the references available to us. In Memorials of Roderick White and his wife Lucy Blakeslee, by Andrew C. White, he states on page 9 among other things that Aaron Blachley was properly Blakeslee; this identity of two surnames has not been proved. He cites further the connections of Ebenezer Blachley of the third generation incorrectly by saying that the latter removed to New Hampshire. This Ebenezer Blakeslee of whom he writes is probably not even related to the present family in any immediate sense.

In a MS Biographical Sketches of the Founders of Newark, New Jersey, by Mrs. William Archibald Sayre (Katharine Schuyler Harrison), librarian of the Nova Caesarea chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, is a summary record of the activities of Aaron Blachley while in Newark. Vital records have been published in the American Genealogist, vol. IX, p. 31 (the joining in the covenant at Branford of Aaron and Sarah Blachley);vol. X, p. 178 (records of connections of Samuel and Abigail (Finch) Blachley); vol. XIII, under Guilford Vital Statistics in Town Records, Book A, (indexed as published); and the same, vol. XV.

Aaron Blachley or Blacksley was the son of

11. THOMAS BLATCHLEY or BLACKSLEY 1,808; 1,840
m. SUSANNA

He was born probably in Hertfordshire, England, about 1615.

He sailed from London in The Hopewell in 1635 for New England, then aged 20; and in the family of Thomas and Mary Tredwell. These emigrants had certificates from the minister of St. Giles, Cripplegate in London, that they were conformable to the church of England, but their names do not appear on the registers of this parish.

Thomas Blacksley, as he is usually first recorded, is next reported in Hartford, Connecticut four years later in 1639. He was in Connecticut, however in 1637 when he served in the Pequot war, although from what locality is not stated. He held land on the east side of the Connecticut river at Hocks

anum. He was transient at Hartford, however and had removed to New Haven before 4 January, 164$\frac{3}{4}$, where he was engaged in marine haulage. On that date at a Court held in New Haven he was charged with having allowed a sack with three bushels of meal belonging to Benjamin Ling and similarly a bushel of meal belonging to Francis Newman to be carried to Long Island. He was required to give satisfaction, and went forth from the judgment of the Court bitterly criticising its alleged injustice to him; whereupon they fined him further 20s and he was "comitted during the magistrates pleasure". Nevertheless on 8 February, 164$\frac{3}{4}$ the Court ordered Thomas French to bear half the loss charged against "Blackley" as he was the cause of the mistake in the sacks.

At this last Court Blatchley was granted an attachment against Francis Smyth; and on 1 July, 1644 he took the oath of fidelity. During this time he seems not to have prospered too well, for on 2 January, 1644/5 the Court remitted part of his fine on account of his poverty. Two years later he cleared himself with the quaint confession acknowledging the local theocracy: "Thomas Blatchley haveing formerly giuen the court some offence, & neglecting the imadge of God in magistrates, & goeing away soe irreverently and sayeing he would have justice in another place if he had it not here, wch now lyeing on his conscience, desirs to cleare himselfe, wherewth the court was satisfied".

In the next year, perhaps because of this incident, he had removed to Branford as a proprietor and founder; he was definitely recorded there 1 December, 1645. He shared in a division of meadow at that place 7 July, 1646 and generally improved his circumstances; in 1653 his business included also the transport of cattle and other livestock for hire.

Thomas Blatchley or Blacksley was one of a committee of eleven chosen at the first meeting at Newark, New Jersey 21 May 1666, to organize this settlement, but was at Branford when on 30 October, 1666 he signed the Fundamental Agreement relating to the Newark settlement. He was elected a deputy to the General Court of Connecticut 9 May, 1667, and was reelected in October, 1668; October, 1669; May, 1670; May and October, 1671 and May and October, 1672. In 1668 and 1669 he was absent from the Court, perhaps because he may have lived with one of his sons at Guilford. On 23 April, 1668 he was to be admitted as an inhabitant of Guilford "if he can provide himself a place to dwell in." How it was possible for him to be elected a deputy from Branford if a resident in Guilford we do not know, but he may have held his homestead in Branford while sojourning with either of his sons. In May, 1670 he was granted 60 acres of land for his services in the Pequot

war.

He sold his property at Branford, 16 April, 1673 to William Maltby and seems to have removed to Boston, Massachusetts, unless he was there on business shortly before his death. He died within the next year for the nuncupative will was presented by the testimony of John and Martha Mellowes, 30 January, 167$\frac{3}{4}$. The widow Susanna, then called aged, was made administratrix of the estate, of which she received two thirds. The administration was confirmed at New Haven 12 June, 1674, the inventory having been made on the 1st of the same month.

Susanna married 2, Richard Bristow, who died in December, 1677. Her own nuncupative will was made at Guilford, Connecticut 7 September, 1680; it mentions only children by her first husband. She probably died shortly after this date. It is not known where she was buried. For a discussion of her antecedents see the NOTES below.

Issue:

1. Aaron, married 1, Mary Dodd; 2, Sarah (Potter) Foote. See page 323.
2. Moses, born at Branford, Connecticut 25 March, 1650, baptised at New Haven, Connecticut 1 July, 1651. He died at Guilford 15 October, 1695; he had been a resident of that place. His wife was Susannah Bishop, daughter of John Bishop, whom he married in 1675; she died at East Guilford in October, 1729. Issue:
   i. Moses, born at Guilford, Connecticut 10 January, 1677, died 17 October, 1703. He married 1 January, 1701/2, Sarah Benton, daughter of Samuel Benton of Hartford; no known issue.
   ii. David, born at Guilford 23 June, 1679, died young.
   iii. Mehitabel, born at Guilford 13 March, 1681, died 5 March, 1682/3.
   iv. Mehitabel, born in January, 1682/3, died unmarried 6 March, 1707.
   v. Abraham, born at Guilford 24 September, 1684, a resident of Durham, Connecticut. He married 16 November, 1727 to Elizabeth Stone, daughter of Samuel Stone. No issue found.
   vi. Abigail, born 10 December, 1686 at Guilford, died unmarried 15 April, 1755.
   vii. David, born 23 June 1689 at Guilford, married 1, at Easthampton, New York 14 May, 1717 to Abigail Hand; she died at Guilford 18 June, 1730. He married 2, 5 October, 1731 to Temperance Spencer who died 3 October, 1746. Issue by both wives.
   viii. Joshua, born at Guilford, 14 June 1692, died 31 March, 1742; a resident of East Guilford, Connecticut. He mar-

ried 15 November, 1721 to Mary Field, daughter of Ebenezer Field; she died 9 February, 1793. Issue.

ix. Abiel, born 7 February, 1694; died unmarried 15 January, 1763.

3. Abigail, born probably at Branford, Connecticut, and probably older than her brother Moses. She married about 1660 or 1665 to Edward Ball of Branford; and Newark, New Jersey. He was still living at Newark, 2 June, 1724. Issue.

4. Miriam, born at Branford, Connecticut, 1 March, 165-, perhaps 1652/3. She married at Branford 3 February, 1669/70 to Samuel Pond of Windsor, son of Samuel and Sarah Pond, born at Windsor 4 March, 1648, died 30 January, 1718. Issue.

NOTES

Hotten's Emigrants to America (p. 110), paraphrasing Samuel F. Drake's Founders of New England, (p. 41) gives the record of the emigration of Thomas Blatchley. We have already referred to Ralph D. Smyth's article on the Blatchley-Blachly family in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 58; see also the same publication, vol. 3, p. 153, and vol. 89, p. 174. In A Catalog of the Puritan Settlers of Connecticut, by Hinman, is given one of the earlier published summaries of the connections of Thomas Blatchley at p. 240; and since the foregoing, references to the family have been published in The Woodruffs of New Jersey, by Francis E. Woodruff and in the Ancestry of Thomas Jefferson Wood, by Charles Carroll Gardner. The last gives also further sources, including The Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 14, p. 324; the American Genealogist, vol. XII, pp. 112-114; Newark Town Records, pp. 1, 2; Connecticut Colony Records, vol. II, p. 59, 184; New Haven Probate Records, vol. 1, part 2, p. 77.

Pope in his Pioneers of Massachusetts mentions the nuncupative will of Thomas Blatchley, p. 52; his legal difficulties are recorded in Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven from 1638 to 1649 by Charles J. Hoadley, pp. 123, 124, 138, 152, 271; and in the Ancient Town Records of New Haven as published by the New Haven Colony Historical Society, and edited by Franklin Bowditch Dexter, vol. I, (1649 - 1662) he is indexed to pp. 190, 201, 262, 308, 332, 420, 512, 518, 524 and 525. The descendants of his daughter Miriam have been given in A Genealogical Record of Samuel Pond and his Descendants, by Daniel Stree-tor Pond, brought up to date in the New Haven Genealogical Magazine, p. 1454.

It has been supposed that Samuel Blakeslee, a pioneer who settled at New Haven, was a brother of Thomas Blatchley or Blacksley. While this may be correct, contemporary record gives no support to this presumed connection. Samuel Blakeslee was appar-

ently not associated with Thomas Blatchley, and did not emigrate with him; he was a resident of New Haven where he died 17 May, 1672. Blakeslee married 3 December 1650 at New Haven to Hannah Potter, daughter of John and Elizabeth Potter, and a list of certain of their descendants will be found in The New Haven Genealogical Magazine, vol. I, under Blakeslee. There has been some misidentification of members of the Blakeslee family with those descended of Thomas Blatchley.

The late Nathan G. Pond of Milford in his MSS on the genealogical connections of the settlers of Milford, and of associated families, identified the wife of Thomas Blatchley as Susanna Ball. The proof of this assertion has not been found; and the presumption which has appeared in print that she was the daughter of Alling Ball is quite unfounded. At this writing her maiden name remains quite unproved, but there is a clue to her connections, perhaps, in the will of Samuel Roos or Rose of Newark, New Jersey.

In the Archives of New Jersey, First Series, vol. XXI, at p. 145 is given an abstract of the will of Samuel Rose as it was recorded in Liber C of East Jersey Deeds, p. 180. This is as follows:

> 1698 - May 31. Will of Samuel Roos (Rose) of Newark. Wife Mary, cousins Hannah Brant, Sarah Moris, Abigall Ball, Phebie Day, daughters-in-law (probably step-daughters) Abigail Bunell, Hannah Carter. The wife was executrix with George Harrison as assistant. The witnesses were Robert Young, Jonathan Sergint, Jonathan Sergint junior. Proved Nov. 24, 1701.
>
> 1701 - Dec. 3. Letters of administration on the estate of Samuel Roos dec'd granted to his widow Mary.

Samuel Rose was the son of Robert and Margery Rose of Wethersfield, Stratford and Branford, Connecticut, and was born about 1625, presumably at Ipswich, Suffolk. The New Haven Genealogical Magazine states at page 1520 that Samuel Rose married Mary Tompkins and resided at Newark, New Jersey; no issue is given, and it is presumed from the will that there were none.

The chief interest this will has for us is that Abigall Ball is called the "cousin" of Samuel Rose. If this is Abigail (Blatchley) Ball, she would have been either the niece or cousin (perhaps somewhat distantly) of Samuel Rose or his wife. We have not been successful in explaining this relationship at this writing, but in order to assist the interested reader, give what is available.

The "cousin" Hannah Brant may have been the wife or daughter of

William Brant of Elizabethtown, a cordwainer, who made his will 21 January, 1708/9; it was proved 13 May, 1725 and recorded in Liber A of East Jersey Deeds, p. 343. The children by his wife Hannah were John, William, Samuel, David, Margaret, Hannah, Sarah and Rachel. The executors were the wife and John Cooper of Newark; witnesses were Edward Riggs, Samuel Lamb and Samuel Whitehead.

The "cousin" Phoebe Day is believed to have been the widow of Paul Day, son of George Day of Newark, when on 19 November, 1712 she filed bond as the administratrix of her husband's estate. Nathaniel Ward and John Morris, both of the same place, were fellow bondsmen. This John Morris may have been the husband of the Sarah Morris whom Samuel Rose also calls his cousin; she is otherwise not conclusively found.

The "daughters-in-law", whom we consider the children of Mary (Tompkins) Rose by a previous husband, are provisionally identified as Abigail, wife of Nathaniel Bunnell and Hannah, probably the wife of John, son of Nicholas Carter, the supposed only member of this family to remain in America.

The maiden names of none of these "cousins" except perhaps Abigail Ball have been found, and because of the indefiniteness of the term cousin as applied at the time, we have not been able to explain Samuel Rose's relationship to these families. Rose was an approximate contemporary of Thomas and Susanna Blatchley, as he was born in 1625. If Abigail (Blatchley) Ball were a niece of Samuel Rose, (which is within the meaning of the term cousin as used) it would require that either Rose had married a sister of Thomas Blatchley or of his wife Susanna; or that Susanna Blatchley was conversely a sister of Samuel Rose or his wife Mary Tompkins. This is further complicated by the possibility that both or either of these men may have had more than one wife, although this seems relatively remote.

Robert Rose left ten children, as is known from emigrant lists and his will, but he had no daughter Susanna, and no relationship to Thomas Blatchley is yet apparent. Michael or Micah Tompkins of Milford had children born too late to admit that Susannah Blatchley could have been his daughter, although his eldest daughter Mary, born in 1643, was the wife of Samuel Rose. There is an alternative solution possible in this connection, however; that is, that Abigail Ball, cousin of Samuel Rose, may have been a second wife of Edward Ball, and a relative of Michael Tompkins These suggestions prove nothing, but they may be of some help in further research.

Thomas Blatchley has been called a native of Suffolk and also of

Wales, although this last is thoroughly improbable. We have not been able to find the basis for the statement that he came from Suffolk. Whenever a detailed research is made in England, however for his antecedents, the following clues should not be overlooked:

In The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, vol. I, p. 336, is given the abstract of the will of Thomas Blakesley of Buntingford in Hertfordshire,

> Register Raymond, f. 160. Thomas Blakesley of Buntyngforde in the parish of Widiall. (Dat. 22 March 1570). Legacies to the poor of Widiall, Laiston and Aspeden; Eldest son Thos. (under 21); Lands in Eppinge and Little Parndon, co. Essex; wife Johane; son William; house in Buntingford in the parish of Aspedon (sic) now in tenure of John Lillie; land in Downeall felde alias Rowdall Felde, Stonyfelde, barns bought of William Sparke deed; daus. Susañ, Marie, Joane and Eliz.; Thomas son of my brother John Blakesley, deceased; Two closes in Aspenden, one at Howegrene and the other at the brewaie by a close late Thomas Cowper alias Wheler; my mother Elizabeth Blakeslie; godch^{n} Thos. Ferrisse, Edw. Water, Thomas Hemingway, Edw. Battesforde and John Goodman; wife executrix; Nich^{s} Awgar and Tho. Haggar overseers. Wits., Hughe Bowman curate, Robt. Aire, Nich. Awgar. (Pr. at Ware ult May 1571).

This family of Blakesley were at Aspenden or Aspeden in the hundred of Edwinstree in 1545 when Thomas Blakesley was listed in a subsidy roll "pro anticipacione" for "g vs". In a Feet of Fines for Michaelmas Term, 5 and 6 Philip and Mary (1558) Thomas Blakesley appears against Robert Chadwyck, gent., in an action relating to a messuage and garden in Buntyngford. The inference is that Blakesley of this generation removed from Aspenden to Buntingford in this year. As the parish registers of this locality have not been available to us, and have not been searched, nothing more can be offered at this writing.

It would be very helpful in completing the connections of this family if the bible records of members of the earlier generations could be published or reported to us. Especially desirable would be the bible records of Daniel Blachley who married Prudence Weiser, and of Ebenezer Blachley or Blacksly, his father.

The ancestry of Thomas Blatchley or Blacksley is unknown.

B L A T C H L E Y - B L A C H L Y

SECOND LINE

7. FREELOVE BLACHLEY 115
m. JAMES HAFF or HUFF
son of Simon Haff and Jemima Oakes

She was born at Upper Dix Hills, town of Huntington, New York about 1758/9, and baptised in the First church at that place 11 September, 1764.

She married at a place not found, perhaps at her own home, about 1778 to James Haff of Dix Hills; they lived not far from the homestead of her father. She maintained this farmstead until the death of her husband in 1801, and probably several years after; in later years she lived with her son Daniel Haff at Sayville, New York, but at the time of her death was a resident of Bayshore, New York. Here she resided with her daughter and son-in-law Joshua and Experience (Haff) Wicks. Joshua Wicks was also her nephew.

Freelove Blachley died at Bayshore, New York 12 April, 1826, aged 68. She was buried at Commack, New York. There was probably no will or administration of record.

For descendants, see HAFF, #114.

NOTES

In the Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, and edited by Moses L. Scudder, the baptism of Freelove Blachley is given on page 54, with others of her sisters and brothers.

Misidentified as Experience Blachley in family record as given to the writer by Mrs. Josiah Preston Smith of Islip, New York, she was more conclusively identified by Mrs. Henry Hand of Bayshore. The latter was born Martha Melissa Wicks, daughter of James Wicks, son in turn of Joshua and Experience (Haff) Wicks, and the name of James Haff was preserved in family record as James Wicks was stated to have been named for his [illegible] grandfather. It was also known that Joshua Wicks and his wife Experience Haff were cousins, although the family was not aware of the degree of relationship.

In stating that Freelove died at Bayshore we must be understood that she died in the locality which later was to become that village. Her son-in-law Joshua Wicks held at one time a great part

of his property at that place.

Statements that Freelove was buried at Long Swamp in the town of Huntington are incorrect; likewise the inscription on her gravestone has been repeatedly misread as Freelove Hubbs. There was no such Freelove "Hubbs".

Freelove Blachley was the daughter of Daniel Blachley and his wife Prudence Weiser. See #226 and #230, page 312, First Line.

B O G A E R T

9. AERTJE THEUNIS BOGAERT 395
m. THEODORUS POLHEMUS
son of Johannes Theodorus Polhemus and Catharina van Werven

She was born at the Wallabout, Brooklyn (then Breuckelen) in the New Netherlands in December, 1655, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Manhattan, New Amsterdam, 19 December, 1655; sponsor, Magdaleentje van Swanevelt.

She was married to Theodorus Polhemus in the Reformed Dutch church in Flatbush, Kings county, New York, 14 October, 1677 and where they resided until about 1683. In that year the family removed to Jamaica, New York, where they were among the earliest members of the Dutch congregation.

Aertje Theunis Bogaert was still living at the time the will of her husband was proved, 22 May, 1722, but probably died shortly afterward, as she disappears from church record. No will or administration of her effects is found.

For descendants, see POLHEMUS, #394.

NOTES

The baptism of Aertje Theunis Bogaert (that is, Aertje, daughter of Theunis Bogaert) is published in The Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vols. 1, 2 and 3, the Records of the Reformed Dutch church of New York city, as indexed. The Dutch church records of Flatbush were published in the Year Book of the Holland Society for 1897; for other references see under her father. In his will her husband called her "Hertie". See also The Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, by Tunis G. Bergen, pp. 40+.

Aertje Theunis Bogaert was the daughter of

10. THEUNIS GYSBERTSZEN BOGAERT 79?
m. SARA JORIS (RAPALJE) BERGEN
daughter of Joris Janszen Rapalje and Catalyntje Tricou, and widow of Hans Hanssen (Bergen)

He was born about 1625/30 and probably at Heikoop in the province of Utrecht.

From his own testimony in 1687 when he asserted that he had

been in the Colony for 35 years, it is indicated that Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert came to the New Netherlands in 1652. He was at first a sailor, and resided in New Amsterdam when on shore. It was during this time that he became acquainted with Sara, the wife of Hans Hanssen (Bergen); and when her husband died shortly before 30 May, 1654, Bogaert lost no time in courting the fairly well-to-do widow.

He married her either in the latter part of 1654 or early in 1655, and forthwith removed to the Wallabout in Brooklyn. He undoubtedly lived on the farm which had been that of Hans Hanssen's; and later claimed this property as his own, although the basis for his title is not evident.

After the English had conquered the New Netherlands, the inhabitants were obliged to accept new patents for their farms. As a consequence Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert took out a new patent on the 200 morgen formerly owned by Hans Hanssen, in his own name and this in spite of the rights of Hanssen's children therein. At least no record has ever been found of their possession of any portion of their father's estate, nor evidence of any compensation made to them by Bogaert. It is possible, however, although not very probable, that compensation may have been made, and that the written evidence has disappeared in the lapse of time. By this confirmatory patent, dated 5 April, 1667, the whole property excepting that tract known as the General Johnson Homestead Farm, remained in Bogaert's possession, and was divided among his heirs.

On 1 March, 1660, Bogaert (then a resident at the Wallabout) with others who were his neighbors, petitioned the Director General of the New Netherlands for permission to form a village "on the margin of the river, between the lands of said Bogaert and Kip, so that," as they expressed it, "we may be in sight of the Manhatans, or Fort Amsterdam." The position selected was probably the elevated point of land which jutted into the river about the foot of South Fourth street in the present Eastern District of Brooklyn, and which was designated in the earliest records as the "Keike" or "lookout". The petition was granted to the extent that a block-house was planned, and the petitioners were directed to settle within its protection.

The settlers were slow to remove to this locality, and on 10 February, 1661 the residents of the Wallabout were notified that they must comply with the previous orders of the Council against isolated dwellings, and that they must remove to the village of Breuckelen erected in the previous year.

To this Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert with Joris Janszen Rapalje, Jan Joriszen Rapalje and others objected, and requested that they be allowed to construct a block-house for their defense on the point of Joris Janszen Rapalje's land, that is, on the easterly side of the Wallabout. On 3 March, 1661 the petitioners "all residents or landholders in or about the Waale-bogt" set forth in their petition that in March, 1660 it had been decreed that a village and block-house "should be laid out on the height at the end of Kip's land" and that they had been ordered to remove there. They found the place wholly unfit for the purpose "partly because the woodland thereabout, being stony, is not suitable for arable land" and "little or no crops can be, apparently, expected from it, as it cannot be ploughed, in consequence of the large number of rocks and hollows thereabouts; wherefore, it is impossible, even by the hardest labor, to obtain a scanty living there. Moreover, in consequence of the uncommon height of the land there, it is impossible to find good and sufficient water to make a well." The streams in the neighborhood were mostly dried up in summer, and during the winter season the roads were often very "hard and pointed by the frost, or deep and muddy with heavy rains, or well-nigh impassable from snow, so that, when people wish to water their cattle, they are obliged to fetch the water in barrels from Theunis Gysbertse well, which is a most fatiguing and injurious business for farmers, both in summer and winter;" a drudgery, in fact, which the petitioners state they "daily see performed by their neighbors with a weeping eye". This with other arguments prevailed with the Director and Council.

On 29 May, 1661 Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert joined the Dutch church at Brooklyn, his wife acting as his sponsor. At the time he stated that he was from Heikoop, which is two miles from Schoonderwoert, the indicated ancestral home of this family. Bogaert was active in the affairs of this church and was elected deacon for the Wallabout district 19 March, 1663; a year later, 27 February, 1664 he was elected an elder. He was still occupying this office in May, 1670.

On 24 April, 1660 one Theunis Gysbertszen was appointed Schepen or magistrate for Amersfoort and Midwout. If this was Bogaert he must have held property in these localities. Less that two years later, 19 March, 1663, Bogaert was definitely appointed a magistrate for Brooklyn; this leads us to think that he was likewise the earlier appointee. He was redesignated to this office 18 August, 1673. In his civic activities he represented Breuckelen (Brooklyn) at the Hempstead convention of 1665, and was also a patentee named in Richard Nicolls' patent to the town. As a magistrate from Brooklyn he was a member of the convention of 26 March, 1674 at Manhat-

tan, convened by Governor Colve to consult with him and his Council concerning the interests of the reconstituted New Netherlands (New Orange).

On 20 August, 1675 Bogaert was listed as a resident of Brooklyn, with 3 polls, 4 horses, 4 yearlings, 2 oxen, 14 cows & other stock; and 40 morgens of land. He seems to have been the equivalent of the squire of the village, and was relatively well off. He is listed in the tax records of 26 September, 1683 and also in the 1698 census. At the latter time he had transferred the larger portion of his property to his son Gysbert. He was then living alone, and it is therefore probable that his second wife had died. Further conclusive record of him has not been found.

Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert married 1, about 1654/5 to Sara Rapalje, widow of Hans Hanssen (Bergen). After her death he married 2, Geertje Jans, widow of Dirck Dey; she had presumably died before 1698. The date of the second marriage is reported to have been 1687, although there are conflicting allegations as to the day and month.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Aertje, married Theodorus Polhemus. See page 335.
2. Catalyntje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 16 December, 1657, sponsors Joris Rappalje, Cathalyn Hieronymus. She married 16 November, 1679 to Jan Theuniszen De Nyse. See DE NYSE.
3. Neeltje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 22 February, 1660, sponsors Aart Theuniszen Middag and Catharyn Joris. She died young.
4. Aeltje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 13 November, 1661, sponsors Rem Jansen, Maria Frederiks. She married in the Reformed Dutch church at Bergen, New Jersey, 11 December, 1681 to Cornelis Claeszen of Harsimus. Issue (CORNELISZEN or CLAESZEN):
    i. Claes, baptised 2 April, 1689 at Bergen, New Jersey.
    ii. Hillegond, baptised 6 June, 1700 at Bergen, New Jersey.
    Probably other children.
5. Antje or Annetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 23 August 1665, sponsors Jeronimus Rappalje, Pieter Pieterszen, mennist., Judith Bayard, Tryntje Roelefs. Two of these sponsors were probably for her sister Neeltje, No. 6. Antje married Joris Brinckerhoff, son of Abraham and Aeltje (Stryker) Brinckerhoff; she died 11 June 1750 and her husband deceased at Flushing, New York, 27 March, 1729. Issue (BRINCKERHOFF):
    i. Sara, supposedly born 13 December, 1690, baptised 10

May, 1691. She married Rem Adriance, from whom the Adriances of Dutchess county, New York, descend.

ii. Susanna, born 4 March, baptised 2 April, 1693.

iii. Abraham, born 10 December, 1694, baptised 5 May, 1695.

iv. Theunis, born 29 March, 1697, baptised 9 May, 1697; m. Elizabeth Ryder.

v. Isaac, born 26 April, 1699, baptised 28 May, 1699, m. Diana, daughter of Direk Brinckerhoff.

vi. Aaltje, born 13 April, baptised 18 April, 1704, married Cornelis Rapalje.

vii. Neeltje, born 22 July, baptised 8 September, 1706.

viii. Hendrick, born 2 January, 1709, baptised 13 March of 1709, married Lammetje, daughter of Daniel Rap alje.

ix. Antje, born 4 October, 1712, married Abraham Rapalje.

6. Neeltje, twin with Antje, baptised 23 August, 1665, sponsors as given under the twin sister. She married 22 August, 1687, Cornelis Theuniszen De Nyse. See DE NYSE.

7. Gysbert, baptised 5 December, 1668, sponsors Jan Loewen, Catharyn Loot. He took the oath of allegiance at Brooklyn as a native of that place, in 1687; was on the assessment rolls of Brooklyn in 1693 and census of 1698, and a magistrate for Bushwick in 1707. He was probably living in 1717, but deceased shortly afterward. His wife was Jannetje, daughter of Simon van Arsdalen, whom he married 16 April, 1689. Issue:

i. Theunis, married 20 October, 1711 to Catharine, daughter of Joseph Hegeman; he resided from 1718 to 1730 on Staten Island. At the time he made his will, 2 June, 1767, he resided at the Wallabout in Brooklyn. The will was proved 27 April, 1768. Issue:

A. Gysbert, married Annetje Remsen.

B. Isaac, baptised 2 November, 1718.

C. Adrian, baptised 18 December, 1720, married Magdalena Schenck.

D. Abraham, baptised 21 April, 1723, married 12 November, 1742, Sarah, daughter of Daniel Rapalje.

E. Maria, baptised 28 March, 1725.

F. Cornelis, baptised 2 March, 1729.

G. Antje.

H. Jannetje.

I. Theunis.

ii. Sara, baptised 4 August, 1690, married 20 April, 1717 to Abraham Schenck.

iii. Simon, baptised 5 November, 1693, married 16 November, 1716 to Margrietje ten Eyck.

iv. Gysbert, married 17 November, 1719 to Marytje Bergen.

v. Cornelis, married Cornelia, daughter of Claes Volkertszen and settled on the Raritan in New Jersey.

vi. Pieternelletje, baptised 26 December, 1699.

vii. Maria, baptised 16 June, 1702.

NOTES

The late Tunis G. Bergen compiled a great deal of the information given herein relative to Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert, found in his Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, at p. 40+; and likewise in The Bergen Genealogy, second edition (1876), p. 53+. We have referred to the Brinckerhoff Genealogy, by Richard Brinckerhoff; The Year Book of the Holland Society for 1898, wherein are printed the Reformed Dutch church records of Brooklyn; to the baptisms of the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, as published in the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vols. 1, 2, 3; the Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. IV, p. 95; and also to the 1867 edition of Henry R. Stiles' History of Brooklyn, New York, vol. I, pp. 81,90,91, 94, 113-5, 200-3, 403, 422, 425-6.

In The New Netherlands Register, edited by Dingman Versteeg, there is an article on the connections of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert in vol. 1, nos. 6 and 7, pp. 93 and those following. This gives information which we have used in the foregoing narrative, and also the following statements appear:

> His father (that is, of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert) may have been the Gysbert Cornelissen Bogaerdt (sic) who with his brother Cornelis Cornelissen Boogaerdt had inherited property at Schoonderweert (sic) from their deceased parents Cornelis Teunissen Bogaert and Beelitie Cornelis. Gysbert, at the time, was located at Catskill while his brother Cornelis had settled near Beverwyck.
>
> .....It would appear that besides being engaged in farming, Teunis Ghysbertsen Boogaerdt (sic) also operated a sawmill, preparing lumber for export. At least, on August 29, 1662, he sued Captain Pieter Jansen Emilius of the Hope for the price of three hundred clapboards, which the Captain and his cooper had contracted for, besides the three hundred which had been delivered on board and paid for. The captain stated that he had purchased the boards on condition that he could ship them. As the Hope already had a full cargo, Captain Emilius consequently refused to accept them. The testimony of the cooper showed that the timber had been bought unconditionally, and Boogaerdt won his suit. The Captain was condemned to receive, and to pay for, the clapboards.

At p. 99:

> Gysbert Bogaert of Catskill.....in 1661 conveyed to Cornelis Bogaert of Fort Orange "a child's just portion" or one quarter of the estate of their deceased father. February 9,

1699, Helmer Janse, stepson of Gysbert Bogaert, petitioned for a part of a tract of land lying on the north side of the Catskill at its entrance into the Hudson river, formerly owned by his stepfather. This would indicate that Gysbert had died about this time, and that, probably, he left no children. The Indian deed for part of the above landwas dated June 26, 1684.

Cornelis Bogaert probably had at least three sons. The oldest, Hendrick Cornelisse Van den Bogaert born at Hypick (?is this meant for Heikoop) in the district of Vianen,and living at Kingston, married in 1679 to Jannetie Martens Esselstyn of Claverack. They had children, and became the ancestors of one Ulster County Bogaert family. His brother Jacob Cornelisz Van den Bogaerd who married Jannetje Quackenbush, appears to have settled near Albany.

Gerrit, another probable son of Cornelis, also had a child baptised at Kingston.

Our examination of the connections of this Gysbert Corneliszen Bogaert leadsto a definite conviction that he died without issue and therefore could not have been the father of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert. Even had he had issue, he was clearly a close contemporary of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert, and was most certainly not old enough to have been the latter's father.

In Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families, compiled by Sebastian Visscher Talcott (1883) under the name of the Bogert family he mentions this Gysbert Corneliszen Bogaert. Mr. Talcott states that he was born in Holland, married Mary, daughter of Jan Jochems Kalder and was father of the Theunis of the present connection. It is doubtful if more misidentifications are to be found in one sentence. There was no such person as Jan Jochems Kalder; and Magdalena Waele, widow of Jochem Kalder or Kaljer, married as his widow to Gysbert Theuniszen van Barneveldt. We refer to Magdalena Waele because she is the only connection of a Kalder who could possibly have been of an earlier generation than our Theunis Bogaert; and also because the name of her second husband, excluding the surname, might have been confused with that of Gysbert Corneliszen Bogaert. See COLYER.

It will be observed that a witness or sponsor at the baptism of Gysbert Theuniszen Bogaert, son of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert, was Jan Loewen. In our opinion this is Jan Louwe Bogaert, otherwise Jan Laurenszen Bogaert, and we think him a cousin of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert. He is the only Bogaert not obviously connected with the present family who was associated with it. In The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 67, page 56, there is a short article by Dirk P. De Young entitled "Laur-

ens Thonisz Bogaert Maeckt Zyn Testament". Interpreted, this is to the effect that Laurence, the son of Anthony Bogaert, makes his will; and further that he made it in Schoonderwoert, Province of South Holland, 3 May, 1667. The will, according to Mr. De Young, is in the Judicial Archives of Leerdam, deposited with the General State Archives at 's Gravenhage, Holland, File F, xxvi, fol. 37. It makes bequests to Cornelis Janszen Roscam, son of Jan Roscam, who was his son-in-law; to his eldest son Cornelis Laurenszen Bogaert, his daughter Mary Laurens, and his son Jan Laurens, then residing in De Nieuw Nederlandt (this is Jan Louwe Bogaert); to his son-in-law Cornelius Stam of Boecop. There were other children, but not mentioned by name.

From Notarial Records filed at Albany, New York, it is evidently correct that Gysbert Corneliszen Bogaert and Cornelis Corneliszen Bogaert were sons of one Cornelis Theuniszen Bogaert of the village of Schoonderwoert, and his wife Belitje Cornelis. The latter were deceased in the Netherlands before 1661 as the son Gysbert, then living in Catskill, conveyed to his brother Cornelis, then residing in Albany, a child's just portion; being one quarter of the homestead in Schoonderwoert which came to him by the death of their father who had died at that place and about that time.

As both Laurens Theuniszen Bogaert and Cornelis Theuniszen Bogaert were of Schoonderwoert, and contemporary, it is reasonable to indicate that they were brothers. Further, as Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert came from a settlement but two scant miles removed, a hypothesis that his father was Gysbert Theuniszen Bogaert and brother of Laurens and Cornelis not only explains the repetition of significant names in the family, but likewise allows Jan Louwe Bogaert to have been a first cousin of the present Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert. It must be borne in mind, nevertheless that this is not proved. This sets up, then, that one Theunis Bogaert was presumably of Schoonderwoert in the Netherlands and born say about 1570. He married and had issue:

1. Laurens Theuniszen, referred to above by Mr. De Young.
2. Cornelis Theuniszen, married Belitje Cornelis, and father of Gysbert Corneliszen and Cornelis Corneliszen Bogaert of Catskill and Albany, respectively.
3. Gysbert Theuniszen of Heikoop, born say about 1600, the supposed father of Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert of the Wallabout and Brooklyn, New York.

This will correct the pedigree as given by Mr. Talcott in Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families, pp. 22 and those following; and likewise the incorrect pedigree given in Some Notes on the History of the Bogaert Family in Canada, by Marshall C. Bogart, pp. 9 and those following.

Theunis Gysbertszen Bogaert was son of Gysbert (?Theuniszen) Bogaert, Nothing further is known of [illegible] to the present time.

BRASS

8. CATHARINE BRASS 161
m. AARON FURMAN
son of Aaron Furman and Susannah Townsend

She was born about 1702-3 at Jamaica, New York, and baptised in the Dutch church there 29 June, 1703, the sponsors being the paternal grandparents, Pieter Hendrickse (Brass) and his wife Catharine Hendrickse.

She married about 1722 to Aaron Forman or Furman of Oyster Bay, New York, and was resident of Jamaica in 1728. She is of no further record, and probably died about 1730.

She left no will, and no administration was recorded.

For descendants, see FURMAN, #160.

NOTES

The baptism has been transcribed in the typed Dutch Church Records of Jamaica, New York, as copied by Josephine C. Frost. For other references see FURMAN and also under the preceding generations.

Catharine Brass was the daughter of

9. JOHN BRASS 322
m. SARAH LOYSE or LOSEE
daughter of Pieter Janszen Loyse and Sarah Colfs

He was born at Flatbush, New York about 1680, and was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place 30 September, 1680; the sponsors were Hendrick Peterszen and Lammetje Vechten. It was noted on the baptismal registers at the time that this baptism took place "on an extraordinary day, that is, Thanksgiving".

His father had removed to Jamaica, New York before 1695, and John Brass was a resident in that locality during his relatively short life. He was on the rate list to contribute to the Presbyterian church at Jamaica, 4 February, 1708/9, but does not seem to ever have been a member of that church. On 15 November, 1715 he promised a contribution towards the support of the Dutch church at Jamaica, and donated to the fund for erection of the Dutch church at Oyster Bay, New York, 15

November, 1715.

He died at Jamaica, New York, shortly before 1 October, 1722, on which date letters of administration were granted to Sarah, the widow. The administration papers were filed in Liber 7 of Wills at New York city, New York, page 335. He was probably buried at Jamaica.

John Brass married about 1701 to Sarah Loyse or Losee who survived him.

Issue:

1. Catharine, married Aaron Furman. See page 343.
2. Peter, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, 18 April, 1705, sponsors Pieter Loyse and Sara Loyse, his wife. He died young.
3. Adam, born probably at Jamaica and about 1707, known to have been of this connection from the will of his uncle, Hendrick Brass. He married in St. George's Episcopal Church at Hempstead, New York, 6 April, 1731 to Sarah Cornelius. Either he or a relative was the Adam Brass who married in the same church, 19 August, 1754 to Mary Milliken of Hempstead. Issue not traced.
4. Sarah (probably), born about 1710 at Jamaica, New York, married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York and as from Oyster Bay, New York, 9 February, 1731 to George Smith of Hempstead.
5. Pieter, baptised at Jamaica, New York 12 October, 1714, sponsors Jannetje Looyse, He(n)drick Brass. He married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 2 November, 1735 to Elizabeth Cornelius. He was a resident of Oyster Bay, New York. Issue, probably, but not traced.
6. Jannetje, baptised at Jamaica, New York, 3 March, 1717, sponsors Simon Looyse, Grietje Looyse. No further record.
7. Johannes, baptised at Jamaica, New York, 17 May, 1719, sponsors Jacobus Caljer, Annetje Caljer. Not traced further.
8. Doortie, baptised at Jamaica, New York, 17 June, 1722; sponsor, Doortie van de Water. She married Jacob Wanshaert of Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, and had issue (at least) (WANSHAERT):
   - i. Sarah.
   - ii. Jacob.
   - iii. Maria.
   - iv. Doortea.

   These four children were all baptised in the Dutch church at Oyster Bay, New York, 12 May, 1751, the sponsors being Frederick Reynhart, Maria van Velsen, Doortje van de Water, Sarah Bres.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

The baptismal record of John Brass will be found in the Reformed Dutch church records of Flatbush, New York; they have been published in the Holland Society Year Book for 1897. He appears also in the Town Records of Jamaica, L. I., vol. III, as indexed. His contribution towards the Presbyterian church of Jamaica is mentioned in Two Centuries in the History of the Presbyterian Church, Jamaica, L. I., by James Madison Macdonald (1862);in the typescript Records of the Dutch Church of Jamaica, New York as copied by Josephine C. Frost, are given baptisms of most of his children. See also Henry O. Stoutenburgh's History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, p. 669; and Adventures For God, by John Sylvanus Haight; beginning with p. 151 are given, and unfortunately rather incorrectly, the registers of St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead. These should be compared with an earlier transcription published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vols. 9 through 15 inclusive.

John Brass was the son of

10. PIETER HENDRICKSZEN BRAS(S) 644
m. CATHARINA JANS (BLOEMENDAEL)

He was born either at Flatlands (New Amersfoort) or at New Amsterdam in the New Netherlands. If he was the Pieter who was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, 7 September, 1640, sponsors Arien Pieterszen, Volkert Evertszen and Vrouwtje Gerrits, he was presumably born in New Amsterdam and about 1640. There is some reason to believe, however that this earlier son died young, and that the present Pieter Hendrickszen was born about 1648.

He was an early resident of Flatlands and on the assessment rolls of that locality in 1675. He became a member of the Reformed Dutch church there in 1677; and was a dealer in whalebone. A Peter Bresse listed in New York city in 1680 and called a cooper may also refer to him. He had removed to Jamaica, New York before 18 May, 1695, as a deed of William Creed to John Okee mentions his homestead as adjacent to property conveyed in the deed as of that date.

Pieter Hendrickszen was still living 8 February, 1718, when he with his wife Catharine conveyed property in Jamaica to their son Hendrick, for two hundred and eighty pounds. They signed the deed with their marks, in the presence of Jonathan Fish and John Gale.

No will or administration of his effects seems to have been recorded. He was certainly deceased in 1735, when the son Henry or Hendrick appears alone.

Pieter Hendrickszen Bras married about 1678 and probably at Flatbush, New York, to Catharina Jans. She apparently appears at one time as a witness under the name of Catharina Bloemendael; her ancestry, however, is not found. She was living in 1718, but is of no further record.

Issue:

1. John, married Sarah Loyse or Losee. See page 343.
2. Hendrick, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York and as from New Utrecht, 23 July, 1682, the sponsors being Harmen Hendrickszen (Bras) and Gertje Rutgers. He was a blacksmith and resident of Jamaica, New York. He signed the articles of the Dutch church at Jamaica, 29 April, 1715 and gave contributions toward the erection of the Dutch church at Oyster Bay, 15 November, 1715. He was also listed on 4 February, 1708-1709 for the rate of the Presbyterian church at Jamaica, with his brother John. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, 26 December, 1723 to Elizabeth Pettit; no issue. His will, dated at Jamaica, 28 December, 1749, proved 21 August, 1751, mentions his wife, his nephew Adam, eldest son of his brother John, his cousin (nephew) William Pettit and no other heirs. It is filed in Liber 17, p. 418 of New York Wills, New York city, N. Y.
3. Adam, baptised 20 April, 1684 in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, sponsors Gerrit Hendrickszen (Bras), Anna Wynhard. He died young.
4. Jannetje, baptism apparently not of record; married Theunis Laurenszen Haff, son of Laurens and Kniertje Pieters (Meet) Haff. See HAFF.
5. (probably) Sarah, married Thomas Linnington.

NOTES

The registers of the Reformed Dutch church of Flatbush have been quoted as printed in the Year Book of the Holland Society for 1897. Tunis G. Bergen in his Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, states at page 141 that Pieter Hendrickszen was a dealer in whalebone, as per Stoothoff's books. See also the Records of the Town of Jamaica, vol. III, pp. 194+; also History of the First Reformed Church of Jamaica, L. I., by Henry O. Onderdonk junior. (1884), pp. 14-15; Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 8, Records of the First Presbyterian Church of Newtown, New York; and other references as quoted elsewhere.

If Catharina Jans, wife of Pieter Hendrickszen Bras, was a Bloemen-

dael, she must have been related to some other connection than that of Cornelis Maessen van Buren, some of whose descendants assumed the surname of Bloomingdale. Her ancestry is unknown to us.

Pieter Hendrickszen Bras was the son of

11. HENDRICK PIETERSZEN 1,288
m. GEERTJE EVERTS

He was born about 1615 and probably in the province of Gelderland, the Netherlands.

He was an early immigrant to New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, and had a son baptised in the Reformed Dutch church there in 1640. For the ensuing thirteen years Hendrick Pieterszen was a resident of New Amsterdam; but after 1654, when the Dutch villages in the present Kings county on Long Island were being settled, he removed to New Amersfoort or Flatlands. Here he was a farmer of quiet proclivities, and is infrequently of record.

Hendrick Pieterszen died shortly before 7 April, 1692 and at Flatlands; on this date his sons sold lands which had been their father's. No will or administration is of record.

He married before 1640 to Geertje Everts; she was probably mother of the children. Nothing else is known of her. Issue:

1. Pieter, baptised 7 September, 1640, sponsors Arien Pieterszen, Volkert Evertszen and Vrouwtje Gerrits. Possibly No. 644, page 345; or an elder brother having the same name, and who died young.
2. Adam, baptised at New Amsterdam, 12 February, 1651, sponsors Joris Dirckszen, Styntje Pieterszen. No further record; probably died young.
3. Harman, baptised at New Amsterdam, 17 August, 1653, sponsors Hans Janszen, Janneken Gerrits. As a young man, after the decease of his father, he was a resident of Albany, but after his first wife died, before 5 October, 1695 he removed to Hackensack, New Jersey. He was a resident of Bergen county, New Jersey, and died shortly before 5 June, 1714, when John Bardon filed bond as administrator of the estate, associated with Jo. Terhunen and Paulus van der Beeck as fellow bondsmen (Liber I, p. 511 and Bergen wills; Archives of the State of New Jersey, First Series, vol. 21). On 16 March, 1714/5 Inventory of the estate was made by Paulus van der Beeck and Matys Hoppe. Harman Hendrickszen Bras married 1, about 1675 to Anna Wynhard,

who died before 5 October, 1695. On the latter date he married in the Dutch church at Hackensack, New Jersey, Geertje Koemans or Cooymans. She died before 3 May, 1707, on which date he married third, Geertje Egberts, widow of Louwerens Ackerman. Issue, by first wife:

i. Elizabeth, born before 1690 and probably at Albany, married at Hackensack, New Jersey, 12 August, 1709, Andreas Hoppe.

ii. Aertje, married at Hackensack, New Jersey, 11 April, 1713 to John Wright, who came from Flushing, New York. Issue included at least (WRIGHT):

A. Sian (?John), baptised at Hackensack, 27 June, 1714, twin with

B. Hermanus, baptised the same date. Sponsors for both were Johannes van Imburgh, Catrina, his wife; William Provoost, Eefie, his wife.

C. Annatje, baptised 8 July, 1716, sponsors Benjamin Dilict and Annatje his wife, replaced by Gysbert van Imburgh and sister Rachel van Imburgh.

D. Elizabeth, baptised 9 November, 1718, sponsors Andries Hoppe and Elizabeth Bras, his wife.

E. Catterina, baptised 26 December, 1720, sponsors David Williamse and Catrina Provoost.

F. William, baptised 14 August, 1726, sponsors William van Imburgh and Geertje Bras.

Issue, by second wife:

iii. Adriantje, baptised at Hackensack, New Jersey, 15 November, 1696, sponsors Lucas Koemans and Arientje Koemans. She was the wife of Ide Marselis.

iv. Geertje, baptised at Hackensack, New Jersey, 26 November, 1699, sponsors Johannes van -----(obliterated) married 1, Abraham Barsio (Barshow); he died before 17 June, 1721, on which date she married at Hackensack, Abraham Speer of Acquagenonck or Aquackanonck, variously spelled; he died before 3 November, 1727, when she married 3, at Hackensack to Thomas Ager. Issue, by first husband (BARSIO):

A. Cattryna, baptised at Hackensack, 6 March, 1720, sponsors Jan Reyt and Aertje, his wife.

v. Lucas, baptised at Hackensack, 31 October, 1703, sponsors Andries Tibout and Maritje, his wife. He married 5 June, 1727 to Lena Ryke of Aquackanonck. Issue (at least):

A. Hendrickus, baptised 5 June, 1741, sponsors Rÿck Rÿcke and Willempie Ricke.

B. Willempie, baptised 17 September, 1741; sponsors Rÿck Rÿcke, Catrÿntje Rÿcke.

vi. Pieter, baptised 17 January, 1705, sponsors Johannes

Koemans, Jannetje Koemans. He married at the old Aquackanonck church at Passaic, New Jersey, 17 October, 1727 to Marietje Thomas of Second River, New Jersey.

Probable issue by third wife:

vii. Hendrick, born about 1710, a resident of Bound Brook, New Jersey; married and had

A. Luke.

B. Henry, of Bound Brook, New Jersey. The descendants of this line spell their surname Bross. He married Sarah Cole, who died in or about 1835, daughter of John Cole of Carpenter's Point, New York. Issue (BROSS):

a. Peter, a resident of Montague, New Jersey, born at Bound Brook in 1768, died in 1835; married about 1785 to Susan Wood, daughter of Jacob Wood. For certain descendants of this line see American Ancestry, vol. 4, p. 71.

b. Abraham, married Maria Johnson.

c. Henry, married Nancy Siddles.

d. Eleanor, married Christopher Burt.

e. Catharine, married Jacob Poole.

f. Mary, married Ira Newman.

C. Peter.

D. Harmanus.

4. Willem, living in 1692. Further record not found.

5. Brŭŷn or Bruno, born probably at Flatlands, New York, about 1658, living in 1708. He was a resident of Wiltwyck or Kingston, New York. He married in the Reformed Dutch church 27 April, 1682 and recorded in the Dutch church records of Flatbush (Kings Co.) New York. We are of the opinion that the marriage may have occurred at Kingston, and performed by the minister of the Flatbush church; the bride was Elizabeth Jans Oosterhout, daughter of Jan Janszen Oosterhout. Issue:

i. Geertje, baptised at Kingston, 21 or 23 March, 1683, sponsors Jan Janse Oosterhout, Wouter Bruynenz, Annetje Gillis.

ii. Annetje, baptised 11 May, 1684, sponsors Cornelis Maston, Lysbeth Aartz.

iii. Catharina, baptised 31 January, 1686, sponsors Jan J. Oosterhout, Gerrit Hendrixz., Lysbet Vernoy.

iv. Hendrick, baptised 6 November, 1687, sponsors Teunis Oostract, Dericks Henderixen, Grietje Pieters.

v. Jan, baptised 25 May, 1690, sponsors the father, [illegible]ietje Schepmoes.

vi. Susanna, baptised 5 November, 1691, no witnesses.

vii. Grietje, baptised 11 November, 1694, sponsors Lourens Oosterhout, Dirk Schepmoes, Maria Willemsen.

viii. Leah, baptised 4 September, 1697, sponsors Jan Bur-

hans, Helena Burhans; married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York, 20 December, 1730 to Laurens Lammertszen. Issue (LAMMERTSZEN):

A. Simon, baptised at New York city, 17 October, 1731, sponsors Pieter Lammerse, Marytchie.

B. Elizabeth, baptised 21 October, 1733, sponsors Adolph Bras, Margrietje Kersteng.

C. Johannes, baptised 23 March, 1735, sponsors Jan van Pelt, Helletje Lammerdz, h. v. v.Jan Markel (that is, Helena Lammerts, the housewife of John Markel).

D. Catharina, baptised 17 July, 1737, sponsors Johannes Pauwelse, Catharina van Deursen,his wife.

ix. Dinah, baptised at Kingston 17 December, 1699, sponsors Pieter Bresser (that is, Pieter Hendrickszen Bras), Cryn Oosterhout; Ariaantje Oosterhout.

x. Saraatje, baptised 5 April, 1702, sponsors Jacob Kip, Gysbert Oosterhout, Rachel Kip.

xi. Kesia, baptised 18 August, 1706, sponsors Teunis Spier, Grietje de Voe.

xii. Elizabeth, baptised 31 October, 1708, sponsors Willem West, Maria Bingum.

6. Wouter, born about 1660 and at Flatlands, New York, probably. He married at Flatbush, New York in the Reformed Dutch church 25 November, 1683 to Neeltje Herberts, daughter of Herbert Clunen and his wife Janneţje Willems. Issue (at least):

i. Bruyn or Bruno, baptised at Flatbush, New York 14 December, 1684, sponsors Hendrick Pieterszen, Dirk Stofels and Catharina, his wife.

ii. Geertje, baptised 10 December, 1695, sponsors Ruth Brüynen, Geertje Jans.

iii. Willem, baptised at Jamaica, New York, 29 June, 1703, sponsors Jan Brass, Sara Brass.

Perhaps other children.

7. Rut(h), born about 1662, and who called himself from Gelderland, married 15 March, 1684 to Geertruyd Jans. He was a member of the Reformed Dutch church at Flatlands, New York in 1677, and on the assessment roll there in 1683. He was also included in the 1698 census. Issue (at least):

i. Geertje, baptised at Flatbush, 11 January, 1685, sponsors Gerrit Hendrickz (Bras) and Catharine, wife of Pieter Hendricksz (Bras).

8. Evert, born about 1663/4, and probably at Flatlands, New York, married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York, 8 April, 1685 to Metje Hardenbroeck, daughter of Jan Hardenbroeck and his wife Urseltje Duytsman. Their descendants took the surname Brass. Issue:

i. Hendrick, baptised 31 January, 1686, sponsors Caspar Hardenbroeck, Urseltje Hardenbroeck. He died young.

ii. Johannes, baptised 4 September, 1687, sponsors Caspar Hardenbroeck, Urseltje Hardenbroeck. He probably died young.

iii. Urseltje, baptised 2 September, 1688, sponsors Caspar Hardenbroeck, Urseltje Duytsman. She married 6 September, 1716 to David Sale.

iv. Hendrick, baptised 1 June, 1690, sponsors Gerrit Hendrickszen, Catharina Hardenbroeck.

v. Geertje, baptised 4 July, 1692, sponsors Pieter Hendrickszen, Catharina Bloemendael.

vi. Catharina, baptised 30 December, 1694, sponsors Johannes Hardenbrook, Catharina van Cortlant. She married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York, 14 December, 1716 to Hendrick Shadwell. Issue (at least) (SHADWELL):

A. Margrietje, baptised 18 August, 1717, sponsors Hendrick Bras, Gerret Bras and Metje Bras.

vii. Annetje, baptised 29 November, 1696, sponsors Laurens Wesselszen and his wife Aeltje Jans.

viii. Johannes, baptised 23 October, 1698, sponsors Johannes Hardenbroeck and Sarah his wife.

ix. Eva, baptised 24 March, 1703, sponsors Jacobus van Cortlandt, Catharina van der Poel, wife of Peter Hardenbroeck.

9. Gerrit, born about 1667 and probably at Flatlands, New York, married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York, 16 June, 1689 to Catharina Hardenbroeck, widow of Hendrick Arentszen and daughter of Jan and Urseltje (Duytsman) Hardenbroeck. She died before 1 July, 1715 for on that date he married 2, Helena Post, otherwise called also Helena Meyer. The second wife was buried 19 January, 1728. This family was resident of New York city and called themselves Brass. Issue, by first wife:

i. Hendrick, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, 6 December, 1691, sponsors Evert Brasser (Evert Hendrickszen Bras), Metie Hardenbroeck; married in the same church, 21 March, 1713 to Margrietje Helm or Hellingh, daughter of Samuel and Maria (Cornelis) Hellingh of Hackensack, New Jersey. Hendrick Brass was buried 4 December, 1770, and his wife, 15 January, 1769. Issue included

A. Catharine, baptised at New York city 16 May, 1714, died young.

B. Catharina, baptised 26 September, 1716, sponsprs Gerret Bras, Orseltje Arents; buried 22 September, 1731.

C. Maria, baptised 1 July, 1722, sponsors Jan Smith, Barentje Hellingh; buried 27 November, 1728.

D. Samuel, baptised 31 October, 1725, sponsors Pieter Bras, Geertje Bras.

E. Maria, baptised 4 February, 1730, sponsors Gerrit Roos, Orseltje Arents, his wife.

F. Hendrick, baptised 15 October, 1732, sponsors Hendricus Meyer, Geertruyd Romme. He married 4 October, 1759 to Mary Oakes, daughter of Thomas Oakes of New York city. Issue (at least):

a. Hendrick, baptised 6 June, 1762.
b. Thomas, baptised 19 October, 1763.
c. Mary, baptised 24 July, 1768.
d. Gerrit, baptised 29 March, 1766.

ii. Geertje, baptised 1 April, 1694, sponsors Johannes Hardenbroeck, Sara Hardenbroek. She probably died young.

iii. Geertje, baptised 4 August, 1695, sponsors Johannes and Annetje Hardenbroeck.

iv. Johannes, baptised 27 March, 1698, sponsors Pieter Hardenbroeck and Sara van Laar, wife of Johannes Hardenbroeck.

v. Pieter, baptised 18 February, 1700, sponsors Johannes Hardenbroeck, Annetje Bos, h. v. [illegible].

vi. Adolphus, baptised 24 February, 1703, sponsors Jacobus van Kortlant, Catharina Cortlant. He was buried in New York, 20 April, 1765. His wife was Maria Carstang, daughter of Gideon and Tryntje (Cockever) Carstang, baptised at Tarrytown, New York, 1 June, 1708, the sponsors having been Hendrick Krankheyt and Maria Cockever; at the time of her marriage on 12 August, 1733 to Adolphus Brass she was the widow Isles. Brass was a cordwainer by trade and owned property on Fair street (the present Fulton street); on Princes street and John street. He was elected constable in 1737; fireman in 1738; collector in 1744 and was awarded the lease of the public markets in 1744-6. He was a retired fireman in 1751 and assessor the same year. His will, dated 3 April, 1751, was proved 1 October, 1765. Issue:

A. Adolph, married 1, Sara Bessit and 2, Agnietje Tingley.
B. Catharine, married Richard Yates.
C. Gideon, died young.
D. Maria, married James Hervey or Harvey.
E. Jennetje, died young.
F. Jennetje, married William Wiscam.
G. Geertje, unmarried in 1792.
H. Margaret, died before 1792.

Issue of Gerrit Hendrickszen Bras(s) by his second wife:

vii. Marytje, baptised 8 April, 1716, sponsors Hendrick Bras, Orseltje Arents. She died young.

viii. Maria, baptised 18 May, 1718, sponsors Hendrick Bras,

Orseltje Arents.

ix. Elias, baptised 10 April, 1721, sponsors Casparus Blank, Margrietje Bras.

x. Gerrit, baptised 20 January, 1723, sponsors Petrus Bras, Angenetje Blank.

xi. Helena, baptised 23 September, 1724, sponsors Adolphus Bras, Marytje Elsworth.

xii. Jacob, baptised 31 July, 1726, sponsors William Ellsworth, Pieternella Romme, his wife.

xiii. Rachel, twin with Jacob, baptised 31 July, 1726, sponsors Johannes Blank, Judith van Seÿsen.

NOTES

Hendrick Pieterszen may have had also a son Andries who as Andries Brasse was listed 5 January, 1680 in New York city in company with Peter Bresse and Walter Bresse as a cooper.

One of the great difficulties in conducting research in this family has been that three other emigrants to the New Netherlands had surnames closely similar to that adopted in the present connection, or whose ordinary appellations as recorded by the Dutch were practically identical. The Hendrick Pieterszen who became the founder of the Brass family presented herein, is not found of record with any surname given him other than his father's given patronymic. The connections of his children are established by a land record in Book 2 of Conveyances at p. 136, Kings county, New York, an abstract of which was published in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 54, p. 250. The spellings of the surnames in this conveyance are as given: (abstract)

> Peter Hendrickse of Flatbush and his brothers William Brimasson, Brinase Hendricksen Brist, Evert Hendricksen, Rutt Brimasson, Harman Hendrickse Brisse, Walter Brimsey, and Harret Hendrickse Brissa, on April 7, 1692, deed Garret Coerte of Flatbush lands bounded by that of John Petersen, Rutt Brimasson and another lot bounded by lands of John Petersen and John Swensye and another lot at Canarsie, formerly occupied by Hendrick Petersen late of Flatlands. All sign excepting Peter Hendrickse, Rutt Brimasson, Garret Brissa and Evert Hendricksen. Witnessed by Samuel Ruscoe and Edward Burrowes. Received 13 May, 1697, by Henry ffilkin. Reg.

This cognomen spelled as Brist, Brimasson, Brisse, Brimsey and Brissa, later to become Brass and Bross, and also Bres, Bresser and Brasser, is in our opinion derived from Bruynszen or Brunoszen. In Dutch the n in such words as Bruyn, Corszen, van Deursen is nasalized and thrust back against the palate, which re-

sults in such pronunciations as Bruer, Corser and van Duzer. If this is correct, it may be that Hendrick Pieterszen was son of one Pieter Brunoszen or Bruynszen; and this would explain why the name would appear again in the listing of the children of Hendrick Pieterszen, who had a son variously called Bruno or Bruyn Hendrickszen.

A contemporary of Hendrick Pieterszen in New Amsterdam, and who appears in the Reformed Dutch church records about the same time that he does, was one Hendrick Pieterszen van Hasselt. The latter is also known by the peculiar title of Hendrick kindt-in't-water (child in the water). This Hendrick Pieterszen was a tenant farmer on the farm of Govert Loockermans, and died childless. The widow Grietje Adams was indigent and returned to the Netherlands to the poorhouse.

Another contemporary of the present Hendrick Pieterszen is Henry Brazier of Gravesend, New York, whose surname is spelled exactly on occasion like those given to the members of the Brass family. This exceptional coincidence (because of the relative rareness of this name) has caused considerable confusion. Henry Brazier was an Englishman from Essex, and his descendants spell the surname now for the most part as Brasher. The connections of the Brasher-Brazier family were recorded in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 27, pp. 37+. Henry Brazier married Susanna, widow of William Watkins of Gravesend, and dau. of Thomas Spicer of the latter place. Brazier died in 1691, and his will establishes the names of his children; none of these are compatible with those given to the children of Hendrick Pieterszen. Even here, however, there is is a duplication which is unusual. Henry Brazier had a son who was called Bresor (that is, Brazier Brazier), and Bruno or Bruyn, son of Hendrick Pieterszen, is rarely called by mispelled terms strongly reminiscent of this name. The article on the Brasher family in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record as mentioned, takes note of a number of the connections of the Brass family, but the writer of this article, Mr. Richard Henry Greene, did not discover the circumstances associated with the latter. He plainly did not know what to do with Gerrit and Evert Hendrickszen Bras.

One of the settlers of Albany, New York and living there in 1661 was Hendrick Bries, who had a son called Volkert Hendrickszen Bries. The latter removed to Piscataway, New Jersey, after having been a transient in New York city. His will, calling him Folkeart Bresse, was dated 11 May, 1715 and proved 15 April 1712. Therein by his wife Elizabeth he mentions children as Hendrick, Garbrant, Neeltie, Weintie, Libshe, Grietje and Vnon. (Liber I, p. 347, East Jersey Wills).

It seems to be reasonably assured that none of the foregoing are related to Hendrick Pieterszen of Flatlands. Tunis G. Bergen

in his Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, notes on p. 224 that Hendrick Pieterszen appears at Flatbush 7 April, 1664, when he obtained a patent for twenty-five morgens of land. He conveyed 20 October, 1667 27 morgens of land in Flatbush to Cornelis Hendrickszen van Eens, and which was located on the west side of the Highway with plain and meadow land (Liber C of Conveyances, p. 21-1/4, so numbered).

We have referred to other sources of information under the descendants of Hendrick Pieterszen. It seems to be true, and it is truly exceptional, that the latter had at least nine sons, and apparently no daughters. Other relatives of Hendrick Pieterszen and contemporary with him, have not been found; however, the Arien Pieterszen who was a sponsor at the baptism of the son Pieter who was baptised in 1640 in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, may have been his brother. Similarly the Volkert Evertszen who was sponsor at the same baptism may have been a brother of his wife.

In The History of the Town of Flatlands, Kings County, New York, by the Rev. Anson Dubois, D. D., members of this family are mentioned, but no genealogical connections are established. Harman Hendrickszen Bras, the third son, must not be confused with Harman Hendrickszen Rosenkranz or Harman Hendrickszen Swearingh, ancestors respectively of the Rosecrans and Hendrickson families. The connections of Harman Hendrickszen Bras are recorded in New Jersey records, and particularly in the records of the Reformed Dutch church of Hackensack; the latter, with the records of the church at Schraalenburgh, have been published by the Holland Society of New York city. The children of Bruyn Hendrickszen will be found listed in Hoes' published Records of the Dutch church at Kingston, New York; there are undoubtedly numerous descendants of this line. There is considerable reason to believe that the descendants of Wouter Hendrickszen assumed the name van Gelder, although we have not established this as a fact. Were it so, the assumption of this name is reasonable, in view of the fact that the family is recorded as having come from Gelderland.

The connections of the Brass family that are better known, however, are the descendants of the younger sons Gerrit Hendrickszen Bras and Evert Hendrickszen Bras. See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 58, pp. 224+; and vol. 70, under the Hardenbrook ancestry. Of the son Willem Hendrickszen on the other hand, we know very little. Tunis G. Bergen says he was called alias Stommetie, and bought land 28 September, 1685, of Jacob Strycker and Rutger Bruyne. This was meadow lot No. 39 in the Flatbush meadows at Canarsie (Liber A, p. 3 of Flatbush Records). He was in Flatlands and listed in the census of 1698.

It may be that members of this family were the original owners of Vriesie's Hook, so-called, in Flatlands, and if so this would

solve a problem for Mr. Frederick van Wyck, author of Keskachauge, or the First White Settlement on Long Island. The latter is a legalistic and historical presentation to defend that New Amersfoort and its vicinity (Flatlands) was the location of the first white settlers on Long Island, antedating the settlements of the Wallabout and Breuckelen. He states at p. 360:

> I the undersigned Jacob Kip made (sic) known and declare by this to have received from the residents of Amersfoort for the present and for the preceding year one hundred and ninety schepels of Buckwheat the same for land of Vriesie sold by Jacob Steendam and that in pursuance of the agreement made with the Inhabitants and Magistrates and for all further claims. In Witness Whereof this is signed this 29th .. .. in 1661 in Amsterdam in N. Netherland
> (Flatlands Road Records, p. 71)

There has been speculation that a member of the de Vries family owned Vriesie's Hook, and thus gave the latter its name. Mr. van Wyck shows that such reasoning is untenable, and our research confirms him. It may well be then, that Vriesie's Hook was the location upon which the first Hendrick Pieterszen was settled.

The ancestry of Hendrick Pieterszen, other than that the given name of his father was Pieter, is unknown. He may have been named Pieter Bruynszen or Brunoszen.

B R E W S T E R

9. DINAH BREWSTER 349
m. JOSEPH TOOKER
son of John Tooker and Sarah

She was born probably at Setauket in the town of Brookhaven, New York, about 1666.

She married 6 April, 1685 and probably at Setauket, to Joseph Tooker and resided at Brookhaven the rest of her life. She may be the widow who is listed in the 1741 tax list;very little is found of her otherwise. She was probably the mother of Joseph Tooker's children.

No will or administration of her effects is found.

For descendants, see TOOKER, under #348.

NOTES

The references to Dinah Brewster are two: the marriage record, as given in the Town Records of Brookhaven, Book B, p. 3, as edited by Osborn Shaw; and the recollections of Deborah (Brewster) Roe, as published in The American Genealogist, vol. XII, p. 205. This follows:

Brewster

Joseph B. Roe's notes of what Grandmother Roe informed him.

My Paternal Ancestry, as given me by my aged and beloved grandmother, Deborah Brewster Roe, a few years before her death. Her memory of all the events and circumstances of her early life and all that she read or heard is astonishing.

She told me that the account which she gave me of our earliest ancestors in this country she received from her own grandmother, Mary Hawkins Brewster, when she was twelve years of age. The account is as follows:

The Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, who was a dissenting minister in England, married Hannah Ludlow and some time after they fled from persecution in England, to America for liberty to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. They first landed at the foot of Mt.Misery, a very high peak of land, and climbed to its top in order to view the country: wearied with the toilsome jour-

ney Mr. Brewster exclaimed, "What a mountain of misery," thus giving it the name which it still bears. From the top of this hill, they discovered the beautiful bay of Drown Meadows lately called Port Jefferson. On this bay they finally settled, at the head of its south branch in a place called Setauket, a new and thinly peopled country.

The Rev. Nathaniel Brewster formed the first Presbyterian church in the Town of Brookhaven, Suffolk County, State of New York. The date of this event I have not been able to learn, but it must have been early in the history of Long Island where its scenes are located.

The descendants of this minister were for many generations among the most worthy and respectable in the community. Now in 1848 I know very little about them.

The children of the said Nathaniel and Hannah Brewster are, Daniel, Timothy, Dinah and Deborah.

Timothy Brewster married Mary Hawkins. They were grandparents of my grandmother. Their children were Nathaniel, Joseph, Timothy, Mary, Sarah, Abigail and Dinah.

Joseph Brewster married Ruth Briscoe. Their children were Ruth Brewster, who married Ansalem Helm, Joseph married Rebecca Mills, Mary Brewster and Sarah Brewster.* John Roe, Daniel Roe and Zechariah Hawkins. (These are my grandparents.)

This brings grandmother's ancestry down to herself, including four generations. Her only brother, Joseph Brewster, was a wealthy and much respected man, as well as venerable for his age when I visited him, when a child, with my parents. Grandmother outlived her brother, and all her sisters, dying at the advanced age of 90 years 3 months and 23 days, January 3, 1832. She also outlived grandfather several years. She had twelve children of whom my father was the second. She was a woman of good judgment and education. She possessed great fortitude, patience and equanimity of mind, although she was slender and delicate in person.

Donald L. Jacobus, who quotes the foregoing in the article "The Family of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster" makes the following comments thereon:

---

*Deborah (Brewster) Roe also belongs here in this account, but she seems to have been taken for granted.

It will be noted that this account was written in the first person by the grandson of Deborah (Brewster) Roe. We do not know how much of his grandmother's recollections he wrote down at the time, but presumably he did make a written note of what she told him in the 1820's("a few years before her death"), and then wrote it out more formally many years later ("now in 1848"). The importance of this account cannot be over-estimated, because it is a direct statement of what Mrs. Roe knew of her own knowledge, or had been told by older members of the family, subject only to the imperfections of memory. The family knowledge and traditions had not been "spoiled" by mixture with the results of modern amateur research or speculation.

Mrs. Roe's memory was at fault as to the first name of Nathaniel's wife, which in several contemporary records was Sarah, not Hannah. She did not know that Nathaniel had been in this country before, nor that he was a graduate of Harvard. She did not know of the exalted parentage of Nathaniel's wife; apparently the name Ludlow meant nothing in particular to her, except that it was the name of her great-grandmother. That of course increases the evidential value of the traditional statement. She did not know of Nathaniel's son John, who probably did not come to New England; nor of Nathaniel's daughter Abigail, who married and died at an early age. Strangely enough, she did not include Hannah, the ancestress claimed by the Thompson family.

But she did name two daughters of Nathaniel, Dinah and Deborah, whose names, so far as we are aware, have never appeared in any printed account..... A Dinah Brewster married at Brookhaven so early as 1685 could hardly belong to a later generation, and presumptively must have been a daughter of Rev. Nathaniel. The fact that Mrs. Roe mentioned Dinah among the children of Rev. Nathaniel both confirms this supposition, and sustains the evidential value of Mrs. Roe's account.

Dinah Brewster was the daughter of

10. NATHANIEL BREWSTER
m. SARAH LUDLOW
termed daughter of Roger Ludlow and Mary Cogan

He was born probably at Bristol, England and about 1622/3. No baptismal record has been found.

It has not been ascertained where he lived prior to his entry in Harvard College at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1639. His father had left London in 1638 to reside in New Haven, Connecticut; was in 1642 of Tralee, county Kerry, Ireland, and probably before either of these residences had at some time been of Dublin. Nathaniel Brewster graduated in 1642 from Harvard with the degree of bachelor of theology, and at the time he is recorded as of Dublin.

Not far from the time when Brewster took his degree the laws enforcing uniformity in England were repealed, and others passed, which made the situation of the Episcopal clergy so uncomfortable that many left their parishes, and the vacancies were filled by Presbyterians and Independents. Several persons who had fled to New England to escape oppression, and others who had been educated in the Colonies, among whom were Brewster and some of his classmates, returned to enter the ministry.

There is no certain date fixing Brewster's arrival in England, although it can be reasonably supposed to have occurred before 1648/9; it is probable that he married his first wife, the daughter of John Reymes of Edgefield, Norfolk, about this time. He was of Walberswick, Suffolk in 1649 when his step-father, Dr. Thomas Pell, constituted him his attorney; and on 31 October, 1650 he was proposed in the church at Yarmouth as an assistant for Mr. Bridge, although another was chosen.

In Alby or Aldeby, Norfolk, Richard Plummer, who had been instituted in 1642 as rector of that church, was ejected, and the parish was vacant in the winter of 1650/1. The church was reformed after 4 February, 1650/1 when Nathaniel Brewster, who was with them from the first, wrote a letter to the church at Yarmouth extending a request for fellowship. Brewster was destined to preach from this pulpit, with some interruptions, for the next twelve years. It may be that Brewster was influenced to settle in this county because of the fairly close proximity to the Brewster family of the Manor of Wrentham, Suffolk, who were strong supporters of the Protectorate; and they may have been, moreover, related to him. From an application made by Brewster's church, it appears that the parsonages of both Aldeby and Thwaite in Norfolk had been under sequestration, & were combined and settled on Brewster by order of the Committee for plundered ministers. He preached in both of these localities every Lord's day, but incurred considerable expenses in the reparation of the parsonage houses, which had been allowed by his predecessors to fall into great disrepair. As a consequence he appealed to the Protector for assistance; it is definitely established that he had access to Oliver Crom-

well.

In the Milton State Papers are letters addressed to Oliver Cromwell between 1649 and 1658, found among the political collections of John Milton, including several concerning the churches in Norfolk. Among them is a document in regard to the parsonages of Aldeby and Thwaite, presided over by Mr. Brewster, who having constantly preached in both places, cannot raise above fifty pounds per annum out of both. "So as the said Mr. Brewster (hath) a great family, and much employed in the country by preaching freely, when there is great need, is reduced to very great straits, and not like to continue in his function without assistance from the state."Before 1654 this employment in the country had included Neatishead and Irestead as well as Aldeby and Thwaite; as minister at Aldeby, Nathaniel Brewster signed a certificate 11 April, 1654.

On 8 August, 1654, the allowance of thirty-six pounds a year augmentation allowed to Nathaniel Brewster, late minister of Neatishead and Irestead, was to be continued to John Leverington, now minister there; and a certificate attached to an order stated that in pursuance of orders received from the Committee for Reformation of the Universities as of 26 September and 27 November, 1650, thirty four pounds had been granted for increase of maintenance of Nathaniel Brewster, to wit, eleven pounds from Neatishead, reserved to the late Bishop of Norwich; ten pounds from Attlebridge rectory; and thirteen pounds from North Elmham rectory; 31 December, 1651. A further order was issued in Council making Mr. Leverington's allowance retroactive from the time Mr. Brewster left.

During this year and early in 1655 Brewster had addressed himself to Secretary John Thurloe, and in a letter dated 18 June, 1655 from Aldeby, he asked Thurloe if any recommendations had been made to Henry Cromwell relative to financing him. Henry Cromwell had evidently written Brewster, along with others, with a view of sending him to Ireland as a missionary. Matters had progressed to such an extent that 22 June, 1655 Oliver Cromwell wrote to his son-in-law William Fleetwood, saying that his brother Henry Cromwell was going to Ireland, to see "with his own eyes how matters stand there. A reverend godly Mr. Brewster, hardly known to us otherwise,is also proceeding thither; with whom the Lord Protector thinks good to salute his Son-in-law....." On the same date the Lord Protector wrote another communication to Fleetwood, requesting him to use "this bearer, mr. Brewster, kindly...." See also the NOTES following.

Brewster addressed another letter to Thurloe 18 July, 1655,

from Dublin. In this he tells the Secretary that he had a safe but wearisome journey, and that Henry Cromwell had also come to Dublin. Brewster seems to have held the pulpit of Aldeby in absentia, as on 15 April, 1656 a recommendation was made to the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers to augment the living of Nathaniel Brewster, minister of Alby (sic)by 60 pounds, "his living being too small to afford him subsistence." He was ordered to catechise the children at Christ church in Dublin, 18 July, 1656, and was termed at the time the minister of that church. However he was probably acting only in his missionary capacity, and it is very doubtful if the pulpit of this church was occupied regularly by him. He was also allowed two hundred pounds for his services in this year.

He wrote Thurloe again from Dublin 22 October, 1656, but had returned to Aldeby in 1658. On 22 April, 1658 an order of the Council of State referred to the Committee for Foreign Plantations a petition by Nathaniel Brewster, William Washbourn and George Baxter, on behalf of several inhabitants of Fairfield & Long Island in New England. The subject of the petition is not stated, but it is probable that Brewster had received a call from Fairfield. On 6 May, 1658 this petition was recommitted to the same Committee, to "speak with Major Bourne and Captain Willoughby therein." There it seems to have been pigeon-holed, for nothing further is heard from it. During this time Brewster was in straitened circumstances, and on 26 July, 1658 he wrote to Henry Scobell again asking for support, referring on this occasion to Charles Fleetwood or Edmund Ludlow as his security.

The last definite record of him at Aldeby occurs when his son Daniel was baptised 31 December, 1662, in St. Ethelbert's parish church.

About September, 1663, after the restoration of Charles II, and the passage of the Act of Uniformity, Nathaniel Brewster arrived at Boston in the Massachusetts Bay Colony "in Master Prout's ship, from London. Mrs. Norton (widow of the Reverend John Norton) entertained him and his family in her house, and after a while when our church had tasted of his gifts; they desired his frequent labor among us, who together with Mr. James Allen, that came hither about August, 1660, carried on the public ministry in our church." (Hull, Diary). Nevertheless Brewster did not stay to preach in the First church at Boston. He had made a favorable impression, however, and the town of New London was anxious to secure him as their minister; to the extent that the record of the Town Meeting of 10 July, 1665 says that "If it be your myndes yt Mr. James Rogers shall goe in the behalfe of the town to Mr. Brewster to give him a call and to know whether he will come to us to be minister, and yt he

shall intercead to Mr. Poll first to be helpful to us herein, manifest it by lifting up your hands. Voted."

It seems to be true that Brewster turned these offers down. As a minister who had been associated with the Lord Protector, and whose family associations by marriage at least, were proscribed in England, he sought obscurity. He was also probably a missionary in spirit, and preferred to advance the Gospel in the smaller settlements, on the frontiers and in those places where a different viewpoint prevailed. In 1664 he was preaching every other week at Eastchester, New York; and in 1665 finally removed to the small village of Setauket in the town of Brookhaven, on the north shore of Long Island. As he landed it is said that he climbed the present Mount Misery and gave utterance to his troubled past by exclaiming "What a mountain of misery!"

On 24 October, 1665 Matthew Prior of Brookhaven and Oyster Bay, New York, sold his home lot and house, etc., to the Constable and the rest of the Overseers of the town for the minister's accomodation, they to pay Prior twelve pounds (Town Records, Book A, p. 24). Thus Brewster became the first minister of the First Church of Brookhaven, later the First Presbyterian church, and found in this town a quiet and secure haven for the rest of his days. His home was added to 29 May 1666, when the townsmen agrred at a meeting to take down "scotts haele" (one of the houses built by the notorious Captain John Scott) and to erect it again in the town, "the . T exsepted", for Mr. Brewster.

William Frost of Oyster Bay bought land in Brookhaven, 26 of September, 1672 adjacent to Thomas Thorpe and Nathaniel Brewster, and on 15 January, 1674 Brewster bound himself in the sum of twenty-eight pounds to pay for this land, with housing and fencing; although apparently this transaction .. was not carried out, as the signature was struck out in the original. The sale was finally consummated in January, 1676. On 10 December, 1678 Nathaniel Brewster's land was on the east side of Fresh Pond.

He died at Setauket, Brookhaven township, New York, 18 September, 1690, aged about 68. He was buried in the churchyard at Setauket, very probably. His will, dated 16 March, 1684/5, was proved 3 May, 1695 and a copy of it will be found in the so-called Lester Will Book, in the office of the surrogate at Riverhead, New York.

Nathaniel Brewster married 1, after 1642 and probably before 1648, to a daughter of John Reymes of Edgefield, Norfolk, England. She had died a few years before her father made his

will, 26 September, 1662, and in our opinion before 1655, at which time Brewster was in Ireland with Henry Cromwell. He married 2, by 1662 certainly, to Sarah Ludlow, who survived him.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Abigail, not unlikely the first child. Her two children are termed grandchildren in her father's will, thus proving her identity. In the first volume of Stamford Town Records, at top of page 113, the marriage of "Danill Bur" to "Abigall bruster" is entered as occurring Feb. 166( ), the final figure being missing from the worn margin of the page. It is probable that the entry stands for 1668/9. She died before 11 December, 1678, when her husband remarried. Issue. See The American Genealogist, XIII, p. 157; Donald L. Jacobus, Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, under Burr; and The Burr Genealogy, by Charles Burr Todd.
2. John, probably named after his maternal grandfather, or for his father's uncle. He was called the eldest son in his father's will. No record of him appears in Brookhaven, and he may have returned to England; in 1685 his father apparently did not know where he was or what had become of him. When Timothy Brewster gave his confirmation deed to the New Haven property of his grandfather Francis Brewster after 1700, he evidently acted as the surviving eldest son of the eldest son of Francis. John had either died without known issue, or nothing more was known of him. There is nothing to indicate that he can be identified with any John Brewster in the Colonies, although settlers of this name appear in the records of New Hampshire and New Jersey.
3. (perhaps) Sarah. The late William S. Pelletreau held that the wife of Jonathan Smith of Smithtown, son of Richard "Bull" Smith, was Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster. From a thorough investigation of the connections of Sarah Ludlow (see LUDLOW) we are positive that if Sarah Brewster existed, and further was the wife of Jonathan Smith, she was no daughter of Sarah Ludlow. She was born presumably about 1654, and was married about 1673, as her daughter Deborah was born in 1674. This daughter is not mentioned in Nathaniel Brewster's will, not in itself significant, as the latter does not mention his daughters by name; but Sarah may have been deceased before her father made his will. We do not consider this connection authoritative. For descendants, see Records of The Town of Smithtown, by William S. Pelletreau, p. 464.

Issue, by second wife:

4. Timothy, born probably at Aldeby or Alby, Norfolk, about February or March, perhaps slightly later, in 1660/1. He was brought to the North American Colonies as an infant in arms, and resi-

died at Brookhaven all of his life. He died there between 1741 and 1749. He was town clerk from 1688 to 1711; married Mary Hawkins, daughter of Zachariah and Mary (Biggs) Hawkins who survived him and who was assessed in 1749. Issue:

i. Nathaniel, born at Brookhaven in 1689, died 6 November 1732, and buried in the churchyard of the First church at Setauket, where the almost obliterated grave stones are still standing. A tall pine tree now stands between headstone and footstone. He was a justice of the peace, and appears on a church list in 1719. He was probably also a miller, as he was given permission in May, 1724 to build a grist mill on the Beaver Dam River. He married Phoebe, daughter of Samuel "Bull" Smith of Smithtown. Issue:

A. Nathaniel, born at Brookhaven, New York in 1713, murdered by his negro servant 21 June, 1772. He married Glorianna Smith, born 26 February, 1714/5, died 17 July, 1750, daughter of Colonel Henry Tangier Smith of the Manor of St. George. Issue:

a. William.

b. Nathaniel, born in 1743, died in 1825, married Experience born in 1755, died in 1834. Their children were Sarah, born in 1772, died in 1855, married Captain Josiah Smith, son of Hugh Smith; Glorianna, born in 1774, married Theophilus Smith; William; Platt; James; Maria; Henry, born in 1790, died in 1839, married Henrietta Smalley. The latter had a son Henry Doxsee Brewster, who married Matilda Theresa (also called Theresa C.) Smith, daughter of Tredwell Oakley Smith and his wife Harriet Wicks (See WICKS-WICKES).

c. Ruth, married Hawkins.

d. Jeffery.

e. Samuel.

B. Timothy, born at Brookhaven, New York in 1715, of New Windsor, New York where he was living in 1774. He married about 1740, Elizabet. Clark of Cornwall, New York.

At time he was called of New Windsor. Timothy Brewster helped to organize the church at New Windsor in 1766. Issue

a. Nathaniel, married 1, 24 March, 1774 to Charity Tuthill; 2, 26 June, 1780

Asenath Halsey.

b. Jacob.

c. Phoebe, married in 1776 to John Caulfield.

d. Sarah, married James Butterworth.

e. Isaac, born in 1765, died in 1813, m. Hannah Stiles.

C. A Daughter, died 16 August, 1718; gravestone inscription partly illegible.

D. Samuel, born in 1718, died in 1802, married Mary, connections not proved. His connections are stated to have been

a. Hannah, married Joseph Dubois.

b. Samuel, married Freelove Williams of Huntington, New York. Their children were Sarah, born in May, 1774; Freelove, born in September, 1777; Richard, born in September, 1777; Walter Fleet, born in September, 1780, and Samuel, born in July, 1786, who married Mary Hawkins. The children of Samuel and Mary (Hawkins) Brewster are given as Mary, who married in 1837 to Alpheus Duryea; Sarah, who died unmarried; Isaac; Phoebe, wife of a Jackson; John; Chauncey; Harvey; David and Martha.

c. Timothy, born 3 November, 1746, married 17 October, 1774,1, Phoebe Wood, born in 1754, died in 1792; married 2, after 1792, Mary Youngs. Issue, by first wife: Samuel, born 13 July, 1775, married Jane Wood; John, born 15 August, 1777, married 27 February 1797, Nancy Meeker, daughter of James and Hannah (Foster) Meeker; Jarvis Wood, born 23 February, 1780, married Scott; Mary, born 7 April, 1782, married John Clark Noe; Elizabeth, born 27 February, 1785; Nathaniel, born 17 October, 1786, m. 1, Keziah Oldfield and 2, Mary Ann Scott; Timothy, born 22 April, 1789, married Juliet Wright of Woodbridge, New Jersey; by second wife Mary Youngs the issue were George, born 28 December, 1794; and James, born 12 June, 1798, died young

d. Abigail (allegedly by a second wife) who married in 1779 Jonas Williams.

E. Henry, born about 1720. No further record.
F. Phoebe, born in 1723, died 10 December, 1732.

ii. Timothy, who witnessed a deed 30 January, 1717, His earmark was recorded 6 January, 1723, and crossed off on the Town Records in 1733, the name of Joseph, undoubtedly his brother, being substituted. It is presumed that Timothy died unmarried.

iii. Mary, born about 1695 at Brookhaven, New York, died in 1761. She married Joshua Wells, son of Joshua Wells. Issue.

iv. Sarah, born at Brookhaven, New York in 1701, died at Derby, Connecticut, 7 May, 1773, aged 72. She married 1, 17 November, 1720 to Joseph Hawkins of Derby, born 1 January, 1696/7, died in 1726; married 2, 10 October, 1728 to Benajah Johnson of Derby, born 24 July, 1704, died 13 April, 1763. Issue by both husbands.

v. Abigail, born at Brookhaven, New York in 1703, died at Derby, Connecticut, 15 December, 1773; married 21 February, 1724/5 to Timothy Johnson, born 23 December 1693, died after 1773, son of Col. Ebenezer and Hannah (Holbrook) Johnson. Issue.

vi. Dinah; no further record.

vii. Joseph, born at Brookhaven, New York in 1709, died 11 January, 1760. He was Justice in Brookhaven in 1756; both he and his wife are buried in the old Brewster ground at Setauket. He married Ruth Briscoe, born 9 November, 1709, died 1 April, 1778, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Smith) Briscoe of Milford, Connecticut. Issue:

A. Ruth, married Anselm Helme, and resided in Orange county, New York. Issue.

B. Joseph, born at Setauket, town of Brookhaven, 10 February, 1735, died 17 March, 1818. He married 1, 28 September, 1761 to Rebecca Mills, b. 1 June, 1742, died 28 December, 1797, daughter of Isaac Mills; married 2, 3 June, 1798, Mary ( ) Howell; and 3, 1 October, 1811 to Lucretia Overton. He was a Lieutenant in the French and Indian War; signer of the Associations at Brookhaven; Trustee of the town and a Justice. In 1775 he was a member of the Committee of Safety of the Town of Brookhaven, Manor of St. George and Patentship of Moriches, and in 1781 made a loan of £330 to the Continental Congress to aid in carrying the Revolution to a successful conclusion. Issue, by first wife:

a. Rebecca, born 9 August, 1762, died in 1831, married Nathaniel Woodhull junior.

b. Joseph, born 5 May, 1764, died 22 February, 1818, married 1, Martha Hawkins,

born 6 February, 1769, died 19 February, 1800, daughter of Benjamin Hawkins. He married 2, 14 November, 1804 to Julia Ann Smith, born in 1783, died 10 May, 1857. Issue by first wife were Benjamin, born 9 June, 1793, died 4 August, 1877, married in 1819 to Elizabeth Hawkins; Joseph, born 23 December, 1794, died 5 August, 1815; Sarah, born 28 November, 1796, married 24 April, 1814, Isaac Jayne; William Havens, born 5 June, 1798, died 5 April, 1853, married Elizabeth Willsee, daughter of John. Issue by second wife: Richard, born in 1808, drowned 15 October, 1836; and Clarissa, wife of Oliver Sleight. There are numerous descendants.

c. Isaac, born 17 March, 1766, died 18 April, 1852; married 1, Temperance Brewster, born 10 April, 1774, died 23 February, 1794, daughter of William; married 2, Sarah Ellison, born 17 October, 1772, died 30 August, 1813; married 3, Elizabeth Woodhull, born 30 September, 1785, died 19 July, 1856. Issue by first wife were William, born 16 February, 1794, died 19 February, 1794; by second wife: Temperance, born 3 November, 1795, died 14 May, 1845; Richard, born 25 January, 1797, died 13 April, 1829, married in 1823 to Nancy Floyd; Isaac junior, born 3 October, 1798, died 23 August, 1820; Harriet, born 8 December, 1800, married Titus Mather of Connecticut; Charles, born 24 December, 1802, died 4 September, 1804; Elizabeth, born 16 July, 1805, married Prindle of Bridgeport, Connecticut; William, born 15 May, 1807, died 2 June, 1846; Jane, born 23 December, 1809, d. 22 April, 1877. Issue by third wife: Abraham, born 4 March, 1817, died 10 September, 1820; Elizabeth, born 25 March, 1820; Mary, born 13 July, 1822; Sarah, born in 1825, died 24 July, 1830.

d. Samuel, born 28 April, 1768, died 22 December 1826, married 26 January, 1813 to Lucretia Overton, who was born in 1778 and died 13 November, 1852.

e. Hannah, born 11 November, 1770, died 29 August 1836, married Thomas Shepherd Strong. Issue.

f. John, born 5 October, 1773, died 11 July, 1857, married 30 August, 1802 to Sarah Smith, born in 1773, died 21 February, 1843, daughter of Amos and Juliana (Hawkins) Smith. Issue: Juliana, b. in 1803, married Henry Hudson; Rebecca, died young; Mary, born in 1812, married Robert N.

Mount.

g. Anna, born 22 August, 1776, married David, son of Jonathan Dickerson.

h. William Mills, born 16 September, 1779, died 22 April, 1854, married 5 January, 1804, Juliana Dickerson, born in 1781, died 2 May, 1863. Issue: William Mills; and Martha, married Benjamin T. Woolsey.

i. Ruth, born 21 April, 1782, died 23 December, 1847, married 14 February, 1804 to Ebenezer Jayne. Issue were (JAYNE): Joseph Brewster, married Sarah Miranda Smith; Hamilton; Angelina, married Hamilton Conklin; Elizabeth, married William J. Tyler; Ebenezer, married Elizabeth Darling; and Abraham, married Martha Bennett.

C. Mary, married Joseph Roe, born in 1734, died 7 September, 1787.

D. Deborah, born 30 August, 1741 (Old Style, by age at death, allowing for calendar change), died 2 or 3 January, 1832; married 22 April, 1762, Daniel Roe, born 20 January, 1740 (perhaps new style), son of Nathaniel Roe. Deborah (Brewster) Roe is authority for the account listed on pages 357-8 relative to the connections of Dinah (Brewster) Tooker, among other things. Issue (ROE)

a. Daniel, married Abigail Tucker.
b. Joseph Brewster, married Polly Hammond.
c. Deborah, married Truman Porter.
d. John, married Elizabeth Foster.
e. Joanna, married Laban Worth.
f. Charlotte, married Daniel Brown.
g. Ruth, married Elisha Overton.
h. Mary, died aged 18.
i. Hannah, married Zophar Hallock.
j. Huldah, married Levi Smith.
k. Rebecca.
l. Austin, married Sarah Roe.

E. Sarah, born 27 September, 1746, died 4 June, 1798, married Zachariah Hawkins, born 29 April, 1744, died in 1781, son of Zachariah Hawkins. Issue.

5. Daniel, born at Alby or Aldeby, Norfolk, and baptised in the St. Ethelbert parish church at that place, 31 October, 1662; in our opinion this son died young.

6. Dinah, married Joseph Tooker. See page 357.

7. Daniel, born probably at Brookhaven, New York, about 1668, died there 15 June, 1748 in the "61st year of his age" (sic). In The American Genealogist vol. XIII, p. 162 appears a note as follows: "Mr. Leroy Smith calls attention to the inscription on a stone at Middle Island: 'In Memory of Mr. Daniel Brewster who died June 15th 1748 in the 61st year of his Age.' This does not fit any Dan-

iel that we know of, and a Daniel born 1687-8 seems almost impossible to place in this family unless he was eldest son of Timothy[2]. This problem admits more readily of solution if the inscription is incorrect; Mr. Smith vouches for the accuracy of the reading. John[2] Brewster, son of Daniel[2], stated that his father lived to be 80 years old (Adams' Diary). If Daniel[2] died 15 June 1743 in his 81st year, the record would agree both with the baptismal record and the son's statement, but it necessitates postulating two mistakes on the part of the stone-cutter. If a single mistake was made on the stone, and if Daniel died 15 June 1748 in his 81st year, then Daniel baptised 31 October 1662 died young, and there was a second Daniel born about 1668. Since Daniel's first child was born 1694, he need not of course have been born as early as 1662." We are of the opinion that the last alternative is correct, that there were two Daniels, and that the gravestone should have read that the second Daniel died in the 81st year of his age. Daniel Brewster was Town Clerk of Brookhaven from 1711 to 1738 and at various times also Supervisor. His bible record, still extant, belongs to Mrs. Julia Etta Hicks of Hicks, Chenango county, New York. He married about 1693 to Anna Jayne, daughter of William and Anna (Biggs) Jayne of Brookhaven, New York. Issue:

i. Daniel, born probably at Brookhaven, 1 November, 1694. His will, dated 29 May, 1752, was proved 23 July, 1752, and filed at Liber 18, p. 271 of New York Wills, New York city, N. Y. He was a resident of Middle Island, and his homestead for many years in later times was the post office at that locality. His wife was named Mary, but allegations that she was a daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Brewster) Thompson seem to be incorrect. The will of Samuel Thompson calls the husband of his daughter Hannah, Daniel Smith. Issue:

A. Desire, probably married by 1752 (see her father's will).

B. Daniel, born probably at Middle Island, New York, 24 August, 1721, died 18 December, 1812. He married Ann Sell, born 2 April, 1718, died 16 March, 1806. Issue:

a. Abigail, born in 1741.

b. Daniel, born in 1743.

c. Elizabeth, married 11 July, 1770, John Howell.

d. James, born in 1747, married in 1776 Ann Foster of Southampton, New York. He removed to Lime Hill, Bradford county, Pa. Their children were Daniel, born 23 February, 1778, died in May, 1871, married in 1804 Roxanna Beeman, born in 1788, d. in 1803; Eldad, born 7 April, 1779, died 11 December, 1832, married Hannah Tyler of Vermont 9 February, 1814; and Abigail,

married David Vargerson.
e. Desire.
f. William, born in 1752, married Hannah Foster of Westhampton, born in 1746, died in 1849.
g. Mary, born in 1754, married 22 March 1778 to Nehemiah Heartt junior. Issue.
h. Ann.
i. Mehetable.

C. David.
D. Mary.
E. Deborah, married Norton Dayton, son of Henry and Abigail (Norton) Dayton. Issue.
F. William, born about 1730, died at Setauket, New York, 18 May 1793 in 63rd year. He married Temperance Woodhull, born in 1734, died in November 1794, aged 60, daughter of Josiah and Clementine (Homan) Woodhull. Issue:
a. William, born in 1754, died in 1789.
b. Daniel, born in 1759, died in 1761.
c. Anna, born in 1761, died in 1786.
d. Elizabeth, born in 1763, married 19 February, 1783, Josiah Woodhull.
e. Josiah, born in 1766, died in 1771.
f. David, born in 1768, died in 1790.
g. Temperance, born in 1774, married in 1794 to Isaac, son of Joseph Brewster.
h. Mary, born in 1771, died in 1776.
i. Benjamin, born in 1777, died in 1817. He inherited the homestead at Middle Island, New York; married Mary Howell, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Brewster) Howell. Issue were Nancy, born in 1796, died in 1840, married John Sing, son of William; Elizabeth, born in 1799, died in 1879; Temperance, born in 1801, died in 1878; William, born in 1803, died in 1871, married in 1838 to Mary A. Burr; Jehiel, born in 1805, married Celinda Howell; Mary, born in 1810, died in 1811; George, born in 1812, died in 1875, married in 1833 to Susan Baker; Benjamin, born in 1816, died in 1877, married Isabel Hosmer, and both died at Batavia, New York.

G. Hannah.

ii. Hannah, born 29 January, 1698, died in 1761, married Daniel Smith, born in 1691; died in 1763, son of Daniel "Bull" Smith. Issue.
iii. Eunice, born 15 June, 1701, died in 1749; married Daniel Dayton

iv. Amy, born at Brookhaven, New York, 26 June, 1702, died 16 June, 1739; married Rev. Ebenezer Gould of Guilford, Connecticut, a graduate of Yale college in 1723. He was first pastor of the Greenwich, New Jersey church, 1728-1739; pastor 1740 at Cutchogue, Southold, L. I., and 1747-1756 at Middlefield (in Middletown), Connecticut. After 1763 he settled in Granville, Mass., where he died in 1779. Issue.

v. John, born at Brookhaven, New York, 1 November, 1705, died 23 August, 1778. He was a resident of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York, where he was at one time Senior Clerk and Commissioner of Highways. This John Brewster was the landlord who entertained John Adams, President of the United States, 17 November, 1777; and the latter noted in his Diary comments made by John Brewster relative to his ancestry which are referred to in the NOTES following. John Brewster married Charity Biggs, daughter of Thomas and Ann ( ) Biggs of Brookhaven; she was born in 1711, and died 19 November, 1786. Issue:

A. Ann, born 2 December, 1730, died in 1783, married Captain Johathan Tuthill, born in 1727, died in 1802, son of James Tuthill. Issue.

B. John, born in 1732. He married Sarah Chandler, who died in 1794. Issue:

a. Nathaniel.

b. Benjamin.

c. Joseph, married Charlotte Newman.

d. Phoebe.

C. Mary, born 4 July, 1734, married John Woodhull Tuthill, son of Daniel Tuthill. Issue.

D. Amy, born 18 September, 1736, married Major Nathaniel Strong, born in 1737, died in 1778, son of Selah Strong. Issue.

E. Edward, born 26 August, 1740, died in March, 1775, married Experience Reeve, daughter of Daniel and Rhoda (Parshall) Reeve. Issue:

a. Anna or Nancy, born in 1769, died 1844, a dwarf.

b. Daniel, born in 1769, died in 1841, married Esther Chatfield, born in 1764, died in 1841. Children were Edward, born 27 April, 1795, died 21 January, 1856, married Anna Stuart; Thomas Chatfield, married in 1819 to Nancy, daughter of Henry Seeley; Ananias, married Lucretia Cameron; Elizabeth Ann, born in 1801, died in 1872, married in 1824, Job Tuthill; Julia, born in 1805, died in 1891, married Matthew Henry Howell and had issue; Sarah,

married John Woodhull Howell; Hannah, married Joseph Moffet; Huldah, married James Tuthill.

c. John.
d. Abigail.
e. Sarah.

F. Abigail, born 28 February, 1742, died 18 August, 1775; married in 1765 to Major Samuel Strong, born in 1744, son of Selah Strong. Issue.

G. Francis, born 28 February, 1744, married Mary Strong, daughter of Benjamin Strong. Issue:

a. James, married Mary Tuthill, and had Clarence, Anna, Mary and Elizabeth.
b. Mary, married John Tuthill.
c. A daughter who married Carpenter.

H. Ruth, born in 1746, died young.

I. Isaac, born in May, 1750, died in 1784. He married Martha Seeley.

J. Ruth, born 20 October, 1754, died in 1796, married Captain Nathan Strong, born in 1751, died in 1796, son of Selah Strong. Issue.

vi. Mary, born 11 October, 1707, died in 1767, married Richard, son of Joseph and Deborah (Smith) Blydenburgh. Issue (BLYDENBURGH):

A. William, born in 1728, died in 1768; married Mary Arthur, born in 1734, died in 1782. Issue.

B. Benjamin, born in 1730, died in 1775, married Ruth Norton, daughter of George and Mary (Helme) Norton. Issue.

C. Mary, born in 1733, married John Platt.

D. Amy, born in 1740, married John Phillips.

E. Samuel, born in 1746, married Sarah Smith.

F. John, born in 1748, married.

vii. Francis, born 16 March, 1709, died 24 November, 1768; a resident of Greenwich, New Jersey. He married 1, 23 July, 1730 to Mary Crawford; 2, 10 January, 1758 to Rebecca Peck. Issue (by first wife):

A. Daniel, born 16 August, 1734, married 26 May, 1756, Eunice Holmes. Issue:

a. Mary, born 21 October, 1757.
b. Abijah, born 22 June, 1759, died 1 July 1759.
c. Amy, born 15 March, 1762.
d. Jonathan, born 29 March, 1764.
e. Francis, born 4 November, 1766, died 27 December, 1766.

B. Ebenezer, born 26 April, 1741.

C. Benjamin, born 24 March, 1743.

D. Hannah, born 9 August, 1753.

Issue, by second wife:

E. Ruth, born 18 November, 1758, presumably married 25 September, 1775 to Ladis Walling. Issue.

F. Anna, born 10 August, 1760, married 1 June 1778 to John Hunt, born 28 April, 1756, son of Bartholomew and Margaret Hunt. She married 2, John Ambler. Issue.

G. Samuel, born 17 July, 1763, removed in 1792 to Cincinnati, Ohio, and later to Greene county in that state. He married 5 January, 1790 to Lois Diament, born 15 August, 1772. Issue:

a. John Wesley, born 10 February, 1791.
b. Sarah, born 7 September, 1793.
c. Francis, born 29 November, 1795.
d. Nathaniel, born 10 December, 1797.
e. Samuel, born 16 February, 1800, married in 1821 to Mary Dinwiddie.
f. Rebecca, born 14 February, 1802, married Robert Misseldine in 1837.
g. Ruth, born 26 April, 1804, married 1831 to David Young.
h. Anna, born 18 April, 1807, married 1830 to Joseph Austin of Bellbrook, Ohio.
i. James, born 6 May, 1809.
j. Abigail, born 16 November, 1811, married Watkins.
k. Mary, born 6 August, 1815, married in 1819 to Alexander Sackett.

H. Joseph, born 22 October, 1765, died 17 February 1814; a physician of Deerfield, New Jersey. He married Lucinda Carll, who died 4 August, 1842. Issue:

a. Horatio, who died 21 February, 1814.
b. Francis Enoch, born 2 May, 1791, died 21 June, 1854. He married 1, Mary Hampton, daughter of John and Mercy (Harris) Hampton; 2, Anderson. Children by first wife were Francis, born in 1815, died in 1817; Benjamin Harris, born 16 October, 1816, died 4 April, 1888, married Elizabeth von Meyerbach-Reinfeldts, and 2, Mary Walker; Anna; children of Francis Enoch and his second wife were Frederick Carroll, born 15 May, 1825, m. Emma Barton; Enoch Carroll, born 26 April, 1828, died January 9, 1863, married Sarah Ann Harwood 13 October, 1853. Numerous descendants.
c. Edmund.
d. Ruth.
e. Samuel, born 8 August, 1800, died 15

March, 1814.

f. William, M. D. born 17 January, 1803, died 12 September, 1836.

g. Rebecca Ann, born in 1805, died 15 August, 1806.

h. Joseph, born 8 March, 1808, died 26 October, 1878.

I. Francis Gilbert, born 19 October, 1768, baptised 11 December, 1768, died 26 July, 1828. He married 25 August, 1796 to Mary Gibbon Seeley, who died 21 July, 1853, in her 74th year. Francis Gilbert Brewster was a physician of Bridgeton, New Jersey. Issue:

a. Robert Gibbon, born in 1806, died 24 March, 1871.

b. Francis Gilbert, born at Bridgeton, N. J., 10 February, 1809, died 6 August, 1856, married 17 February, 1830 to Ruth Thompson Riley, daughter of Mark and Abigail H. Riley. Their children were Mary Gibbon, married Dr. Edward M. Porter; Edwin Francis and Elizabeth Reeves.

c. Charles, born about 1803, died 15 July, 1805, aged 16 months, 12 days.

d. Charles, married Mary Jane Davan.

e. Josiah S., died 24 March, 1804, aged 3 years, 3 mos.

f. James, drowned 14 August, 1820, aged 3 years, 6 months, 22 days.

g. George, born 19 September, 1820, died 20 November, 1863

viii. Benjamin, born at Brookhaven, New York, 27 September, 1713, died in 1782. His will, dated 9 January, 1782, was proved 14 March, 1782. He was an overseer of the town of Brookhaven, and Lieutenant in 1758, and held other offices in the town. He married 1, Sarah Biggs, daughter of Thomas and Anne Biggs and 2, Mehetable, maiden name unreported. Issue, by first wife:

A. Caleb, born at Brookhaven, New York 12 September, 1747, died at Fairfield, Conn., 18 April, 1827. He married in 1784 to Anna Lewis, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Osborne) Lewis. Issue:

a. Sarah, born in 1785, died in 1875;

b. Jonathan, born in 1786, died in 1836, married Clarinda Bradley and had issue: Lucy, married 1, George B. Kissam and 2, Bickford Mudge; Lewis S., married Catharine Provost

c. Sturges, born in 1789.

d. Ann, born in 1790, died in 1836, married Robert Anderson.
e. Elizabeth Burr, born in 1792, died in 1798.
f. Racilla, born in 1794, died in 1815, married Harvey Hackley.
g. Benjamin, born in 1796, died in 1816.
h. Daniel, born in 1802, died in 1802.

B. Benjamin, born at Brookhaven, New York, 15 July, 1751, died in 1820; married in 1772 to Peninah Jones, daughter of Vincent and Ruth (Tooker) Jones. Issue:
a. Sarah, born 9 October, 1774, died 15 September, 1844, married in 1795 to Daniel Goldsmith, born in 1769, died in 1846. Issue.
b. John, born 5 October, 1776, died 3 April, 1848, married Mary Reeder and removed to Kent county, Ohio. Their children were Warren who married Sarah Strong; Washington; Dewitt, married Roberts; John; William; Juliana who married Lewis Crane; Harriet, married Hiram Owen; Ruth, married John Bradley; and Margaret, married Henry F. Breed.
c. Frances, born 24 March, 1779, married John Goldsmith. Issue.
d. Benjamin, born in 1782, died in 1850, married Hannah Tuthill. Their issue were Justine, born in 1807, died in 1878, married in 1827 to Tobias Lander of Newburg; Susan, born in 1811, died in 1845.
e. Caleb, born 24 April, 1784, died 27 February, 1853; married Deborah Mills, daughter of Micah and Juliana (Hawkins) Mills, 27 March, 1807. She was born 30 January, 1788 and died 28 May 1875. Their children were Amanda, b. 16 February, 1808, died in 1840; Juliana, born 29 July, 1811, married Sidney Reynolds; Charity, born 11 December, 1814, died in 1833; Sarah, born 20 December, 1816, married Edgar Larzalier; Micah, born 30 July, 1819, m. 1, Aurelia Sackett and 2, Mary Simpson; Harriet, born 11 May, 1821, married Charles Brooks; Clarissa, born 1 January, 1824, died in 1906, married Willian Mather; Francis Pomeroy,

born 29 March, 1826, died in 1826; Benjamin Jones, born 17 March, 1828, died in 1828; Almira, born 11 December, 1829, married John Brush. Of the foregoing, Sidney and Juliana (Brewster) Reynolds were the ancestors of Mrs. May Lillian (Hartwell) (Harrison) Sullivan, compiler of the Sullivan MS hereinafter referred to.

f. Hannah, born in 1787, married Henry Duryea. Issue.

g. Charity, born 8 July, 1789, died 5 April, 1853, married in 1817 to Samuel Curtis Thorne of Mount Sinai, in the town of Brookhaven, New York; he was born in 1793 and died in 1854. Issue.

C. Peninah*

D. Orpha, born in 1756, died 1 September, 1829; married Thomas Hawkins, born 1760, died 18 February, 1798. Issue.

ix. Abigail, born at Brookhaven, New York, 14 March, 1716.

8. Hannah (traditionally); born probably about 1669 and at Setauket, town of Brookhaven. She married 1, about 1687 to John Muncy of Brookhaven, son of Francis and Hannah (Adams) Muncy (see MUNCY); upon his death in 1691 it is stated that she was married to Samuel Thompson of Brookhaven, son of John and Mary Thompson. For further reference to her supposed connections, see the NOTES following.

9. Deborah (according to the Rowe Account). No further record.

NOTES

In order to establish the continuity of reference material, it is indispensable to quote the evidence which establishes that Nathaniel was son of Francis Brewster. This evidence was known to the late Col. Charles E. Banks, and was rediscovered and published by Donald L. Jacobus of New Haven in The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, p. 9. Quoting Mr. Jacobus, it is stated that the first volume of deeds in New Haven does not begin until 1670, over thirty years after the death of Francis Brewster. Before that, entry was merely made in the town records that one man

*Instead of Peninah, the Sullivan MS states that there were two other daughters: Elizabeth, born about 1752, died before 1782, married Samuel Dayton of Mount Sinai as his second wife, and had issue; and Ann, born about 1754, died before 1782, married Samuel Phillips of Mount Sinai. But see Coll. of the New York Hist. Soc., Wills, X, pp. 246-7. See also comment, footnote, The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, p. 161.

"passed over" land to another. Dr. Pell, having married Francis Brewster's widow, sold the Brewster lands through his attorney in 1652, 1654 and 1555 (New Haven Town Records, vol. I, pp. 118,225, 254). No adult son of Francis Brewster was then living in this country, and Pell with the widow and a couple of Brewster girls had moved to Fairfield. Pell doubtless sold in right of his wife, the widow Brewster, and as representing the children, such lax methods being not uncommon at that period. The confirmation deed which follows was not given by the grandson of Francis until 1707, some sixty years after the death of Francis.

New Haven Land Records, vol. 3, p. 13

Bee it Known to all persons before whom these p^{r}sents shall come Greeting that I Timothy Bruster grandson & heire to m^{r} francis Brewster a former Jnhabitant & settel (sic) of newhauen of ye Towne of brook hauen in The County of Suffolk in ye prouince of New York yeamon haue giuen and Bargained sold alienatted Confirmed & clearly made ouer and by these p^{r}sents giue grant bargain sell Convey & clearly make ouer all ye Right Tittle & Jntrest y^{t} has or shall appertain to my aforesd grandfather bruster wthin ye bounds of newhauen vnto Joseph Tuttle & Richd miles both of the Town of newhauen & County of Newhauen Jn ye Colony of Conecticutt in New england Cordwainers a certain Tennament heriditaments Lands Common Lands & Comonadg to ye abouesd Tuttle & Miles their heirs exec^{rs} admi^{rs} & assigns for euer clearly for a valuable satisfaction by me in hand Receiued To Haue and to Hold ocupie & posses all ye aboue sd Tennament Hereditaments Lands deuided & undeuided Rights Tittles jntrests Comonage undeuided Lands ye wholl of all ye Rights y^{t} did or shall appertain unto my Honoured grandfather Brewster as abouesd fully clearly & absolutely for The Lawfull & Just Claim of any person or persons whatsoeuer by or under me or any of mine & J ye sd Brewster do Couenant & promise for my self my heirs exec^{rs} admi^{rs} &c to warrant & defend ye aforesd Tuttle & miles their heirs exec^{rs} & assignes in ye Lawfull possession of ye aboue premises hereunto set to my hand & fixed my seall this seuenth of June one Thousand seuen hundred & seuen 1707

Signed sealled & deliuered Timothy Brewster (seal)
Jn presenc of us
Isaac Jones
Samuell Mix

The aboue mentioned Timothy Brewster personally appeared before me ye Subscriber one of her majesties Justices of ye peac for ye County of new hauen this 17th of June 1707 & acknowledged ye aboue written Jnstrument to be his free act & Deed

Nathan Andrews . Justice
.....Compared & Recorded June 27th 1707

Since Timothy Brewster of Brookhaven, who called himself grandson of Francis Brewster of New Haven, can be identified with no other than the son of Nathaniel Brewster of Brookhaven, who made him his chief heir in his will, the parentage of Nathaniel is at last removed forever from the realm of conjecture.

As Francis Brewster did not complete an apprenticeship as mentioned further herein, until 1622, it is reasonable to suppose that his son Nathaniel was not born until about this time, and hence our estimate of the date of his birth. An apparently conflicting testimony was given by John Brewster, grandson of the Reverend Nathaniel when he entertained John Adams on or about 17 November, 1777. In The Works of John Adams, edited by Charles Francis Adams, (1865), vol. II, p. 441 appears the following:

> (17 November 1777) Dined at Brewster's, in Orange county, State of New York. Brewster's grandfather, as he tells me, was a clergyman, and one of the first adventurers to Plymouth; he died at ninety-five years of age, a minister on Long Island; left a son who lived to be above eighty, and died leaving my landlord, a son who is now, I believe, between sixty and seventy. The manners of this family are exactly like those of the New England people; a decent grace before and after meat; fine pork and beef, and cabbage and turnip.

This account of John Brewster's has been responsible for much argument, special pleading and misinterpretation. It is not difficult to understand that Brewster, hearing perhaps a reference by Adams to the Elder William Brewster, should adapt his family record to what he honestly believed to have been probably true. As Nathaniel Brewster did arrive at Boston, and at a relatively early date, an association with Plymouth is not unreasonable. On the other hand it was John Brewster's maternal grandfather, William Jayne, who died at the age of ninety-five; and this confusion of ancestors in the mind of the good squire, who was certainly no genealogist, can be forgiven.

In the Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, v. 15 (vol. 1 of the Harvard College Records) at page 6 is a reference to the study which had belonged to Nathaniel Brewster. Calling him Sr Brewster, the record states that the study cost £2/12/15; and that on November 1, 1645 it was let to Abraham Wolver. At page 82 of the same publication appears the following:

Nomina Graduatorum

An. Dom. 1642
Nathanael Bruster Th. Bac. Dub. Hib.

Which, properly translated, becomes:

Names of the Graduates

In the Year of Our Lord, 1642
Nathaniel Brewster, Bachelor of Theology; of Dublin in Ireland.

Because of the abbreviation of the location; the Latin ablative which we have translated freely by of, this meaning has not been apparent. A mistake in interpretation was not long in coming, as the late John Farmer was informed in 1829 by Silas Wood of Huntington, New York:

A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England, by John Farmer, 1829.

BREWSTER, Nathaniel, grad. in the first class of H. C. 1642, and of good report (Hutchinson, Hist. Mass., i. 107). Received from Dublin the degree of Bachelor of Divinity; returned to America, and settled in 1656 (sic) at Brookhaven, L. I.; and died in 1690, leaving three sons, John, Timothy and Daniel, whose descendants are still respectable on Long Island. Hon. Silas Wood, letter.

There is no record that Nathaniel Brewster ever had any degree other than the one received from Harvard.

An excellent biography of Nathaniel Brewster was written by the scholarly John Langdon Sibley, M. A., in vol. I of his Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, at p. 68. We are indebted to this author for an extensive bibliography which has been of great assistance to us. References to Brewster's ministry in Norfolk will be found in the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1654, pp. 260, 290; ibidum, 1655, pp. 199, 274; Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1574-1660, pp. 146, 418, 465; The Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell, With Elucidations by Thomas Carlyle, edited by S. C. Lomas, 1904, vol. II, p. 448, Letter CXCIX; A Collection of the State Papers of John Thurloe, Esq., edited by Thomas Birch, M. A., F. R. S., 1742. In the last are printed several letters of Nathaniel Brewster's, and which we quote:

Mr. Nathaniel Brewster to Secretary Thurloe

Right Honorable
Your honor's very kind assistance affoorded to me here-

tofore in my addresses to his highnesse doth encourage me once againe to make recourse to you, humbly requesting your honor to enquire of his highnesse (after tender of my duty and service) whether any such recommendation be yet made on my behalfe to the deputy of Ireland, which his highnesse intended; and that you would please to inform me, when I come, whether I must call for it before I goe, or whether it be sent allready. Let it please you, sir, to parden this boldnesse, for the suddenesse of my voyage and the importance of his highness letter in the present case hath enforced me to usurpe soe much upon your love. I expect to be in London this weeke, and (as I finde things) to hasten after my lord Henry before he set sayle, soe as the readynesse of my advance money and of that recommendation will be an extraordinary furtherance, if I can be resolved about them, by calling at your honor's house.

I have noe intelligence worth communicating to your honor, but that our troopes are in great forwardnesse, and like to be suddenly in a posture. The contributions for the protestants have been cheerfully mannaged in these parts. The lord blesse your honor; so prayeth, sir,

Your most humble faithfull servant,

Alby in Norfolk, June
18, 1655 Nath. Brewster.

Mr. Garbert will be serviceable at your honor's directions with any thing of my businesse, wherein to ease your honor, if need be.

(Original volume xxvii, p. 431)

The Protector to Fleetwood, lord deputy of Ireland

Dear Charles,

.....Use this bearer, mr. Brewster, kindly; let him be neare you; indeed he is a very holy able man, trust me, you will find him so; he was a bosome friend of mr. Tillinghurst: ask him of him, you will thereby know mr. Tillinghurst's spirit. This gentleman brought him to me a little before he died, and mr. Cradock, mr. Throughton, a godly minister, being by, with himselfe, who cried shame.....

June 22, 1655 Your loving father

Oliver P

(The original of this letter was in 1742 in the possession of Joseph D'Anvers of Chelsea).

Mr. Nathaniel Brewster to Secretary Thurloe
Right Honnourable,
May it please your honour to bear with the rude salutation of your Christian friend and servant, who is emboldened hereto by the experience of your love. Since I saw your honour I had a wearisome journey to West Chester, where I overtooke my lord Henry the evening before his departure to Holyhead, and came with his honour safely and comfortably to Dublin, as I suppose your honour is allready informed (of which allsoe I have presumed to certify his highnesse.) There is one occasion somewhat forceible upon me in this undertakeing of writeing to your honour..

One lieutenant Axtell, formerly mentioned to the counsell, and to your honour, yet delayed (in his distressed condition) entreates your honour's mediation (as occasion shall serve) either to the counsell, or to the lord St. John, in such matters as by his petition shall be explained to them.

Honourable sir, I love not to intrude upon a person of your place and charge, in respect of your many incumbrencyes; but I must needs reporte this Axtell to your honour, as a very confideing usefull man, both for clerkship and armes, and a sad object of pitty in this juncture of his affaires,when he is undone in his good will to the commonwealth. Please your honour to send for him upon the delivery hereof (himself being appointed to be the bearer and to attend at the doore) that he may know your pleasure. The Lord blesse your honour, so resteth

Your honour's humble and faithfull servant,

Dublin, July 18, 1655 Nathaniel Brewster

(Original volume xxviii, p. 524)

Mr. N. Brewster to Secretary Thurloe
Right Honourable,

I thought it my duty to communicate a line or two, partly in obedience to your honour's appointment, which was that I might minde you (with the next) of that distressed friend of mine, some time of Ireland, where he was utterly impoverisht by the warres. He was long since recommended to your honour, and I am the bolder to revive it, since his olde age and growing infirmity hath now disabled him to make longer use of a porter's imployment, by which alone he hath been constrained many yeeres to maintaine himselfe and family in London; and being so willing and capable to plant in Ireland, with some competent succour allowed him towards the voyage,I

doubt not but your honour's Christian pitty will be ready to his furtherance, in this behalfe.

Our affaires hereabout are quiet, so farre as yet I have learnt, onely about North Walsham the Black-Fryars-way seems to gaine upon some (ministers and others) so farre, as grieves many sollid Christians, and perhaps may tend to worse effects. I cannot but beare witnesse to the godlynesse of those that carry it on, yet so as I must acknowledge, that the more knowing ancient Christians about us are generally amazed to behold such undertakings among them, that professe the humble way of Christ. I shall pray your honour to keep this in your breast till I write next, for I am intended to draw out (from the chiefe of them) what they meane in plaine tearmes, and what they would have, and thereupon give your honour a full account of this distemper, (whether better or worse) whereby I may with more boldness stand for an evidence whensoever your honour shall see meet to improve the report, for prevention of those inconveniencies, which I feare doe inevitably attend this way; a way, I am sure, that never was in fashion till now among men that pretend to piety and learning. The good Lord blesse, guide, and comfort your honour amidst your greate and weighty incumbrancyes, for the good of his poore distracted inheritance: amen. Sir:

Alby in Norfolk,
Jan. 28, 1655 (1655/6)

Your honour's exceedingly obliged

Nathaniel Brewster

(Original Volume xxxiv, p. 907).

Mr. Nathaniel Brewster to secretary Thurloe

Right Honorable,

Being lately returned with my lord from a long progresse, where I had occasion to take some notice of the townes in Ireland (which are of note) it seemed not inconvenient to signifie thus much to your honour, that the principal sea ports and inland townes of this country are sadly decayed and unpeopled, being likely to continue so till better encouragement be offered to planters, especially merchants; the want of which renders many beautifull stronge townes to be but sad spectacles, and (if many be not mistaken) exceedingly hinders the publike treasury. I need not instance particulars, which all intelligent men (concerned) can explain, if called hereto. Another thing I saw meet to suggest to your honour, that our dissenting (but I hope) godly friends in this countrey doe seeme to carry such a jealousy and distance with the present magistracy and ministry (I meane in

matters spirituall) as I am now at last somewhat weary of hopeing for an accomodation, which I have hoped and endeavoured with so much complyance as offended my best friends, for twelve months space, but doe finde by experience in six weeks travailing, that they are every where unanimous and fixt in separateing from us, even to the ordinance of hearing the word, a thing that greatly afflicts my lord and many hundreds fearing God that wish them well. I with the world get noe advantage thereby. I hope your honour's Christian wisedome can improve it well. Please you sir, to tender me what you may in the communicating hereof; and vouchsafe to account me among them, that are yours in all faithfull services.

Nat. Brewster.

Dublyn, Oct. 22, 1656.

(Original volume xliii, p. 239)

Another letter dated two years later is recorded in Desiderata Curiosa, by Francis Peck, M. A., under the section entitled Lib. XIII, at p. 504:

Nathanael Brewster of Alby to (Henry Scobell, Esq.) requesting an augmentation to his living. Dated 26, July 1658.

An original (once Mr. Dudart's) now in the hands of the editor)

After my humble service and thankfulnesse for all your christian respect & favours, I am occasioned, by an extraordinary exigent, to move you, a litle beyond my bounds, that(as this bearer Mr. Clerke, my agent & faithfull friend, shall explaine my affaires to you) you may vouchsafe to lighten my present cares so farre as (with securitie from my Lord Charles Fleetwood or lieutenant general (Edmund) Ludlow) you shall find safe & convenient. Wherein you would greatly refresh my bowells, & (with your pardon of this strange boldness) more oblige me to be

Your very humble faithfull servant

Alby in Norfolk, July
xxvi, MDCLVII

Nath. Brewster

These to the worthily honored Henry Scobell, esq., present, in Westminster.

From the History of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, by John Browne, published in 1877 at London, there is stated at page 298:

The church at Alby was formed after 4 Feb. 1650/1, when Mr.

Brewster, who was with them from the first, wrote on their behalf a letter to Yarmouth church, for fellowship. Mr. Bridge and Mr. Tillinghast went on the mission from Yarmouth about October, 1651. Brewster was with them from the first; he wrote the letter and was no doubt invested with them in the foundation but was not then chosen to the pastorate, for on Jan. 21st, 1651/2, the church at Alby desired advice concerning their call of Mr. Brewster unto office amongst them.

This Mr. Brewster must have been a man of some mark even in those days, for on October 31st, 1650, he was proposed in the Yarmouth church as 'a meet help for Mr. Bridge', though 'the voice went for Mr. Habergham'.

Mr. Brewster did not settle at Alby till about July, 1653, for on the 28th of June that year the Yarmouth church received a letter from them desiring 'that some of the elders and Mr. Bridge might be present at the setting apart of Mr. Brewster for their officer; which.....could not be assented to....'

In 1655, August 16, Mr. Bridge reported that Mr. Nat Brewster was then the pastor of the Congregational Church at Alby and Thwait, and that the living was about £50. He did not long continue in this charge. In June, 1655 we find from a letter to Secretary Thurloe, that Mr. Brewster was then shortly going to Ireland on some business of State. He accompanied Lord Henry Cromwell thither and (July 18th) reported his arrival at Dublin, where he continued for some time.

He must have resigned his office at Alby about this time, and was succeeded, though perhaps not immediately, by Mr. John Lougher, who was ejected (in 1662) from Alby and Baconsthorpe.

A. G. Matthews, in Calamy Revised (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1934) says on page 27, in connection with John Banister, said to have been ejected from Aldeby, Norfolk, in 1662:

> Nathaniel Brewster was rector of Aldeby with Thwaite (Norfolk) by Sequestration, and pastor of Congregational church there in 1654, June. Calamy (1702) gives him as ejected (in 1662: sic) but without place of ejection. The sequestered rector, Richard Ransome, was restored and signed Parish Register, 1662.....

In Brookhaven the Reverend Nathaniel Brewster is recorded in the published Records of the Town of Brookhaven, as edited by Osborn

Shaw, Archibald Weeks and others; a complete review of the so-called Brewster problem will be found in Genealogy as Pastime and Profession, by Donald L. Jacobus, pp. 93+; and in The American Genealogist, vol. XII, p. 199; vol. XIII, p. 8, 113, 154, 221; vol. xiv, p. 105. We have no desire to revive a dead issue, but the interested reader who wishes to review the arguments that the Reverend Nathaniel Brewster was son of Jonathan and grandson of the Elder William Brewster will find them in Rev. Nathaniel Brewster and his Wife Sarah Ludlow and Some of their Descendants, a typescript book by Mrs. May L. Sullivan of San Francisco, California, on file in the New York city Public Library; Sketch of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, B. A., (sic) Harvard, 1642, "by one of his descendants" who refused to assume public responsibility for authorship; and of course the 1839, 1843 and later editions of The History of Long Island, by Benjamin Franklin Thompson.

The proofs against statements appearing in Thompson's History as given above, were given in part in The Brewster Genealogy, by Ella (Brewster) Jones; in an article entitled "Thompson and Brewster" appearing in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 46, p. 4, under the subscript of John Denison Champlin; in the Ancestors of James Wilson Yates and his wife Nancy Davis Terry, by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost; and as submitted in the present work.

In the Pedes Finium, or Fines Respecting the County of Norfolk, published by the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society, by the Rev. George Henry Dashwood, M. A., F. S. A., (1863) at p. 290 is given the pedigree of the Reymes family of Overstrand, Norfolk. This cites that John Reymes, of Edgefield, Norfolk, Esq., Justice of the Peace for Norfolk, presented to the Rectory in 1639, 1641, and 1662. His will dated 26 September, 1662, was probated in the Archdeaconry of Norwich, 30 May, 1663. The quoted abstract is as follows:

> I, John Reymes of Edgefield, Esq., (Norfolk)----to be buried in the church of Overstrand (Oxenstrand); ----to my wife (her Christian name is not mentioned); to my grandchild William Reymes, under 21; to my son-in-law, Nathaniel Brewster, who married my daughter; my late son-in-law, ... Dewing, of London, Beavermaker, and my daughter his wife; to my daughter Tillinghurst; to my two daughters Frances Dewing and .. Jeane Tillinghurst; to my son Robert Reymes his eldest son, when 20 years of age; to my daughter ..... Rowland; to my son-in-law, Mr. John Manning of Pesnall; to my grandchildren, Sidley Reymes and John Reymes; my son Robert Reymes, executor; Anne Dethick, a witness.

In The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 57, p. 97, under NOTES, unsigned, there is a commentary on places in Suffolk, and Nathaniel Brewster's English ministry is mentioned. This statement also appears:

> His first wife was probably Abigail, daughter of John Reynes (sic) of Edgefield, Norfolk, and his second wife Sarah, daughter of Roger Ludlow.

We are not aware of any record reciting the Christian name of the first wife of Nathaniel Brewster. It will be noted that her sister was the wife of a Tillinghurst, perhaps related to the minister who was influential in bringing Nathaniel Brewster to the notice of the Protector.

The associations of the second wife, Sarah Ludlow, are highly controversial; that she was named Sarah Ludlow there seems no valid reason to doubt. However, in view of allegations made concerning the connections of her supposed daughters Sarah (Brewster) Smith and Hannah (Brewster) (Muncy) Thompson, we desire to repeat parts of a communication to Osborn Shaw dated 4 February, 1935, and by the present writer.

As it happens, the projected first History of Long Island was about 1824, and the manuscript of Silas Wood is in the Library of Congress. This MS. (printed as the first edition in 1826)states that the ancestry of Nathaniel Brewster and his connections were obscure. In 1829 the second edition of Wood's History at p. 47 states that Brewster traditionally married Sarah Ludlow, and that the family reported to him that the Rev. Nathaniel was the nephew of the Elder William Brewster.

Now this account is from a man who was not related to Benjamin F. Thompson, the well-known historian, and who was dry and matter of fact (to the point of abruptness) in the presentation of his catalog of facts. It represents obviously what Silas Wood learned of the family between 1824 and 1829. Benjamin F. Thomp- had not then come into the limelight, and it may be doubted that he had started his history, inasmuch as in his preface to the 1839 edition of his own, ten years later, he gently chides Wood for valuing his case. Wood's account, therefore, is that of a wholly disinterested recorder, and undoubtedly is an honest account of what was stated to him.

It is now necessary to draw attention to the Thompson family itself. Dr. Samuel Thompson is stated to have been born 2 October, 1738 and died 17 September, 1811. He married first, Phoebe Satterly, 7 January, 1781, daughter of Jacob Satterly, a lady apparently unrelated to her husband; and their son was the Historian, Benjamin F. Thompson. Now presently she dies, and on 1[illegible] March, 1795 Samuel Thompson married Ruth, daughter of Timothy Smith of Smithtown, likewise supposed to have been descended on a Brewster connection. A son of this marriage was Samuel Ludlow Thompson, born 5 March, 1799.

If this Samuel Ludlow Thompson was really given the name Lud-

low at the time of his birth it would seem to argue that the mother of this child, at least, was aware of the Ludlow ancestor. She seems to have been ancestor conscious, as the other child was named Mary Woodhull Thompson, after a paternal grandmother. This does not seem to be so true of Dr. Samuel Thompson's first wife, because Benjamin Franklin as a given name is sufficiently obvious in its derivation. Therefore one can suspect that most of the information Benjamin F. Thompson obtained, if this is true, was from his step-mother. With the father of the child sixty-one years of age at the time Samuel L. Thompson was born, one would suppose that his father, at least, would have heard in his younger days from his own ancestors who knew Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster, probably, what her name was.

Now we come to Thompson's History of Long Island. In 1839 the first edition is quite oblique in its statements. It is traditionally so that Nathaniel Brewster married Sarah Ludlow; it is "asserted" that Nathaniel Brewster was a nephew of the Elder William. In the 1843 edition there are two stories, one on page 423 in volume one, where it states that "His wife Sarah, it is asserted, was a daughter of the Hon. Roger Ludlow.....They had, it is supposed, no other than the three sons named, and one daughter, Hannah (sic), who first married John Muncy, and for her second husband, Samuel Thompson, son of John, one of the first settlers of Setauket." Further, it states that Hannah Brewster, alleged sister of Nathaniel Brewster, married John Thompson in 1656, and died at Setauket 4 October, 1687. In another reference in the second volume these have become categorically positive statements.

Now, let us resort to the latest edition: The History of Long Island, From Its Discovery and Settlement to the Present Time, by Benjamin F. Thompson, "revised and greatly enlarged" by Charles J. Werner, glorified in four volumes on fine paper. In volume 4, at p. 103 appears the following:

> Samuel Thompson, youngest son of John, was born March 4, 1668, became a farmer, and died in Setauket, July 14,1749, aged eighty one. He married November 6, 1709, Hannah widow of Mr. John Muncy, and daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, who was,of course,* his cousin german. Her mother was a daughter of one of the founders of Dorchester, Mass., 1630, deputy governor of that colony, 1634.....
>
> The wife of Mr. Thompson was born May 19, 1679 (sic), married John Muncy, January 16, 1703, who died 12 June, 1707. She died November 7, 1755. His grave and that of his wife are at the southeast corner of the present Presbyterian Church in Setauket, and a portion of his tombstone is

*Of course not. H. F. S.

still to be seen there. His will, dated April 3,1745,makes his son Jonathan and two of his sons-in-law executors.....

Werner rehashes the foregoing in his Historical Miscellanies Relating to Long Island, p. 47. New gravestones have been erected at Setauket to mark the burial sites of Samuel and Hannah (Brewster) Thompson, and they perpetuate, unfortunately, the birth and death dates quoted.

In Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, William Smith Pelletreau gives at p. 14 the administration of the effects of John Muncy, late of Brookhaven who had died 19 February, 1690/1. He left no executor and the widow Hannah was made administratrix 18 July, 1691. On 14 February, 1690/1, John Muncy told Timothy Brewster that he gave his son John one half and his brother Samuel the other half of his estate.

John Muncy's birth is recorded in the vital records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, 24 October, 1660, as the son of Francis and Hannah (Adams) Muncy, them of Ipswich.

It is evident that the dates quoted by Werner and his predecessors cannot be reconciled to these facts, and someone is convicted of error in stating that John Muncy died 12 June, 1707. Moreover, John Muncy had died before the alleged date of marriage to his wife, given as 16 January, 1703. Likewise, the date prescribed for the birth of Hannah Brewster, as wife of Samuel Thompson, would permit her to be not more than twelve at the death of her first husband, with one son already born. This may be considered barely possible, but it is more probable to us that Hannah was born in 1669, which fits in much more justifiably with the known facts.

Nathaniel Brewster was the son of

11. FRANCIS BREWSTER 1,396
m. LUCY

He was born about 1600 and presumably at or near the Castle of Bristol, in Bristol, England. No baptismal record is to be found.

On 13 March, 1614/5 he was apprenticed to Edward Harris of Bristol, Barber Surgeon,for a period of seven years from that date. This apprenticeship was completed and he was admitted to the Guild; he was a resident of Bristol and practicing there in 1628. On 28 July, 1628 he took an apprentice named John Anthonie, [illegible] of Thomas Anthonie of Bridgewater.

BREWSTER
390

Francis Brewster sailed from London, England for the American colonies in 1638, with Eaton, Davenport and others, and was a very early settler in New Haven, Connecticut. Here he was recorded with a family of nine in 1641; and was one of the few who were credited with an estate of one thousand pounds. The only wealthier settler was the Governor. Brewster was listed as having been allotted thirty five acres in the first division and owned seven acres "in the neck", and 54½ acres of meadow. He received 263 acres in the second division. In 1644 he took the oath of fidelity.

About this time Brewster invested fifty pounds in a vessel to be built by Captain Lamberton, and which was to be used in marine trading. Contemporary accounts criticise the construction of the boat as having been incompetent; despite this, in 1646 the completed vessel set sail for England. Francis Brewster is supposed to have been on board, and was never heard from again. In the same year his wife (or widow) Lucy had a seat in the church at New Haven, but he is not listed.

Before 1 February, 1647/8 the widow Lucy had married Thomas Pell of Fairfield, Connecticut, as on that date "Mr. Pell brought in and deliuered to the courte an inventorie of his wives estate, left by her late husband, Mr. Francis Brewster, wch was read and deliuered to the secretarie to be recorded." The inventory of the estate had been made 30 December, 1647, and amounted to 555 pounds, 6s 2d. Lucy had died before 21 September, 1669, when Thomas Pell made his will. She may have been buried in Fairfield. Her maiden name is not known; she was Francis Brewster's wife in 1628, and from the associations as evidenced by the records examined, we are of the opinion that she was mother of the children.

Issue:

1. Nathaniel, married 1, Reymes; 2, Sarah Ludlow. See p. 359.
2. Joseph, baptised at the parish church of St. Philip and St. Jacob, Bristol, England, 12 October, 1628. He was of New Haven, when he confessed on 6 October, 1645 to drinking sack in his father's cellar; and on 4 August, 1646 was a member of the train band. He may be the Captain Joseph Brewster who sent a muster book to the Navy Commissioners for his ship, The Dolphin, 1 June, 1653 (Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1652-3, p. 594). He has had a sickly ship, but has not lost a man since going on board. No further record.
3. Elizabeth. In Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven by Charles J. Hoadley, M. A., 1858, Betty Brewster testified in an examination of Elizabeth Go(o)dman, 21 May, 1653, on trial for suspicion of witchcraft. It seems that Mrs. Goodman

could tell what was going on in the adjacent environment without being actually there to witness it. Either Betty was hysterical or the victim of a hoax, for the Colony records quaintly recite that "Betty Brewster called the maide to tell her & said she was aboute her workes of darkness, and was suspitious of M^ris Godman, and spake to her of it, and that night Betty Brewster was in a most misserable case, heareing a most dreadfull noise wch put her in great feare and trembling, wch put her into such a sweate as she was all on a water when Mary Miles came to goe to bed, who had fallen into a sleepe by the fire wch she vsed not to do, and in ye morning she looked as one yt had bine allmost dead". Elizabeth probably married and had issue.

4. Mary; probably married and had issue.

Probably other children.

NOTES

We have already referred to the American Genealogist, vol. XIII, pp. 8 and those following, wherein Francis Brewster and his connections are discussed. See also New Haven Colony Records, vol.1, p. 93 (wherein Francis Brewster of New Haven had in 1641 a family of 9); p. 362 (when the inventory of the estate was returned to the Court); and also pp. 303, 343.

The will of Thomas Pell, dated 21 September, 1669, was proved 30 September, 1669; states that he had been denied natural issue of his body; that his wife "Luzy" was deceased at the time the will was made; and that his heirs were his nephew in old England, only son of his brother John Pell, "Doctor of devinety", which he had by his first wife; brother John Pell's daughters; to Abigail Bur, wife of Daniell Bur the best bed, silver spoons, etc.; to Daniel Bur all his horses and colts in New England and New York, excepting mares and mare colts; to his son ffrench; to Nathaniel ffrench; to Elizabeth White; to Mary White; to Nathaniel White. He remembers servants and forgives four poor men their debts. The executors were Daniel Bur and John Banks.

Since Dr. Pell had no children, the son French mentioned could not have been his own son-in-law, but must have been one of the sons-in-law of Mrs. Lucy ( ) (Brewster) Pell. In other words, one of the daughters who were living with the Pells in Fairfield at the time of the Staples trial had married a French; Nathaniel French was presumably her son. Following the analogy, Elizabeth, Mary and Nathaniel White were probably children of the other Brewster girl. It seems highly probable that these smaller legatees, who certainly were not relatives of Dr. Pell, were relatives of his wife.

In The Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven from 1638 to 1649, by Charles J. Hoadly, M. A., 1857, at p. 173 is the following:

> A Court held the 4th of November 1645.
>
> Bamfeild Bell being reproued by Wm Paine for singinge profane songs, answered & said, you are one of the holy brethren that will lye for advantadge. It was testified by the said Wm Payne & Joseph Brewster. Mr. Evance testified that it was his constant frame to reproach those that walke in the wayes of God. The premisses considered the centence of the court was that he should be seveerly whipped.
>
> Mrs. Brewster intreated the Court that the execution of the sentence may be respited till her husband come home, because he is her husband's kinsman.

To this writing, this relationship has not been explained.

Lucy Brewster herself had her difficulties with the theocracy of the day; the Court Records show her in a somewhat equivocal and unsubtle light. Her tongue was as sharp as her husband's influence was strong, and her social position probably saved her from a punishment which would have been visited upon one less well established. The results of her ardent gossip and the consequent tergiversations are spread on the Court Records:

> (At a Court held 2 June, 1646).
>
> Mrs. Brewster, Mrs. Moore & Mrs. Leach being warned about severall miscarriadges of a publique nature, appeared and were chardged severally as followeth:
>
> Elizabeth Smith late servant to Mrs. Leach, saith that hearinge Mrs. Brewster loud in conference wth Mrs. Eaton, Mrs. Moore & her Mrs. as she sate at worke in the next roome, shee called Job Hall, her fellow servant to heare also, who could better remember the particulars of such a conference than herselfe.
>
> Imp^r^mis, Job & Elizabeth both affirme that Mrs. Brewster repeating something of Mr. Davenports prayer to this purpose, Lord add to the church such as shalbe saved & build vpp to perfection those whom thou hast added; and speaking of his sermon said, Mr. Davenport makes the people beleive that to come into the church is as much as the receiving of Christ. Job saith she added, Mr. Davenport carryeth it as if they could not have salvation w^th^out comming into the church. What concerneth Job in this part

of his testimony he gave in wrighteing, & affirmed before the magistrates, yet now in court was somewhat doubtfull whether he heard the words from Mrs. Brewster herselfe, or only heard Elizabeth repeate them from Mrs. Brewster. His best light, (he said,) serveth for the former, yet he was loath to give oath therein. The court blamed him that he had not better considered this before, yet wished him to deliver nothing vppon oath but what he was cleare in.

Mrs. Brewster as before the Governo^{r} & Mr. Goodyeare for-m^{r}ly, so now in court denyed the chardge.

2dly Job & Elizabeth affirme that Mrs. Brewster speaking of somthing Mr. Davenport had deliuered vppon Ephes. 4, 12. concerning personall faith, that if a man lived where he might joyne to the church & did not, it would prove a deluzion to him. Job affirmeth that Mrs. Brewster said, when she heard it her stomacke wombled as when she bredd child, & spake it twise or thrice if not oftener in ref-ference to the sermon. Elizabeth saith, that twise or thrice she spake to that purpose, that she was sermon sicke, & that proceeding in conference she presently said that when she came home she hadd her son mak wast pap of it, wch she the said Elizabeth conceiveth was spoken in refference to the noats of Mr. Davenports sermon.

Mrs. Brewster denyed these words, sermon sick, or that it was in refference to the sermon, & those words of mak-ing wast paper &c, but confesseth she said her stomack wrought, smelling an ill savo^{r} in the seate, wherein she gave noe satisfaction to the court.

3dly Job & Elizabeth affirme that Mrs. Brewster (in con-ference speaking of scandelous persons,) asked Mrs. Moore whether she had not heard for what Mrs. Eaton was cast out of the church. Mrs. Moore asked Mrs. Eaton why she did not confesse her sinne, Mrs. Eaton answered she had don it, but not to the churches satisfaction. Mrs. Brews-ter said if Mrs. Eaton had seen her light before she came into the church she had not come in.

4^{thly} Job & Elizabeth affirme that Mrs. Brewster speake-ing of the contributions said, it was as going to masse or going vp to the high altar, & being asked by Mrs. Moore why she then went to them, she answered, because her husband had comandéd her.

Mrs. Brewster denyeth that ever she spake of masse, or high alter in refference to the contributions the first

time she heard of the word alter, applyed that way, was in the scate, Mrs. Lamberton speaking of that text, when thou bringest thy gift to the alter, but she saith Mrs. Moore asked what rule there was for going to the high alter in the contributions, but Mrs. Eaton defended the practise of the church.

5thly Job saith he heard Mrs. Brewster say that Mr. Fugill being at her howse proffessed vnto her that Mr. Eaton laid one thing to him wch if God should take him away that night, he did not know it to be soe, Mrs. Brewster added they goe two and two together, & writt down what scandalous persons say & soe hurrey them & compare their writeings, & if they find any contradictions they are chardged for lyes. She concluded, I pray God keepe mee from them.

Elizabeth remmembreth that Mrs. Brewster said, Mr.Fugill was charged by Mr. Eaton wth that he could not remmember nor owne if he should dye, & that shee concluded, God keepe mee out of their hands.

Mrs. Brewster denyeth that euer Mr. Fugill told her, or she to any spake of any thing chardged vppon him by Mr. Eaton wch he could not owne, but in generall, that something was chardged wch he could not owne, & she denyeth all the latter part, going 2 & 2 together, wrighting, comparing, chardging lyes, & her conclussion from thence.

6thly Job affirmeth that Mrs. Brewster asked Mrs. Leach whether she had any mynd to joyne wth the church, Mrs.Leach answered, noe, Mrs. Brewster asked whether she had not formerly had a mynd, Mrs. Leach answered, yes. Mrs. Brewster replyed, yor mother is a weoman of wisdom, this she doubled, yor mother is a weoman of wisdome, adding, she can teach you well enough at home. Elizabeth remembreth the question put to Mrs. Leach wth her answere as before, & that Mrs. Brewster replyed, her mother could teach her, or tuto^{r} her well enough at home, or words to that purpose.

Mrs. Brewster saith she told Mrs. Leach she had heard she was about to joyne wth the church but now declyned it. Mrs. Leach answered, (as formerly to Mrs. Wackman or some other of the church;) it was because she fownd soe manny vntruthes among them, but Mrs. Brewster denyeth that shee said her mother was a weoman of wisdom & could teach her at home.

7thly Elizabeth saith that Mrs. Brewster being asked by Mrs. Moore whether she saw the persons whipped.....about a month since, she answered noe, but they were cruelly whipped & that her son said he had rather fall into the hands of Turks,

& hath rather be hanged than fall into their hands.

Mrs. Brewster denyeth that ever she spake of cruelty in their punishment, she rather thought they deserved more, & that the censure was mercyfull, nor euer did she heare her son speake of falling into the hands of Turks, though he spake somthinge pytying them that were first corrected that if he were fit for death, he would rather be hanged than soe whipped.

8thly Elizabeth saith that onn the fowerth day of the weeke, before Wm Preston was cast out of the church, Mrs. Brewster mett wth some sisters of the church betwixt her owne howse & Mr. Leaches, & seing her look sadd, Mrs. Brewster asked her what was the cause. The sister told her some passadges of Wm Prestons miscariadges for which the church was like to proceede against him, Elizabeth sath Mrs. Brewster related this to Mrs. Moore in a scoffing manner, adding in her speech to Mrs. Moore, I looked pittyfully when I spake wth the sister, as if I had been one of them; which Elizabeth conceiveth she did, to draw from the sister what shee could.

Mrs. Brewster confessed she mett wth Goodie Charles & spake with her, to the purport of the chardge, (in the first part,) imparteth, but denyeth the latter part, concerninge scoffinge & lookeing pittyfully, as if she had been one of them.

Job & Elizª both say, that Mrs. Brewster vsed to laugh & scoffe at all the former passadges they have respectively testified.

9thly Elizabeth Smith saith, that haveing bin forth & com into her Mrs. howse, she heard Mrs. Brewster, speaking lowd to Mrs. Eaton concerning banishment, say, they could not banish her but by a Gennerall Court, & if it came to that shee wished Mrs. Eaton to come to her & acquaynt her wth her judgment & grownds about baptizing, & she would by them seduce some other weoman, & then she, the said Mrs. Brewster would complayne to the court of Mrs. Eaton the other weomen should complayne of her as being thus seduced, and soe they would be banished together & she spake of going to Rod Island.

Mrs. Brewster confesseth the chardge, but saith she spake it in just & laughing, she was told, foolish & vncomely jesti are sinfull, but to harden one agaynst the truth who already lyeth vnder guilt, may not passe vnder a prtence of jesting.

10thly Job saith, that the last day of the weeke, being May the 9th, he was called vpp before Mrs. Brewster, Mrs. Moore

& Mrs. Leach, at Mr. Leaches howse. Mrs. Brewster told him shee had bin where she had justified herselfe agaynst a great manny of his lyes & added, she would have him & his slutt, you & yor harlott, to the whipping post. Elizabeth saith that she being below in the howse at this time, heard the former words. Mrs. Brewster spake them soe lowd that, (as she conceiveth,) they might be heard into the midst of the streete.

Mrs. Brewster denyed those words, you & yor slutt, you & yor harlott, to the whipping post, in refference to Job Hall. Mrs. Moore & Mrs. Leach being questioned about them, acknowledged such words were spoken, but conceive, yor slutt, yor harlott, were not reffered to Job Hall, but to them the said Mrs. Moore & Mrs. Leach, Elizabeth standing in relation to Mrs. L each as her servant.

The court thought it scarce probable, the whole speech being continued to Job Hall, that yor slutt, yor harlott should be reffered to others, nor is it likly that Mrs. Brewster should cast any appearance of blame vppon Mrs. Moore and Mrs. Leach for Elizabeths miscarriadges, as yor slutt, yor harlott seeme to import.

11^{thly} Elizabeth saith that onn the same day, May the ninth, Mrs. Brewster told her that she went about carrying lies, to currey fauer to keepe her whores back from whipping, adding, she would call her nothing but whore and harlott till she had bin whipped and was marryed, then she must call her so noe more, & if the fellow did not come home he must take his money if he can get it, or els he must take it out in whippinge. Mrs. Brewster further said that Elizabeth told halfe truthes and halfe lies. Eliz^{a} answered, her halfe truthes will prove whole truthes. Mrs. Brewster replyed, will they so, you brasen faced whore. Elizabeth answered she was greived for her sinne, & desired to be soe all her days. Mrs. Brewster said, she had gotten a few of the fine words.

Mrs. Brewster denyed the word whore, she said she called her only harlott, she was told such rayling landguage was vncomely & sinful, Micaell the Archangell durst not carry it so wth the Divell, though he had matter enough against him.

12^{thly} Job affirmeth that Mrs. Brewster, speaking at Mr. Leaches howse of a conference she had with widdow Potter said, she asked her why she was not received into the church agayne, widdow Potter answered, because she could not leave Ed Parker, yet if they could shew her a rule for it, she would. Mrs. Brewster added, Parker is not vnder scandall, yet because he gave not satisfaction to the elder,

they will not lett y^{m} marry.

Mrs. Brewster acknowledging the substance of this charge, saith that widdow Potter thought the rule they would hold forth would be against the marrying of him, & she conceiveth she heard either widdow Potter or Edw. Parker say he had bin with the elder, but had not given satisfaction in his account, & therfore thought they would not let him marry her.

Edward Parker & widow Potter being herevppon demanded, before the Governor, magistrates and eld^{rs}, how they vnderstood the churches proceedings, whether the widdow were kept out because she would not part wth Edward Parker, what reports they had made & to whom.

They both acknowledged severall conferences betwixt Mrs. Brewster and them. Edw. Parker saith he told Mrs. Brewster he did not know whether the church were against the marryadge or not, they did not make the match, nor did they goe about to break it off, but advized them to walke according to rule. Mrs. Brewster wished him to take 2 or 3 witnesses & goe to the magistrates & desire them to marry them, and if they reffussed it, then before witnesses to take one another & goe together. Edw. Parker saith he told her he would not doe soe, yet she pressed the former advize vppon hom 2 or 3 tymes. That she also said the widdow should doe well to confesse in a publik meeting that she had done him the said Edward Parker wronge in what she said of him, when to hold forth repentance she confessed her sinne intreating marryadge with him. He further saith that Mrs. Brewster shewed her dislike of the churches proceedings, & 2 or 3 times wished him to bid widdow Potter come to her before she came.

Widdow Potter saith that Edw. Parker told her that Mrs. Brewster disliked the churches proceedings & desired to speake with her, after wch widdow Potter going for some anyseeds, & Mrs. Brewster vnderstanding who she was, she had her sit downe, gave her a cupp of sacke & dranke with her, and as she remembreth, the first question Mrs. Brewster asked was whj (sic) she was not received into the church, her answer, (being sometime in a hurrey of sperit & apt to lay blame on on the church,) might probably bee, she was kept out of the church because she could not leave Edward Parker, though now she se cause to judge herselfe for it.

The elders severally and severall times haveing clearly expressed themselues in such manner as might wholly have freed her from such apprehensions, pressing they concluded

nothinge in the case, but advized her to attend and submitt to rule when it should be held forth, she saith further that Mrs. Brewster hath often advized her to make an end of the buisinesse with Edw. Parker in the way she had propownded to him, & told her of 2 partyes in the Bay who had don soe, Widdow Potter also acknowledged her fault in telling Mrs. Brewster the latter part of a speech of Mr. Malbons, that if Edw: Parker should hange himselfe at her dore she might have peace in it, but not telling the former speech wh^r^in Mr. Malbon put the weight, the whole speech running thus, that she should keepe close to the rule, and in soe doing she might have peace though he should hang himselfe at her dore: she saith she concealed Mr. Malbons name, but Mrs. Brewster wondrd at her speech as she reported it.

Mrs. Brewster said, Edw. Parker & widdow Potter were hipocrits & she would prove them soe, what they spake was to curry favo^r^ that she might get into the church againe. She chardged Edward Parker that commings from the foresaid meetinge, he told her the govern^r^, (when he was examjned,)looked wissly vppon him, as if by Mrs. Brewsters confession he had knowne all before, and so drew things out of him and her mayde being called, spake to the same purpose. Edw. Parker denyed the chardge as it was layd,& the magistrats and ruling elder then p^r^sent cleared the govern^r^. Mrs. Brewster proceeding to perticulars concerning her famylyarity wth widdow Potter an excommunicate person, she at first seemed to justifie it, saying her pastour in England admired that none of the sisters went to one Mrs. Bennett, cast out of a neighbour church for obstynacy in erro^r^, to reclayme her in a way of love. The Govern^r^ answered her pastour was absent, the court knew not what hee had spoken in the case, nor on what grounds, but for her to eate, drinke,& to shew such respect to excomunjcate persons did expressly crosse ye rule. Herevpon she denyed she had dranke wth widdow Potter. Widdow Potter in court affirmed it,& added Mrs. Brewster drank to her. Mrs. Brewster said she dranke not though she putt the cuppe to her mouth, she asked whether any of the sacke went downe, widdow Potter said from her carryadge & outward appearance she apprhended she drunke, but could not say what quantity went downe. Mrs. Brewster herein gave much offense to the court, but she proceeding said, she disliked not the churches proceedings, but had wished Parker & widdow Potter to attend rule, and for the councell she gave them that they should goe to the magistrates, & before witnesse desire to be marryed, & if the magistrats refused, then before witnesses to take one another & goe together, she said she spake it in jest & laughed when she spake. Edward Parker confessed she laughed, but said she pressed it vppon him two or three times. Widdow Potter affirmed the same & that she gave

instance in a couple in the Bay who had don soe. The court could not allow her answer in poynt of truth, the evidence was stronge agaynst her that notwithstanding any laughing or smyling contenanc, the advize was seriouslie given & pressed vppon the partyes severally upon each of them severall times, & sett onn from an instance in the Bay.

Mrs. Brewster was also chardged that contrary to an expresse & knowne order made by Newhaven Gennerall Court, she had retayled wyne both out of dores by forbidden small parcells, & had suffred workmen & others to set drinking wyne pyntes and quarts within her howse. She answered it was when there was noe other wyne in towne, & divers were either sicke or hadd neede of it. She was answered, she might have sold a butt or lesse quantity to Goodman Andrews who was intrusted to retayle& must be accomptable had there bin any disorder, she replyed he could not make pay to her content. She added that Mr. Goodyeare, Mr. Malbon & Mr. Evance, who are of the court, sent to her for small parcells, she hoped they would not lay snares for her. Mr. Goodyeare denyed that he had sent for small parcells. Mrs. Brewster said his wife had don it. Mr. Malbon & Mr. Evance answered, they had broken noe order in sending & were not willing to send for more then they must needs, on her terms. It was charged that she had vsed her howse as a taverne, suffringe company to come in & spend their money in drinking wine by quarts & pints, she said she had suffred none so but her workmen, she was answered, she might not suffer workmen so to drincke, but her answere was not true, as would be proued if there were cause, but she seemed to fall vnder it.

Mr. Malbon informed the court that Mrs. Brewster had said she would prove him a lyar, which he hoped she could not doe.

Mrs. Brewster said what she spake was because Mr. Malbon came to her howse and chardged her with things he could not prove, Mr. Malbon affirmed the matter was true, if there were any mistake in circumstances, it was not cleare whether the mistake were in him or Jonathan Rudd.

Edw. Parker said he could take oath Mrs. Brewster said she would prove Mr. Malbon a lyar, wch being spoken against magistrate, without a call, in a whisping way, besides refference to the ninth commandement, is an offensive, sinful miscariadge against the fift commandment, but Parker's oath was not required.

Mrs. Brewster being asked what further she had to say either for herself or against the witnesses, shee was full of speeches offered to take hold of the witnesses & to draw

them to her, as if she would have over-ruled their testimony; she was told meeknesse & modesty would better become her in such a place. In anythinge she doubted or denyed, the court would tak noe evidence but vppon oath, she seemed to chardge the court as if she could not be heard, but being reprooved for such boldnesse contrary to truth, she fell to justifie herselfe that she approved Mr. Davenports ministry. If some one tyme he had not expressed himselfe so clearly and fully as at others she propownded questions for his information, and at last, going to Mr. Davenports, she was fully satisfied. She denyed that euer she vsed the words sermon sicke, or masse, or high alter, in refference to the contributions. She confessed she had rather have given twice as much in a private way to pastour or teacher, she went because her husband commanded her, yet afterwards she expresly denyed that her husband had commanded her.

Dyvers witnessing against her therein, she would have wound herselfe out of the contradiction by saying her husband allowed her to goe, then that her husband wished her to goe, but she gave noe satisfaction.

Then she laded the witnesses with reproach that she might disable their testimony, all of them were lyars, Job by his lying had bin the death of Mrs. Leach her child, w^{ch} (she not being able to prove,) was accounted a rash or false chardge. She saith he was taken in two lyes about her beinge sermon sicke, wch he had after denyed, and that Mrs. Malbon had bin the occassion of his sinne in telling lyes out of dores. Job denyed the chardge of lying. Mr. Godfrey being called to it, vppon oath testified, that Job had said he had sinned in reporting things out of the famyly, but Mrs. Malbon had sinned more in drawing them from him.

.....

Which being duely considered, the magistrats deputyes severally expressed themselves that Mrs. Brewster had proved nothing to disable any of the witnesses.....

Nothing came of this, apparently, except work for the recording clerk.

The daughters Elizabeth and Mary testified 13 May, 1654 in the Staples slander suit in behalf of Roger Ludlow, the absent defendant (see LUDLOW). The record of the apprenticeship of John Anthonie to Francis Brewster appears in the Apprentices 1626-1636 of the City of Bristol; and in vol. VI of the Publications of the Bristol Record Society, The Deposition Books of Bristol, there appear certifications by the Mayor of Bristol, pp. 188-9, 209, re-

lating to transactions in which Francis Brewster was concerned. These also appear in The American Genealogist, XIII, pp. 11, 12. Complementary assignments appear in The Aspinwall Notarial Records, published by the City of Boston, Massachusetts, pp. 46, 241, 246 and 248.

Francis Brewster was the son of

12. FRANCIS BREWSTER 2,792
m.

He was born probably in England, although the exact locality is unknown; and about 1570-5.

The first record of him that is reported occurs 6 April, 1602, when his daughter Gillian was baptised in the parish church of St. Philip and St. Jacob at Bristol, England. He was then a resident of the vicinity, and probably in the service of Sir John Stafford, who had received a grant of the Castle of Bristol from Queen Elizabeth in 1600. Francis Brewster certainly was of the Castle in 1615, when his son of the same name was apprenticed; during some of these years he was a buttermaker, and he called himself a yeoman.

Sir John Stafford died 28 September, 1624, and immediately thereafer an inquiry was made as to the condition of the Castle. In this inquiry reference was made to Francis Brewster as late collector of the rents; he evidently lived in mansion house of the Castle. King Charles I granted Brewster a lease of the Castle, its tenements and other property, on 23 August, 1626 "for 80 years from Michaelmas next if John Brewster, Gillian Brewster and Nathaniel Brewster so long live", at an annual rental of one hundred pounds.

However, conditions of the environment about the Castle were disliked by the City of Bristol, which presented a petition to the King 25 November, 1628, stating among other things that 200 persons dwelled within the precincts of the Castle; most of them lived by begging. Also a great number of outlawed, excommunicated and other lewd offenders were tenanted there. The petition was considered and King Charles sold the Castle and Brewster's lease 26 October, 1630, to the city, the latter to have reversion of the lease at its expiration.

Thereafter Brewster paid the City of Bristol for his lease. He assigned the lease, evidently in trust, to Henry Willoughby and Willoughby later assigned it to John Brewster.

This was clearly a private arrangement by which the lease came directly to John Brewster at the death of Francis without probate or other legal proceedings. From April, 1630 to 27 September, 1632 leases of tenements in the Castle were made in the joint names of Francis and John. From a study of these leases, it appears that Francis Brewster must have died between 27 September and 16 October, 1632.

No will of Francis Brewster is found. He was probably buried in the graveyard of one of the parish churches of Bristol.

The name of his wife is not found.

Issue:

1. John, born about 1600, perhaps slightly before that date, and at Bristol, England. He was a resident of the Castle of Bristol in 1626 and as late as 1634. Further connections not reported.
2. Gillian, baptised in the parish church of St. Philip and St. Jacob, Bristol, 6 April, 1602, deceased before 1 October, 1634.
3. Francis, married Lucy . See page 389.

NOTES

References have been given under the succeeding generations. It is useful, however, to quote from The American Genealogist, XIII, pp. 12+:

> At the south-east of Bristol, where the rivers did not encompass the city, Robert, illegitimate son of King Henry I, built a large and strong castle for its defence. During the reign of Stephen, while the Earl of Gloucester was absent fighting for the Empress Maud, a lawless body of his partisans who occupied the Castle committed terrible outrages against the peaceable inhabitants of Bristol. A writer of that period gave this description: "On one part of the city where it is more exposed, a large castle rises with high ramparts, a wall, bullwarks and towers, and other contrivances to prevent the approach of beseigers. In the fortress a multitude of vassals, both horse and foot, are collected..... These freebooters, protected by a rich lord, and a very strong castle, ravage the fertile country with impunity."
>
> Robert is said to have built the Castle with stone from Caen in Normandy. An independent fortress just outside the walls of Bristol, in the neck of an isthmus between two rivers, it was included in the County of Gloucester, and was attached to the King's or Royal Barton. Few relics of its

buildings now remain. The surviving appellation of Castle green, Castleditch, and Castle Street designate certain portions of its locality, and a few underground cellars, arched doorways and dark dungeons aid in tracing its principal buildings.

Attached to the Royal Barton, the Castle, for upward of five hundred years, was a dower for the queen, with but few intermissions. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Sir John Stafford, knt., was, as a reward for his valor, granted the constableship of Bristol Castle. This enabled him to draw its revenues during his life; and he seems to have been an absentee landlord, neglecting the property and permitting it to fall into disrepair. His rents were collected by an agent, who of course had no authority to improve the property. We do not know when the elder Francis Brewster became resident steward for Sir John, but we do know that he held that office at the time of Sir John's death, 28 Sept. 1624. Long before that, the Castle had become a thorn in the side of the City of Bristol, because the authorities of the City had no jurisdiction there. In times of "impressment" for war service, "draft-dodgers" could slip out from the City to the Castle, where they were in another county; and petty criminals could do the same. Some of the tenants in the Castle may, for a price, have opened their doors and given refuge to such characters. The City of Bristol could not apprehend them except by appealing to the authorities at Gloucester, thirty miles away.

The following abstracts of the original documentation detail the circumstances after the death of Sir John Stafford:

Exchequer Special Commission 3871
(Part 1)

Commission 29 Nov. 22 Jas. I (1624) to inquire as to condition of Bristol Castle of which the Constable, Sir John Stafford knight (appointed for life 17 March 42 Eliz. (1600)) is dead.

Inquisition at Bristol Castle, before the Mayor and others, 18 Jan. 22 Jas. I (1625).

The jurors say that Sir John Stafford died 28 Sept. last. The Castle and the buildings belonging to it are ruinous and in decay and not habitable for any person of worth, but will shortly fall to the ground unless repaired. They have deteriorated much under Stafford; the lead roofing is rotten and lets the rain through. Forty cottages or very small tenements are built within the castle precinct, at the very least; in these many poor families live, diverse of them

getting a living by begging. The rents received by Stafford amounted during his term to at least £1000. If well kept and inhabited by honest persons, the castle with its houses would be worth £50 a year for letting.

Exchequer Special Commissions 3871
(Part 2)

Commission 19 Apr. 1 Charles I (1625) for further inquiry as to the condition of the Castle of Bristol; with articles as to the cost of repair, etc.

Inquisition at Bristol Castle, 29 Apr. 1 Chas. I (1 625) before the Mayor of Bristol and others.

The property is in bad condition; with time it would be possible to get out a good deal; the capital mansion house if repaired with the close belonging and the Inner Green would be worth to a tenant £20 a year.

"Frauncis Brewster late Collector of the Rents of the tenants in the Castle," present, lists on oath the tenements besides the mansion house, giving names of tenants and their rents. The jurors say many of the tenements are not fit for habitation; "the several rents have bin for many years past, vntil the death of Sir John Stafford paid from time to time unto Francis B(rewster) unto the vse of the said John Stafford." Some part of the rent due at Michaelmas remains in the hands of Francis Bruster.

Patent Roll 2 Chas. I pt. 1 (C66/2373) no. 9.
23 Aug. 2 Chas. I (1626)

The King, upon advice of James Earl of Marleburgh Treasurer of England and of Richard Weston Chancellor and Subtreasurer of the Exchequer grants to farm to Francis Brewster yeoman the Castle of Bristol co. Glos. viz. the dwelling house (domum mancionalem) within the Castle now in occupation of the said Francis, one close thereto belonging outside the fosse of the Castle called 'le Kinges Orchard' (two acres), a parcel of land called the Inner Greene there, and the tenements within the precinct of the Castle in the respective tenures of John Brewer, 'smyth', John Griffith, tailor, Thomas Vsher, 'embroderer,' John Richard, tailor, Thomas Gresham, feltmaker, William Pittman, tailor, John Fisher, joiner, Edward Duddleston, tailor, Richard Hooper, tailor, John Peeters, tailor, Thomas Chilton, tailor, John Webbe, tailor, John Jenkins, carrier, Margery Bracie, Christopher Roberts, tailor, Henry Morgan, 'trowman,' Wm Wood, tailor, Wm Hollester, carpenter, Thos. Lucas, shoemaker, John Clarke, hooper, Richard Binfield, haber-

dasher, Wm Boys, tailor, Wm Pittman, carpenter, Wm Morris, mason, Robt. Thomas, chandler, Hugh Smarte, freemason, Wm Basill, glover, John Haynes, feltmaker, Robt. Hand, labourer, John Tinkam, tailor, Wm Johns, tailor, Thomas Lamberd, parchmentmaker, Wm Walters, cobbler, a tenement in tenure of Edward Weekes, carpenter, a garden in tenure of William Harte, 'whittawer,' garden in tenure of Alexander Rowsell, tailor, garden in tenure of Thos. James, glover, tenements in tenure of John Smyth, James Jones, Robert Phillips and five others (named): to Francis Brewster his executors and assigns for 80 years from Michaelmas next if John Brewster, Gillian Brewster and Nathaniel Brewster so long live; paying £100 a year at the Feast of the Annunciation and St.Michael equally at the Receipt of the Exchequer, or into the hands of the Sheriff of Gloucester; and putting the castle and all buildings closes banks and seawalls into repair within two years of these letters patent, and maintaining them.

Patent Roll 6 Chas. I. pt. 9 (C66/2541) No. 7

In consideration of £959 paid by the City of Bristol, the King grants to the Mayor burgesses and Commonalty for ever the Castle of Bristol the dwelling house within the Castle in tenure of Francis Brewster yeoman or his assigns, and tenements.....and the woodyard gardens etc. which Castle, etc. was let from Michaelmas following 23 Aug. 2 Chas. I for 80 years to Francis Brewster aforesaid, if John Brewster, Gillian Brewster and Nathaniel Brewster so long lived; of which lease the King grants the reversion to the City.
26 Oct. 6 Chas. I (1630)

Deed 00861, Bristol Corporation

Indenture made 1 Oct. 10 Chas. I (1634) between John Brewster of the Castle of Bristoll, gent, one of the sons of Frauncis Brewster yeoman, dec^{d}, of the one part, and Andrew Charlton now Mayor of same city, John Barker and John Goning two of the aldermen of same city, and Henry Hobson late Mayor of same city, witnessing that whereas Chas I by letters patent dated 23 Aug. 2 Chas. I (1626) granted and to farm let to said Francis Brewster all the Castle of Bristol then in co. Glouc. that is to say all that mansion house etc. (as in Letters Patent) and tenements in tenure of John Brewer, smith, etc. (as in Letters Patent) to be held by Frauncis for 4 years (if the said John Brewster and Gillian Brewster and Nathaniell Brewster so long live) under yearly rent of £100: by force whereof said Frauncis entered into the premises and afterwards by an indenture of assignment dated 16 Apr. 5 Chas. I (1629) granted and sold to Henry Willoughby of Castle of Bristol, gent, all the promises

granted in the letters patent, together with the letters patent.

Said Henry Willoughby by deed poll or deed of assignment dated 16 Feb. 8 Chas. I (1633) sold to said John Brewster all said Castle and premises mentioned in the letters patent, together with the letters patent and deed of assignment to be held by John Brewster for the remainder of the term (if said John Brewster and Nathaniell Brewster so long live) the said Gillian Brewster being before that time deceased. By force of which assignment said John Brewster entered into the Castle and is thereof possessed: Witnesseth now further this present indenture that said John Brewster for consideration of £ 520 hath granted bargained and sold to said Andrew Charlton and the others all the said Castle and premises granted by the letters patent together with the letters patent, deeds of assignment and all counterparts of leases and other writing touching the same, for the remainder of the term.

(A Schedule of Leases reserved from above, the rents to be paid to Charlton, is attached).

John Latimer in his Annals of Bristol in the Seventeenth Century, recounts not only the tenure of Francis Brewster in the Castle of Bristol, but also gives the economic background of the butter-making industry in which Francis Brewster was interested:

1621. About three years before this date, the King granted a patent to two Welshmen, giving them an exclusive right for 21 years to export from South Wales 6000 kilderkins of butter on payment of 1/ per kilderkin to the Crown. The patent was forthwith sold to a London merchant named Henley, who put a stop to the large and profitable business previously carried on in the same district by certain Bristolians. The latter then found it necessary to negotiate with Henley and for a ready money payment of £400, and an undertaking to pay the Crown rent with 2s per kilderkin to the patentee, they obtained a concession of 2/3 of the monopoly. The landed interest in Wales, deprived of an open market for their produce and seeing great profits made by the engrossers, naturally felt aggrieved and instructed their representatives (in the House of 1621) to complain to the House of Commons, whilst the Bristol merchants in great alarm, sent pressing requests to the City members to support their cause. The price of butter, it was alleged, had not been unduly enhanced in England, for through the care taken in supplying the Bristol market---a statement throwing a flood of light on the curious butter transactions of the Corporation---the price had not exceeded 4d a pound, even in times of scarcity. Fortunately for the monopolists, the House of Commons was not allowed time to remedy the Welsh

grievances and the patent remained in force.

.....

1630.....Concurrently.....the Corporation were carrying on a negotiation with the government for the purchase of Bristol Castle. On July 1st the Council petitioned the King on the subject, stated that they had expended £759 for billeting soldiers and transporting them to Ireland. His Majesty having lately granted a lease of the Castle to one Brewster, for three lives, at a rent of £100, the petitioners prayed that in consideration of the above outlay, they might be granted the fortress in fee farm at a rent of £40. The memorial was referred to Sir Thomas Fanshawe, who reported that on an inspection made in 1625 he found the ruins of the Castle exceedingly great, and the precincts covered with little cottages piled on the head of one another, and used as a sanctuary from arrests. As the only profit derived by the Crown was the rent of £100, which was not likely to be maintained, he thought a grant to the Corporation would not be prejudicial. The Lord Treasurer thereupon directed the grant to be prepared, but an additional sum of £200 was first wrung from the Corporation. .....

Brewster's rent of £100 was thenceforth received by the Corporation, but he profited largely from the rentals paid by the occupiers of the precincts, besides enjoying the occupation of the great mansion known as the Military House, with its extensive gardens. As was perhaps natural, the two parties concerned in the property were soon on bad terms. In April, 1632, Brewster, in a petition to the Privy Council, complained that though he had been at great charge in repairing the place---which probably means that he had been striving to increase his tenants and his rentals---he had been much wronged and hindered by the magistrates. Their Lordships thereupon instructed the Bishop, the Mayor, and the Sheriff of Gloucestershire and Sir Ferdinando Gorges to meet and hold an inquiry into the facts, and to report the result. No report is now to be found, but the Corporation doubtless found it desirable to get rid of an inconvenient tenant, and in 1634 Brewster's outstanding interest was acquired.....

(pages 76, 113, 114)

An article on Bristol Castle with a plan of the Castle on a plate appears in Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society for 1878/9, vol. III, pp. 185-192.

The name Brewster arises from a very common trade, and is fairly well distributed about England. However, research has not given

us to this date the ancestry of this Francis Brewster. In the research directed by Donald L. Jacobus, an examination of wills of the Brewster family of Wrentham, Suffolk was made. Neither in these nor in parish registers of the localities in which the latter family was located, was any record of a conclusive nature discovered. Among the sources consulted were The Index Library, Gloucestershire Wills, 1541-1650; The Index Library, Bristol Wills (i. e. Consistory Court, City and Deanery of Bristol Division); The Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623 (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 21); Boyd's Suffolk Marriage Indexes (a manuscript in the Ipswich, England Public Library); numerous parish registers of Norfolk and Suffolk; Probate Records of the Archdeaconry of Suffolk; and other records as cited previously and hereafter.

In The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, vol. 2, p. 228, is given the abstract of the will of William Bruster of Essendon, dated in 1583. It mentions his wife Joan; daughter Annis; sons John, Francis, Ralfe, Thomas and William; "Dards my sister"; son John to be executor; John Bunchleye overseer. The witnesses were John Bunchleye, Thomas Gyles, Edw. Bruster and Richard Butler. It was proved 19 March, 1583.

We have not been able to find anything further relating to the foregoing. This William Bruster may have been related to the Brewster family of Castle Hedingham, Essex, and whose first ancestor was one John Brewster, born about 1475. This branch of the family is published in Burke's Landed Gentry for 1863; it claims a connection with the Brewster family of Wrentham, Suffolk. We have not verified the accuracy of the following pedigree (abridged):

John Brewster, claimed from Suffolk, married and had a son Robert Brewster.

The children of this Robert Brewster are given as:

+ 1. William, married 1, Anne Clopton and 2, Mirabel Poley.
2. Richard, born about 1537, died in 1593, buried in St. Dunstans-in-the-West, London, with Alice his wife. Not traced further.
3. Robert. No further record.
4. John. No further record.

I. William Brewster, son of Robert Brewster, was born about 1535 and died in 1583. He married 1, Anne Clopton, dau. of Sir William Clopton of Liston Hall, Essex; married 2, Mirabel, daughter of Sir John Poley of Bedley, county Suffolk. Issue, by first wife:

5. William, born in 1562, married a daughter [illegible] of

John Wells of London, and had Anthony, John and William
6. Cordell. See below.
7. Catharine, married 1, Thomas Hardwick and 2, William Neville of York.
8. Bridget, recorded in the first edition of Burke, omitted in the second.

By second wife:

9. John, born in 1575, died in Ireland.
10. Edmund, died in 1633, buried in Badley Church, Essex.
11. William, of Great Bealings, Suffolk; died in 1624.
12. Thomas, of Wickham Market, Suffolk, died in 1645.
13. Anne, married 1, Thomas Kirby; 2, Sir Thomas Seckford; 3, Sir Richard Quarles.

In the New England Historic-Genealogical Register, vol. 54, p. 348, appears the abstract of the will of John Brewster of London, perhaps connected with the above line. It is dated 14 March 1605/6, probated 6 December, 1610. The children were Lawrence, John; Katharine, Johane; to Bridget, daughter of John Brewster; to Sarah, Bridget and Stephen, children of Stephen Cooke and Joan his wife; wife Katharine.

Cordell Brewster, son of William Brewster (see above) is found in Gloucestershire as quoriant in fines. In Pedes Finium, or Excerpts from the Feet of Fines in the County of Gloucester, from the 30th Elizabeth to the 20th James I., by Sir John Maclean, F. S. A., F. R. S. A., etc., at p. 129 the following appears:

34 Elizabeth, Hilary
At Westmr in 8 days of St. Hilary, 34 Elizabeth.
Between Humphrey Webbe and Cordell Brewster, q., and John Throckmorton, esq., and Juliana his wife, and John Wye, esq., def., of the Manor of Overlippiatt, Frampton Maunsell, Corse and Rodmarton, Tidburye, Saperton, Strowde, Bisley, Wynstone, Syde, Tredyngton, Walton Cardiffe, Torleton, Hollyrode, Ampney, Michelhampton, Camden, and Cheltname, Charlton Kynges, Tewxburye, Moreton Henmarshe and Southwick, and of the Advowson of the Church of Rodmarton, co. Glouc. And of the Manors of Bentham and Pynchyncombe alias Pichcombe with appees and 12 mess. etc. and 10 shillings rent in Bentham and Pichincombe alias Pichcombe in the County of the City of Gloucester and of 5 mess. etc. in county Wilts. Whereupon, etc.

Warranty to Humfrey and Cordell and the heirs of Humfrey against John and Juliana and their heirs and against John Wye and his heirs. And for this, etc., they have given to the said John and Juliana and John and Juliana and the John, £841.

In The Genealogical Quarterly Magazine for October, 1903, edited by Eben Putnam, at p. 189 is given the abstract of the will of

> Richard Allen, citizen and haberdasher of London..... 8 February, 1558, probated 3 ( ) 1559, mentions wife Sybil, etc. brothers George and William James; "Cosen Agnes Mellowes towards her preferment in marriage with William Brewster, £3; and if she doe not marrye him onlie 40s and a silver spoone. To William, if he marrye Agnes, a spoone." Chayney, 32

The foregoing entries are given as having possibly some bearing upon the connections of this Francis Brewster. See also The Publications of the Harleian Society, 1934, vol. 86, p. 252(The Visitation of Norfolk); The Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, F. S. A., 1882; A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland for 1852, by J. Bernard Burke, 1852 edition, p. 36; The History of Bristol, Civil and Ecclesiastical, by John Corry, 1816, vol, I, p. 395; The History and Antiquities of the City of Bristol, by William Barrett, Surgeon, F. S. A., Bristol, 1789, pp. 223, 224; A Chronological Outline of the History of Bristol....., by John Evans, Printer, 1824, p. 177; Descriptive History of Bristol, Ancient and Modern, published by J. Chilcott, pp. 24, 25; The Gentleman's Magazine for April, 1812, plate facing p. 313; and the Virginia Historical Magazine, vol. 27, pp. 292+.

The kind permission of Donald L. Jacobus and of Miss Sarah Diodati Gardiner is acknowledged, wherein we have used material gathered in their Brewster research.

The ancestry of Francis Brewster is unknown.

B R I L L

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

8. & 9. EVA BRILL 233; 497
m. JOHANNES JUNG (YOUNG)
son of Johann Eberhard Jung and Anna Gertrud Schmidt

She was born probably in the Rhine Palatinate, and about 1708. The record of baptism has not been found.

She was very probably a member of the family of Johannes Brill who emigrated in June 1709 through Holland to England. Shortly after that date and by the latter part of 1710 she had emigrated to New York; and about the same time removed to Fishkill in the latter province. Eva Brill married probably at Fishkill and about 1730 to Johannes Jung. They resided there; 16 January, 1732 she was recorded as a member of the Dutch church of Fishkill.

She was sponsor at the baptisms of her grandchildren, children of Abraham Young, at Hopewell, New York, as late as 21 February, 1773. There is some reason to believe that she was a resident of Hopewell in her later years.

No further record of her has been discovered.

For descendants see YOUNG - JUNG, #232, 496.

NOTES

Apart from the references listed under YOUNG - JUNG, we find very few records of the Brill family. While there is no positive proof, the rareness of the name, its German associations, point clearly to Johannes Brill and a wife Anna Margaretha as the parents of Eva Brill. She evidently had a brother David who appears as a sponsor to the baptisms of her children, and the Jung family reciprocated in like fashion. Were this true, these two children fit perfectly as the only daughter and only son of Anna Margaretha Brillin (the surname is feminized in the German nomenclature) who was on the subsistence list on Governor's Island in New York harbor from 1710 to 1712. No other Brills are found on the list, which with other lists of a most comprehensive scope have been published in Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration by Walter Allen Knittle, Ph. D.

In the General History of Dutchess County, published by Philip H. Smith in 1877, a genealogy of a Brill family appears at p.499. This states that

John Brill came from Germany, soon after marriage and purchased a large tract of fertile land south and west of Poughquag (in Beekman). It is worthy of note that much of the land is still in possession of his ancestors (sic!), the farms of the Brill family lying contiguous to each other from Poughquag to Green Haven, a distance of two miles.

We are of the opinion that Mr. Smith undoubtedly obtained his records from members of the family living about 1870-1875. This John Brill referred to did not come from Germany, and in fact was baptised in the Dutch church at Poughkeepsie 6 May, 1724, as the son of David Brill and Catharina Peeh (later, Peek). However, if David Brill is considered the son of the Johannes Brill who went from Holland to England and whose widow Anna Margaretha emigrated to New York, the family tradition is partly satisfied. It is undoubtedly true here that the Johannes Brills in question havebbeen merged into one, whereas they were grandfather and grandson.

With these circumstances in mind, we say therefore that

Eva Brill was the daughter of

9. & 10. JOHANNES BRILL 466; 994
m. ANNA MARGARETHA

He was probably born in the Rhine Palatinate, and about 1680.

Johannes Brill and his wife were in the Third Party of the Embarkation Lists from Holland, June 5 to 10, 1709, which describes the third emigration of that year from Germany to England via Holland. At this time he is listed with three children.

He probably died either in England or on the high seas sailing to New York, for in the New York Subsistence lists the widow is given with two children, a boy and a girl. One of the children had likewise died young. Anna Margaretha was deceased before 16 January, 1732, at which time her son was a member of the Dutch church in Fishkill, New York. Her maiden name is not found, and it is not known where she was buried.

Issue (as we believe):

1. David, born in Germany in 1702, a resident of Fishkill, New York from 1723 until 1738, and a member of the Dutch church of that place as recorded 16 January, 1732. He married Catharina

Peck, evidently daughter of Andreas Friedrich Peck and his wife Veronica, whose descendants are represented in the Peck family of Dutchess county, New York. Their children were, the first one certainly, the remainder most probably:

i. Johannes or John, baptised in the Dutch church at Poughkeepsie, New York, 6 May, 1725, sponsors Ary Kool, Marytjen Pik. He was a resident of Poughquag in Beekman, Dutchess county, and the genealogy of certain of the descendants will be found in The History of Dutchess County, New York (1877), by Philip H. Smith; and also in The History and Genealogy of the Pearsall Family in England and America, by Clarence E. Pearsall et al., III, p. 1,222. This John Brill married Elizabeth Peck, probably a cousin. Issue, according to various authorities:

A. John, born 30 July, 1756, died at Beekman, New York, 6 September, 1832. He married Hannah Cornell, born 19 September, 1756, died at Beekman, New York, 3 May, 1829. This record is amplified by the bible record in possession of Mrs. Fred E. Wood of West Winfield, New York, copied by Edith Leckey, General Winfield Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and filed in the library of the latter at Washington, D. C. According to Mr. Clarence E. Pearsall, Hannah Cornell was daughter of Thomas Cornell, junior. Issue:

a. Henry I., born 22 March, 1778, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York, 25 April, 1778, married Elizabeth Dennis who died September 8, 1862, aged 81+. Their children were Solomon, Isaac D., John H., Phoebe, wife of a Holmes, Daniel, Horatio, Tamar, wife of a Cypher, Cyrenius, Frederick, Hannah and Thomas F, the last dying 20 November of 1807, aged 2 years, 5 months.

b. Solomon, born 8 March, 1781, died at Beekman, 1 July, 1798.

c. Thomas, born 4 August, 1782, died 10 May, 1787.

d. William, born 1 or 2 May, 1784, died January 8, 1843.

e. Daniel, born 23 December, 1785, died at Beekman, 9 September, 1834. He married Meribeth Doughty, who died 27 December, 1847, aged 54 years, 8 months, 26 days. Their children were Mary, wife of a Peters; George M, died 18 January, 1845; John; Jacob; Thomas; Ricketson, born 23 May, 1826, died 15 April, 1891; Henry;

Elizabeth, wife of a Rogers; and Charles.

f. Mary, born 22 June, 1788, m. Jacob Adriance.

g. Cornell, born 18 March, 1790, died 8 October, 1863. He married 1, Mary Ricketson and 2, Eleanor Emeigh, born 24 September, 1795, died 16 June, 1882. Issue by first wife were Jemima, died 1 May, 1845, aged 28 years, 2 months; Rowland, died 6 October, 1888, aged 67 (his wife Ann R. died 2 January, 1868, aged 41). By second wife: Mary Elizabeth.

h. Phillip F., born 15 January, 1794, died at Beekman, New York, 22 May, 1875. He married Ruth who died 12 September, 1842, aged 43 years. They had at least a daughter Hannah, born 4 May, 1830, died 18 April, 1887.

i. Elizabeth, born 13 August, 1798, married 1, Joseph Doughty; 2, Jay Doughty.

j. Hannah, born 8 July, 1796, married Benjamin Sherman.

k. Armina, called Almira, born 11 February 1801, married Daniel Lamoree.

B. Helena, who married Michael Rogers of Fishkill, and had issue at least (ROGERS):

a. Phoebe, baptised 20 October, 1774, at

C. Solomon, who served in the War of the American Revolution on the Colonial side, and died unmarried.

D. David, I., who died 25 July, 1827, aged 69 yrs. 10 months and 24 days. He married Hannah Cornell, daughter of Henry Cornell. Issue:

a. James, born in 1789, died 8 January of 1833.

b. John, born 2 October, 1793, died 23 December, 1858, married Harriet Pearsall, born 19 March, 1794, died 1 November, 1843, daughter of Peter and Mary Phoebe (Burtis) Pearsall. The marriage took place 19 April, 1817. Issue.

c. Solomon.

d. David, born 2 January, 1796, died 21 April, 1880, married Hannah Permelia Pearsall, born 5 February, 1801, died 17 February, 1869, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Atkins) Pearsall. Issue.

e. Catharine.

f. Mary.

g. Hannah, married Dunbar.

h. Deborah Ann, born 8 June, 1808, died 31 July, 1884, married 9 June, 1829 to John Pearsall, born 21 March, 1801, d. 24 December, 1886, buried at Richardsville, Pennsylvania; resided at Saratoga Springs, New York, and Little Toby and Brookville, Pennsylvania. Issue.

i. Nancy, married Caleb Joyce.

j. Cornelius.

ii. Jacob, born probably about 1730, a Tory and refugee to Nova Scotia. He addressed a memorial to Sir Guy Carleton for redress in 1782, and died in Digby, Nova Scotia shortly after the War of the Revolution. Issue, probably:

A. David, born in 1761, a Loyalist during the War of the Revolution, removed to New Brunswick and died there in 1848, aged 87. See the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, XXI, p. 181; Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution, by Lorenzo Sabine.

Probably other connections.

iii. Catharine, married at Bachwayer Klove, Beekman's in the Highlands, 1 October, 1745, to Jacob Rosener.

iv. Peter, born in 1742, died 1 May, 1812 at Beekman, New York; married Anna, who died there 1 October, 1835, at the great age of 98 years, 8 months and 5 days. Issue probably, but not traced.

Perhaps others.

2. A child who died before the emigration to North America.

3. Eva, married Johannes Jung or Young. See page 411.

NOTES

We have referred to certain sources of information in the text; these have constituted most of those used.

In a list of Germans from the Palatinate who came to England in 1709, published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 41, p. 10, appears the name of Michael Brill, who was a linen and cloth weaver, aged 21, single and Roman Catholic. He was undoubtedly returned to Germany with the other Catholics, as Queen Anne did not contemplate securing an emigration for any but Protestants. As the Brills in Dutchess county were Lutherans invariably when of record, this excludes Michael Brill from further consideration. Another entry of a different name is given by Dr. Knittle in the Fourth Party which embarked from Holland to England, sailing 21 June, 1709; therein appears a Joost Brüll and his wife only. No further record of them is found.

The interested reader is further referred to Old Gravestones of Dutchess County, New York, under the Town of Beekman, compiled by J. Wilson Poucher, M. D., and Helen Wilkinson Reynolds; to the D. A. R. Lineage Books, indexed against John Brill. In the Library of the National Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the catalog gives the following references to members of the Brill Family: History of Hendricks County, Indiana, by John V. Hadley, p. 598; History of Sac County, Iowa, by W. H. Hart, p. 536; History of St. Paul, Minnesota, by H. A. Castle, v. 3, pp. 1,034 - 1,036; Compendium of Western Nebraska, the Alden Publishing co., p. 398; History of Warren County, New Jersey, by Cummins, p. 295; History of Herkimer County, New York, by G. A. Hardin, pp. 485-7; History of Saratoga County, New York, by N. B. Sylvester, p. 470; Shenandoah Valley Pioneers, by T. K. Cartmell, p. 500; History of Whatcom County, by the Pioneer Hist. Publishing Co., vol. 2, p. 828; History of Hampshire County, West Virginia, by Maxwell and Swisher, p. 701; History of Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, p. 1,019; History of Outagamie County, by T. H. Ryan, b. 898. We regret that want of time has prevented us from examining most of the foregoing.

In The History and Genealogy of the Pearsall Family in England and America, by Clarence E. Pearsall, it is stated that Toussaint Briel (to give him his proper name) was the ancestor of the Brill family as given herein. Toussaint Briel was a French Huguenot who appears early in New Amsterdam, and whose issue, if any, is utterly unknown. The statement that he was ancestor of the present family is absolutely without foundation; he probably died without issue.

The ancestry of Johannes Brill is unknown.

B R U S H

8. DEBORAH BRUSH 245
m. RICHARD WEEKS

She was born at Huntington, New York in or about 1744, and baptised in the First church at that place 1 April, 1744.

She was called of Oyster Bay, New York when she married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York on 15 April, 1764 to Richard Weeks of Oyster Bay. They probably resided at or near Lloyd's Neck until after the death of her husband. As his widow in 1790 she is listed as a resident of Oyster Bay in the census; in later years, however she was a resident of West Islip, New York with her son Jonas Weeks.

She died either at West Islip or at Huntington, New York, and recorded at Huntington, 2 August 1810. The cause of death was apoplexy. No will or administration is found.

For descendants see WEEKES - WEEKS, Sixth Line, #244.

NOTES

The baptismal record appears in Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723 - 1779, edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 38; the marriage record in Adventures For God, by John Sylvanus Haight, p. 175, correcting Conklin Mann's article in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record on the Brush family, v. 66 (1935), pp. 201, 283, wherein the year of marriage is incorrectly given as 1769. The date of death was taken from the original records of the First church at Huntington.

Deborah Brush was the daughter of

9. JONAS BRUSH 490
m. AMY (PERSEN or PEARSALL)
believed daughter of John Persen or Pearsall and Margaret

He was born probably at Huntington, New York in 1702.

He received land from his father by deed of gift, 28 September, 1724; he was old enough to shear sheep 19 May, 1716 for Rebecca Wood, wife of Joseph Wood and his presumed aunt by marriage. Rebecca Wood again bought materials charged to his account in the Account Books of Henry Lloyd, 4 August, 1732.

He owed Henry Lloyd a balance on 1 January, 1731 and on 24 February, 1732 he paid the account of his sister Mary Brush.

During these years he was a resident at West Hills, Huntington, New York, and signed in 1731 a disclaimer to Henry Lloyd with other townsmen of Huntington. Jonas Brush with his wife Amy, deeded a home lot and farm at West Hills to Samuel Brush on 1 May, 1743. On 30 March, 1748 Jonathan Pratt, cordwainer of Jericho in the town of Oyster Bay, deeded land to Jonas Brush of Huntington; and Huntington laid out land to his name 15 April, 1754. Probably he was living west of West Hills and across the Oyster Bay-Huntington town line in the section designated Eastwoods, 18 April, 1758, when as of Oyster Bay he mortgaged his land to the County loan officers for twenty-five pounds. The mortgage was discharged 17 April, 1759.

He appears last in Huntington records in 1761, when he was assessed on a forty-pound evaluation. He probably had died before the assessment lists of 1764 were made out, as his name is absent therefrom. No will or administration of his estate is found.

His wife was Amy, who is believed to have been a daughter of John Persen of Jamaica. For a discussion of her ancestry, see the NOTES following; she is considered to have been the mother of the children.

Issue (very certainly):

1. Pierson, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 25 January, 1735/6; died young.
2. Jonas, baptised 5 December, 1743; apparently of Woodstock, Ulster county, New York.
3. Richard, baptised 1 April, 1744.
4. Deborah, married Richard Weeks. See page 417.
5. Pearsall (as he signed his will in 1829), baptised in the 1st Church at Huntington, New York, 20 July, 1746; a refugee from Huntington, New York to Norwalk, Connecticut, where he was in 1780. He was of Bethpage in 1790 and subsequently a cartman in New York city. He married 22 March, 1770 to Elizabeth Brush. Issue:
   - i. Hannah, born 19 June, 1770, married 2 February, 1793 to Wait Pearsall.
   - ii. Abigail, born about 1772, married William Powell.
   - iii. Jonas, born about 1774, married at Huntington, New York 18 January, 1797 to Rachel Weeks, daughter of George and Mary (Kellum) Weeks of Huntington South. Issue.
   - iv. Elizabeth, born about 1776, married 1 March, 1799, Peter van Cott.

v. Catharine, born in 1781, married Jeremiah Woolsey.

6. Anne, baptised at Huntington, New York 16 October, 1748, married Tunis van Cott of Bethpage 5 February, 1775.
7. Amy, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 14 April, 1751; married 12 September 1775 to Isaiah Whitman, son of Zebulun and Phoebe (Jarvis) Whitman. They removed to Hamilton county, New York.

Issue (probably):

8. Johanna, baptised at Huntington, New York, 6 February, 1736/7.
9. Margaret, baptised 28 October, 1739, married as his first wife to Simon Losee, 5 March, 1759, son of Simon and Phoebe (Lewis) Losee of Oyster Bay, New York. See LOSEE.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken very largely from the article entitled Thomas and Richard Brush of Huntington, Long Island, by Conklin Mann, and published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 66 (1935), beginning p. 201.

That Deborah Brush who married Richard Weeks was a daughter of Jonas Brush is not only assured from the conclusions given by Mr. Mann, but also by family record. Jonas Brush, son of Pearsall Brush, was known as a relative of Jonas Weeks of West Islip, New York (see WEEKES - WEEKS, Sixth Line); and as Jonas Weeks was a son of Richard and Deborah (Brush) Weeks, this relationship becomes apparent.

Refer also to Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723 - 1779, edited by Moses L. Scudder, pp. 31, 32, 34, 37, 38, 40, 41 and 44; The Lloyd Account Books, in possession of the Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, New York; and to Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick G. Mather, p. 284.

Conklin Mann writes in the article quoted above, relative to Amy, wife of Jonas Brush:

> His wife evidently was Amy Pearsall of the Hempstead-Oyster Bay family. Two of their children were baptized Pierson. The survivor signed himself both Pierson and Pearsall in the Revolution, but when he made his will in 1829 called himself Pearsall. Moreover the Rev. Mr. Prime in entering baptisms for the Pearsall family frequently spelled the name Pierson. However Henry Pierson and his wife Abigail Ludlum of Southampton had a daughter Amy, born 11 Oct. 1716, who may have married Jonas Brush.

We have made a reasonably exhaustive study of the Pierson, Person and Pearsall families in an endeavor to ascertain the ancestry of the wife of Jonas Brush. It does not seem possible that she was descended of either Henry or Abraham Pierson, and it is equally certain that she was not descended of the Persen or Person family of Kingston and Albany, New York. This last statement is made notwithstanding the fact that she was undoubtedly baptised as Ami Persen in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 12 October 1714, daughter of Jan Persen and his wife Margaret. The sponsors at the baptism were Hendrick and Maria Doesenburgh; we strongly suspect that the latter were the child's grandparents. This baptism is transcribed in vol. II, at p. 26 of the typescript Dutch Church Records of Jamaica, New York, as edited by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost.

No other conclusive reference to this Jan Persen is found. As Amy Brush insisted upon giving the name of Pearsall to two of her sons (one of whom died in infancy), we agree with Mr. Conklin Mann's suggestion that her maiden name was actually Pearsall. In the printed Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, edited by Benjamin D. Hicks, vol. II, p. 495, appears a deed wherein Elias Dorlon and his wife Miriam conveyed 8 June, 1716 to John Pearsall for £20 two certain lots lying in Hempstead, bounded by Joseph Smith, Richard Smith deceased and Mary Dosenborowe to the Meeting House. This undoubtedly refers to the John Pearsall whose earmark was entered on p. 167 of the same volume, 14 June, 1711; the latter was son of Daniel and Emma (Bassett) Pearsall. John Pearsall made his will 8 August, 1740, and it was proved 28 August, 1741. It is recorded in Liber 13 of Wills at New York city, New York, p. 450; mentions his wife Martha, four sons John, Daniel, James and Samuel and makes Daniel Searing, Samuel Pearsall and Jacob Smith executors. The fact that no daughters were named does not indicate necessarily that there were none; and the wife Martha cited in the will may have been a second wife. As the surname Pearsall was used on Long Island only by the connections of this family, and as this John Pearsall is the only possible identity that we have found, we are of the opinion that he was the father of Amy (Pearsall)Brush. This assumes, of course, that Amy was originally surnamed Pearsall; the reader will remember nevertheless, that this is not proved.

However, Jan Persen may have descended from the Parsell family of Newtown, New York. If Margaret, wife of Jan Persen, was a daughter of Hendrick Doesenburgh, her sister Maria was the wife of Arthur Alburtis. The latter removed from Newtown to Jamaica and finally settled in Hempstead. Hendrick Doesenburgh and his wife Maria were sponsors to the baptism of John, son of Edward and Marregriet Cornell in the Dutch church at Jamaica, 10 August,

1718; because of this we suggest that John Person may have died shortly after the baptism of his daughter Ani and that the widow was in 1718 the wife of Edward Cornell. The Genealogy of the Cornell Family by John Cornell gives no information concerning the wife or wives of Edward Cornell, and it states further that the son John was born about 1710. This is, as has been noted, eight years too early. Edward Cornell made his will 4 October 1770 (it was proved 20 November, 1782, recorded Liber 35, p.166, New York Wills); however he does not mention the name of his wife nor any possible Pearsall or Doesenburgh connections. Similarly the will of Hendrick Doesenburgh, as that of Henry Dusenberry, and dated 1 December, 1742, mentions no daughter Margaret, no sons-in-law by the name of Pearsall or Cornell. For reference to this last will, proved 9 May, 1743, see Liber 15, p. 52 of New York Wills.

If Jan Person was descended of John Parsell alias Butcher of Newtown, New York, he is perhaps to be identified with the probable son of John and Maria (Pernam) Parsell who married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, 16 May, 1715 to Elizabeth Brouwer. Under such circumstances the wife Margaret must have deceased shortly after the baptism of her daughter Amy. Very little is known of this John Parsell, and his will has not been reported.

Lastly it is possible, although we think it improbable, that the father of Amy was an immigrant to Long Island (or elsewhere) and not related in any immediate sense to any of the foregoing. It is regretted that these comments are all that can be contributed towards a solution of the ancestry of Amy Brush at the present time. The research in the published material relating to the Pearsall genealogy has developed one of the most unsatisfactory situations ever experienced by this writer (see PEARSALL), and it became necessary to publish the facts. The reader is referred to an article published by Arthur S. Wardwell and the present writer in The American Genealogist, vol. 18, pp. 78-88 and pp. 153-165, entitled "The Fabulous Pearsalls".

Jonas Brush was the son of

10. RICHARD BRUSH 1952
m. DEBORAH

He was born at Huntington, New York, 28 September, 1673, and presumably named after his father.

As Richard Brush junior he bought a 100 pound right in com-

monage of Robert Kellum and the latter's wife Hannah, 28 June, 1698, and on 22 December, 1709 he made a land agreement with his father and brother Thomas Brush in which he, as eldest son, agreed not to disturb the holdings of his brothers Robert and John Brush. He received land from Thomas Higbie on 8 August, 1710; and served in Captain Edward Higbie's military company in 1715.

He died probably shortly after September, 1724, and was presumably buried at Huntington, New York.

Richard Brush married Deborah, whose maiden name has not been proved. It is indicated from the Account Books of Henry Lloyd that she may have been a daughter of Samuel Wood of Huntington, son of Jonas Wood called "Halifax". After the decease of Richard Brush Deborah married Thomas Everett of Oyster Bay in 1730. She was without doubt the mother of Richard Brush's children.

Issue:

1. Richard, born at Huntington, New York about 1698, served with Captain Edward Higbie's company in 1715. On 20 August, 1725, Joseph Close of Greenwich, Connecticut deeded lands in Stamford, Connecticut to Richard Brush of Greenwich. These lands lay on Timmons Ridge on the Bedford road and at the Stamford-Greenwich town line, close to the colony border, and are referred to as late as 1742 as lands of Richard Brush deceased, in descriptions of lands owned by other members of the Brush family. On 5 September, 1727 Solomon Close of Greenwich, Connecticut, and Stephen Brush (residence not given) as administrators on the estate of Richard Brush deceased, late of Greenwich, exhibited an inventory for £229/2/8. Richard Brush married Elizabeth Close, born in Greenwich 11 July, 1704, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Tompkins) Close of that place. Issue:
    i. Richard, born at Greenwich, Connecticut, 19 December, 1727.
2. Stephen, born at Huntington, New York about 1700, received land from his father by deed of gift 28 September, 1724. He deeded this land to Robert Brush 11 March, 1725, and to Samuel Brush 15 March and 4 May, 1725. On 6 April, 1725 the town of Huntington granted him land next to his farm at Cold Spring; that part which was to have joined to the land of Edward Brush he allowed the latter to have. He had apparently removed to Greenwich, Connecticut by 1727, for on 5 September of that year he with his brother-in-law Solomon Close of Greenwich were administrators of the estate of his brother Richard. He was of New Fairfield in May of 1740 when the inhabitants of that place petitioned the Connecticut Assembly to establish the town as

such. He had removed to Salem, Westchester county, New York, before 27 April, 1751, and resided there until his death, which occurred before 16 April, 1759. The surname of his wife Mary is not known. Their children were:

i. Ruth, born in 1726.
ii. Hannah, born 7 November, 1728.
iii. Stephen, born about 1730.
iv. Mary, born about 1732, married 8 August, 1754, John Todd at Salem, New York.
v. Deborah, born about 1734, married John Morehouse at Ridgefield, in 1753 or 1755.
vi. Rebecca, born about 1736, married 23 December, 1756, Abijah Gilbert.
vii. Sarah, born 9 November, 1738, married 3 February, 1760, Petit Baxter.
viii. Joanna, born about 1740, married 5 October, 1769, Ephraim Gilbert.
ix. Richard.
x. Joseph.

3. Jonas, who married Amy (Persen or Pearsall). See p. 417.
4. Deborah, born at Huntington, New York, about 1706/7; died 26 September, 1765, and buried at Salem Center, New York. She married in the First church at Huntington 27 March, 1728 to Solomon Close of Greenwich, Connecticut.
5. Johanna, born at Huntington, New York, about 1708.
6. Mary, born at Huntington, New York about 1710, had an account with Henry Lloyd 1 January, 1731, which was paid for by her brother Jonas Brush 24 February, 1731/2. She probably is the Mary Brush who married John Satterly in the First church at Huntington, New York, 26 May, 1735.
7. Thomas, born in 1715 in Huntington, New York, died at New Fairfield, Connecticut, 1 November, 1802. His will, dated 15 January, 1796 was proved 10 November, 1802. He was a resident of New Fairfield, Connecticut by 10 March, 1747/8. Thomas Brush was commissioned Ensign of the South New Fairfield militia in May, 1751, Lieutenant in May, 1752, and in 1751 was also appointed Justice of Fairfield County, an honor which he held many years. He with his wife were members of the New Fairfield church, 29 March, 1758. He married Lucy Ball, daughter of Alling and Lucy (Griswold) Ball, who died at New Fairfield, 25 June, 1811, aged 94. Their children were

i. Thomas, born in 1745.
ii. Mabel, married 15 February, 1764, Lewis Hall.
iii. Eliphalet, born in 1749.
iv. Lucy, married at New Fairfield, Conn., 16 September, 1759, Isaac Lacey.
v. Amy, married 20 August, 1770, Adonijah Rice.
vi. Amos, born in 1753.
vii. Jonas, born 20 April, 1755.

viii. Eli, born 6 June, 1757.
ix. Mindwell, born in 1759, married 1, 24 November, 1773, Daniel Smith; married 2, Abijah Starr.

8. Zacheus, born at Huntington, New York about 1717, died shortly before 27 August, 1812, when his will, dated 27 August, 1800, was examined in court. On 31 October, 1815 Cornwall Smith of Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York was named administrator. Zacheus Brush was a resident of New Fairfield, Connecticut, commanding Ensign of the South Society of New Fairfield (4th Connecticut Regiment), in May, 1761. He was commissioned Lieutenant in October, 1765 and Captain in October, 1767. He with his wife were members of the New Fairfield church, 29 March, 1758. Zacheus Brush married Hannah Pardee, born 28 March, 1728, daughter of Ebenezer and Martha (Moulthrop) Pardee, for his first wife; married 2, Abigail Ball, 10 November, 1791. Issue, by first wife:
i. Martha, married 13 February, 1775, Cornwall Smith.
ii. Zacheus.
iii. Hannah, married John Bishop Hall.
iv. Dorcas, born 29 November, 1760, baptised 5 January, 1761, married 24 November, 1791, James Nash.
v. Ebenezer, born 31 May, 1762, baptised 3 June, 1762 at New Fairfield, died in August, 1762.
vi. Son, died an infant, 13 May, 1763.
vii. Mary, baptised 24 May, 1772 at New Fairfield, d. young.
9. Mindwell, born about 1720, married 6 November, 1739, Matthew Bunce.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken from sources quoted on page 419.

Richard Brush was the son of

11. RICHARD BRUSH 3,904
m. JOHANNA SAMWAYES
daughter of Richard Samwayes and Esther Horsford

He was born probably in England, and about 1640.

It is believed that he was the Richard Brush, aged 18, servant of Mr. Joseph Cooke of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who testified in the Court at Cambridge, 6 April. 1658, when Mr.

Cooke won a verdict from Isaac Hart of Redding relative to the recovery of a stray horse. Richard Brush is not found again in Massachusetts. As Joseph Cooke returned to England immediately after the trial, it is reasonable to indicate that he left Richard Brush behind in the Colonies, and that Richard Brush of Massachusetts and the later Richard Brush of Long Island were one and the same person. It is thought that from August, 1658 until his marriage, about 1668, he followed the sea.

In a deed conveying Five Necks at the south side in Huntington town, 1 June, 1657, and signed by Wyandance, sachem of the Montauk Indians, the confirmation was made in the presence of John Stickland and Samuel Forman "as witness the mark of Ambrose Sutton and Richard Brush". The confirmation is undated, but it was before 17 August, 1658, when Wyandance sold to Henry Whitney as a representative of the town of Huntington the tract known as "Three Necks, Southside on Great South Bay...." This conveyance is not signed by Wyandance, but was witnessed also by Ambrose Sutton and Richard Brush. The inference is that Brush and Sutton witnessed the drawing of the deed at Montauk or Easthampton and understood its terms, so that they might carry out the terms of the deed at Huntington with the Indian Cheacanoe. Immediately following the names of the witnesses is a receipt dated at Huntington 23 May, 1659.

It is evident that in both cases Sutton and Brush were the connecting links between the sachem of the Montauk Indians and the earliest settlers of the town of Huntington. They saw the terms drawn at Montauk, conveyed the deed and the Indian agent to the town of Huntington and to the local sachem, witnessed the delivery of the property and payment therefor. In one instance they virtually served as notaries, as they attested to the validity of the signatures of the witnesses. Ambrose Sutton was at the time a resident of Hempstead, New York, and was in the colonial trade as a mercantile agent; and presumably Richard Brush was his mate. An indication that the latter was not always available in Huntington is found in an entry in the town records dated 2 November, 1667, when Thomas Brush and others were sent with Cheacanoe to obtain the sanction of the local Indian sachem in resurveying the boundaries of the tract of land conveyed 17 August, 1658. Thomas Brush lost his way in the woods. If Richard Brush had been there, he probably would have been the logical guide.

Richard Brush was a home-owner in Huntington 1 January, 1668, and probably before that. On this date the town allowed him "5 or 6 acres by the [illegible] meare of his Lot it be-

ing not prejudicall toward his second division." About this time he married Johanna Samwayes or Sammis of Windsor, Connecticut.

In April, 1672 Richard Brush became a proprietor in the famous Ten Farms within the disputed area claimed by both the towns of Huntington and Smithfield (Smithtown); he was part owner in Farm #7. On the tax list of 1675 he was credited with a farm and cattle, and on 30 June, 1681 land in the East Neck South was described as belonging to him. He was granted eight acres on West Neck, 1 April, 1682 and named on a committee to establish a grist mill at Cold Spring. The town owed him 2s 10d on 5 October, 1687 for quartering Captain Suydam's soldiers. He was granted a hundred pound right "from the first settlement of the toen" on 2 April, 1689. He was a townsman in 1692 and 1693, collector in 1694 and served as a trustee of Huntington under the new charter of 1694, in the years 1700 through 1702, and in 1705. He was assessed at a twc hundred pound valuation in commonage rights to pay for the charter. As a dealer in real estate he accumulated considerable property; he was an important holder of land in the Nagunteteague Neck (Southeast) purchase from the Indians in September, 1691, delivery for the purchase by "turf and twig" being made to him. He owned a tract in the Baiting Place purchase of October, 1698. He took up a two-hundred pound right in commonage in 1694 and on 13 January, 1699-1700 he with his wife Johanna deeded to Edward Brush, their "son-in-law" a one hundred and eighty pound right at the south side of Long Island, having first assigned that right to Edward Brush 2 April, 1689. Richard Brush and his wife Johanna deeded to their son Richard Brush land, 1 April, 1700, and again he alone deeded land to the same son in 1707, this time retaining a life interest in the property.

He appears last in the land records 22 December, 1709, when he with his "two elder sons Richard jr. and Thomas" all being of Huntington, New York, made agreements concerning certain lands, the senior Richard again retaining a life interest, & Richard Brush junior agreed at the time not to molest his brothers Robert and John Brush concerning lands that the latter then held. He subscribed five pounds to the erection of the new church in May, 1711.

Richard Brush had died before 10 November, 1714, when John Brush deeded to Edward Brush land at Huntington which his father Richard Brush, late deceased, had possessed in his lifetime.

Issue of Richard and Johanna (Samwayes) Brush:

1. Esther, born at Huntington, New York, 2 April, 1670, married at that place 10 January, 1688, Edward Brush, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Conkling) Brush. See NOTES, below.
2. Richard, married Deborah See page 421.
3. Thomas, born at Huntington, New York, 13 January, 1675/6, after the death of his cousin Thomas Brush, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Conkling) Brush, called senior; and as Thomas Brush senior he received a deed of gift from his father and mother 1 April, 1700. On 9 February, and again on 9 November, 1703, the town of Huntington voted him land as Thomas Brush, son of Richard Brush. He was a member of Captain Edward Higbie's Military Company in 1715. He with his wife were members of the First church at Huntington, 5 June, 1723, when the Rev. Ebenezer Prime was ordained. His will, dated 17 September, 1726, was proved 22 February, 1726-7. He married Rebecca, who was probably the eldest daughter of Thomas Brush, son of the first Thomas Brush. Issue:
    i. Bethiah, born probably at Huntington, New York, about 1704.
    ii. Rebecca, born about 1706, married 15 January, 1729-1730, John Roberts.
    iii. (perhaps) Abigail, born about 1708, married 21 December, 1727, William Rublier.
    iv. Thomas, born at Huntington, New York, about 1710, m. in the 1st ch. there 12 January, 1737 to Temperance Denton. On 31 January, 1769 he was among the men of Huntington who were granted the right to build a dock on the west side of Huntington harbor north of John Brush's mill. He was an overseer of highways in 1748 and trustee of the town in 1755, 1757, 1766 and 1767. He signed the Articles of Association, 8 May, 1775 and does not appear among those who took the oath of loyalty to the Crown after the British occupation. His will, dated 18 December, 1778, was proved 8 March, 1784. Issue:
        A. Rebecca, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 6 August, 1738, married 11 December, 1759 by a license dated 16 November, 1759 to Gilbert Carll. She died 11 January, 1828, aged 91.
        B. Temperance, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 3 August, 1740, m. in the same church, 3 August, 1761, Jesse Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Charity (Carll) Ketcham. See KETCHAM.
        C. Thomas.
        D. Sarah, born at Huntington, New York about 1743, married 13 May, 1762, Thomas Wickes, whose connections are not certainly known.
        E. (perhaps) Jesse, baptised in the First Ch., Huntington, 3 Nov. 1745, d. young.

F. (perhaps) Gilbert, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 20 June, 1749, probably died young, however he may be the innkeeper of that name who was a resident of New Rochelle, New York in 1783 and 1784.

G. Mary, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 20 January, 1750/1, married in the same church 22 March, 1768 to Samuel Wood.

H. Jesse, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 25 October, 1752.

v. Nehemiah, born at Huntington, New York about 1714, married 30 December, 1740 (bible record) or 26 January (record of the First church), 1750/1 to Bathsheba, daughter of Samuel Brush. The town of Huntington gave land to Nehemiah Brush, 13 February, 1737/8, and on 30 December, 1740 it again granted him land. He was a minute-man in Col. Josiah Smith's regiment in 1775, but his name appears also on the first list of those who took the oath of loyalty to the Crown in 1778. The church records state that he died 28 February, 1786. His will, dated 2 September, 1783, was proved 7 March, 1786. Issue:

A. Phoebe, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 18 July, 1742.

B. (perhaps) Epenetus, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 17 June, 1744, probably died young.

C. Bathsheba, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 29 July, 1745, died young.

D. Samuel, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 13 July, 1746.

E. (perhaps) Rebecca, baptised in the First ch. at Huntington, New York, 7 August, 1748.

F. (perhaps) Selah, born about 1750.

G. Rhoda, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 2 February, 1751/2, married 6 April, 1777, Micah Vail, son of Moses and Mary (Gildersleeve) Vail. See VAIL.

H. Bathsheba, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 3 March, 1754, married 5 February, 1775, Jacob Bailey.

I. Nehemiah, born 5 September, 1756, baptised in the First church in Huntington, New York, 7 November, 1756.

J. (perhaps) Priscilla, born about 1758, appears with Selah Brush in 1794 at Fishkill, New York. On 14 June, 1810, Paul Totten, widower, and Priscilla Brush, "old maid", were mar-

ried at Huntington, New York.

K. Alexander, born 28 March, 1761, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 5 July, 1761.

L. (perhaps) a daughter, died 17 November, 1772

4. Mary, born 31 March, 1677/8 at Huntington, New York, probably married John Conklin(g), son of Timothy and Martha Conklin(g). ~~See CONKLIN.~~

5. John, born at Huntington, New York about 1679, called junior, deeded with the consent of his wife Elizabeth 18 December, 1700 to Silas Sammis land within Huntington. On 6 February, 1714/5 with the consent of his wife Constant he conveyed land to Jacob Brush junior. Again, 26 March, 1716 he deeded land to Robert Brush which he had inherited from his father Richard Brush. He does not appear of record again in Huntington; and on 28 March, 1715 Benjamin Green of Stamford, Connecticut conveyed land to John Brush of Huntington, New York. These lands lay west of the Mianis River. On 16 May, 1717 Jonathan Jessup of Greenwich deeded John Brush land on Timmons or Tinsmons Ridge, Greenwich, and on 18 September, 1717 John Brush, then of Greenwich, conveyed one quarter of his purchase from Green to Thomas Brush of Huntington. For several years thereafter in many purchases of land or sales to which he was a party, he was recorded as a resident of Greenwich. In 1719 he conveyed land west of Huntington, New York, to Richard Davis of the latter place. Scharff's History of Westchester County, New York states that he was an early settler of Northcastle in the said county (his Connecticut lands lay on the Northcastle line). Early records of Northcastle no longer exist, but John Brush's residence there is proved by an Orange county deed dated 3 April, 1747, which conveyed 400 acres on the Hudson river at Quaipeck Pond (Rockland Lake), Haverstraw, to John Brush of Northcastle, Westchester county. The date of his death has not been found. He married 1, Elizabeth ; 2, Constant

Issue, by first wife:

i. Elizabeth, born about 1705, married at Greenwich, Connecticut 30 December, 1728 to Benjamin Brundage of Rye, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. Joshua, born at Greenwich, Connecticut, 11 June, 1717; probably accompanied his father to Northcastle, Westchester county, about 1742. He evidently removed to Haverstraw several years before the war of the American Revolution. The Papers of Governor Clinton show that Joshua Brush had loyalist leanings; that at an unstated date he, with five men of Ulster county was fined £5 for having a son join the enemy. No trace of him is found after the said war; and the name of his wife is unknown. Issue:

A. John, born about 1754.
B. Peter, born about 1760.
C. Joshua, born 12 May, 1762.
D. Caleb, born about 1764.
E. Margaret, born about 1766, married before 1785 to David van Tassell of Sleepy Hollow.
F. Amy, born say 1768, married by 1796 to Jacob Dutcher.

6. Benjamin, born at Huntington, New York, 20 October, 1682.
7. Robert, born at Huntington, New York, 30 June, 1685, married 1, Isabella Weekes, daughter of Thomas and Isabella (Harcourt) Weekes of Oyster Bay, New York, who probably died before 1733; he married 2,(probably) 6 February, 1733/4, Mary Brush, widow of Jacob. The will of Richard Weekes, dated 13 September, 1717, mentions his sister Isabel Brush and bequeaths a mare to Reuben Brush. The account books of Henry Lloyd show that on 31 December, 1712 Robert Brush paid the account of Thomas Weekes of Oyster Bay. He gave £20 towards the erection of the new meeting house in Huntington in May, 1711. The town granted Robert Brush land on 20 February 1722-1723, elected him constable in 1724 and town trustee from 1744 to 1748. On 15 April, 1754 the town of Huntington laid out lands to Reuben Brush on his father's right. Robert was living 11 January, 1758, when Isaac Brush conveyed lands adjoining those of Robert and Reuben Brush; but he had evidently deceased before 20 June, 1766 when William Nicolls, hatter, took the mark which had been formerly that of Robert Brush. Issue:

i. Reuben, born at Huntington, New York about 1711, died at Amenia, Dutchess county, New York in 1774, aged 63. He married at Huntington, New York, 11 February, 1738/9 to Ruth Wood, daughter of Eliphalet and Hannah (Smith) Wood. On 9 May, 1747 Reuben joined with other heirs of Eliphalet Wood in a deed to Epenetus Bryan. He was town surveyor of Huntington in 1748 and 1749; highway commissioner in 1751, 1753 and 1755, constable and collector in 1759; trustee in 1749, 1750, 1751 and 1753, and president in 1762, 1764 and 1765. His name appears last in Huntington tax lists in 1766, when he was estimated to be worth £900. He appears subsequently on the tax lists of Amenia in 1768, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774. The widow Ruth Brush was on the list for 1778. On 13 January, 1785, Ethan Allen sold land in New Haven (Vergennes), Vermont, to the widow Ruth Brush of Bennington. She died at Vergennes in March, 1810, aged 95. Issue:

A. Eliphalet, born 29 November, 1739, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 13 January, 1739/40.
B. Nathaniel, born 22 April, 1741, baptised 31 March (sic) 1741

C. Sarah, born 24 September, 1743, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 25 September, 1743, died unmarried.

D. Lemuel, born 10 September, 1745, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 6 October, 1745.

E. Eunice, born 9 February, 1747, baptised 13 March, 1747/8, married in March, 1766, probably in Dutchess county, New York to Captain Elijah Dewey. They resided at Bennington, Vermont. Eunice died at Bennington 7 March, 1788, in her 41st year.

F. William, born 12 May, 1750, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 1 July, 1750.

G. Isabel, born 24 May, 1752, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 21 June, 1752, died young.

H. Alexander, born 21 June, 1755, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 22 July, 1755.

I. Ebenezer, born 24 August, 1757, baptised in the First church in Huntington, New York, 9 October, 1757, served in Dutchess and Ulster county exempts in the war of the American Revolution; died without issue.

J. Ruth, born 18 May, 1759, baptised in the First church in Huntington, New York, 8 July. 1759, married Zial Rudd of Bennington, Vermont.

K. Elkanah, born 9 March, 1762, baptised in the First church in Huntington, New York, 18 April, 1762.

ii. Daniel, born about 1710, married 28 December, 1755, Amy Barto. He signed the Associations at Smithtown, New York, in May 1775. His will, dated at Huntington, 26 March, 1775, proved 9 May, 1781, mentions his wife, unnamed. Her will, dated 2 May, 1795, was proved 13 June, 1798. No issue.

iii. Jonathan, born at Huntington, New York about 1715, married at that place 26 August, 1736 by a license issued 4 August, 1736, to Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Smith of Long Swamp. The name of Jonathan Brush appears among the militia men of Captain Conkling's district (British) on 7 November, 1779, he is marked as "out by age" and consequently was not called into service. He is put down as worth £325 on the assessor's book in 1763 and at £160 in 1790, three years after his death. He died 8 October, 1787. His will, dated 22 September, 1786, was proved 1 January, 1788. Issue:

A. Jonathan, born 16 November, 1736, baptised 6 March 1736/7 in the First church at Huntington, New York, enlisted 14 April, 1758 in Captain Alexander Smith's company of the Suffolk regiment.
B. Elizabeth, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 21 January, 1738/9.
C. Smith, born 3 February, 1740/1, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 22 March, 1740/1.
D. Joshua, born 13 September, 1743.
E. Daniel, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 11 November, 1744.
F. Josiah, born 4 October, 1746, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 23 November, 1746.
G. Susanna, born 23 March, 1749, married 2 or 15 September, 1767, Daniel Nostrand of Oyster Bay, New York.
H. Robert, born 14 October, 1751.
I. Amy, born 9 February, 1754, baptised 21 April, 1754, married 21 June, 1781, Stephen Burtis. She died 10 March, 1839, aged 85.
J. Theodosia, born in March, 1756, baptised 30 May, 1756; married 4 April, 1779 to John Needham of New York.
K. Hepzibah, born 17 January, 1764, died 12 September, 1843, unmarried.

iv. (perhaps) Mary, who married 24 March, 1735/6, James Pine of Hempstead, New York.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken from sources quoted on page 419. See also Huntington Town Records, vol. I, pp. 10, 11, 16, 113, 188, 304, 337, 345; and also the Records of the First Church in Huntington, New York, as edited by Moses L. Scudder.

That the foregoing Richard Brush was not a son of Thomas Brush who appears in Southold, Long Island before 8 October, 1655, is a conclusion reached by Conklin Mann in his research on the records of this family. Concurring with this, the present writer wishes to emphasize that the relationship between Thomas Brush and Richard Brush has not been proved; however there is general agreement that a very close relationship existed between them. It is probable that they were brothers.

Because Thomas Brush of this generation was a resident of Huntington, New York, and many of his descendants in the first several generations intermarried with other Huntington families recorded in this work, we give a brief genealogical notice of his connect-

ions.

CERTAIN DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS AND REBECCA (CONKLING) BRUSH OF SOUTHOLD AND HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK

Thomas Brush was in Southold, New York, before 8 October, 1655, and was at that time an intimate in the family of John Concklyne (Conkling, Conklin). The ages of the children of Thomas Brush lead to the conclusion that he married Rebecca Concklyne, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Alsebrook) Concklyne, about 1650/1, probably soon after the Concklynes reached Southold from Salem, Massachusetts. It has been stated that Thomas Brush was in Salem with the members of the Concklyne family, but Conklin Mann in his article entitled Thomas and Richard Brush of Huntington, Long Island (published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 66, beginning p. 201) reports nothing that gives authority to the statement.

John Concklyne with his son Timothy and Thomas Brush removed to Huntington, New York about 1657. In the latter place goodman Brush was named to keep the ordinary 15 October, 1660. Late in 1659 or early in 1660 John Concklyne returned to Southold and Thomas Brush soon followed, for on 24 June 1661 Brush purchased a house and home lot at Southold on a mortgage agreement with John Tooker. He was sworn a freeman of Connecticut at Hartford during the October, 1662 sessions of the Court.

Thomas Brush and John Tucker (sic), Gent., both of Southold, on 11 April, 1663 sold to Thomas Mapes extensive lands at Southold which included a home lot and dwelling house, with such reservations as were expressed in an agreement bearing date 25 June, 1661, between Brush and Tucker (Tooker). Rebecca, wife of Thomas Brush concurred in the sale; this is the only recorded entry of the given name of his wife.

Thomas Brush evidently returned immediately to Huntington, for on 1 June 1663 that town placed Brush on a committee of leading men to review old land layouts and to lay out and apportion certain new lands. Thomas Brush appears frequently thereafter in the town and land records of Huntington, until 1670. On 4 April, 1670 he was elected constable; but died soon after, for under the record of his election appears the entry "Thomas Brush deceasing, in his room was chosen Samuel Wood, constable." Inventory on Thomas Brush's estate was presented to the Court at Southold 1 June, 1675. The evaluation was £306:12:00 and was returned by the son Thomas Brush and the father-in-law, John Concklyne or Conkling. Apparently Thomas Brush, the son, was confirmed administrator 27 September, 1675. At this time no mention of the widow is made.

Brush data in the Nellie Ritch Scudder Collection of the Huntington Historical Society states that she died 9 April, 1670 and was buried on the 11th. There is nothing found to prove the statement at this writing.

The naming of the grandfather John Concklyne as overseer of the minor children raises the question of their number. The administration papers

name Thomas, John and Rebecca. The receipts given by John and Rebecca on 11 June, 1677 show that each had a portion of £50: 13:04. Thomas, the administrator was to receive a double portion. In round figures the three portions account for £202, leaving two £50 portions for two other children plus a small sum for debts and administration expense. There is much evidence pointing to Edward and Jacob Brush as having been sons of the first Thomas Brush; however, there is no evidence whatsoever which would lead us to believe that Richard Brush was a son. Richard Brush was some twelve years older than Thomas Brush junior; and as the latter received a double portion as was consistent with the law of primogeniture, it would seem fairly certain that Richard Brush was not a descendant in the family of Thomas and Rebecca (Concklyne) Brush. Moreover, as Edward Brush married a daughter of Richard Brush (he could not have married his niece) this reinforces our observations.

There is no evidence found which allows us to determine the birthdate of the senior Thomas Brush. He married in or about 1650 to a girl who was probably about 20. It is estimated that Thomas Brush was born about 1625. The children of Thomas Brush and his wife Rebecca Conklyne were

+ 1. Thomas, married Sarah, probably Wilkes or Wickes.
+ 2. John, married 1, Sarah Adams; 2, Elizabeth (Platt) Griffin; 3, Jane Ketcham, widow.
+ 3. Rebecca, married Jeremiah Hubbard.

and probably:

+ 4. Edward, married Esther Brush.
+ 5. Jacob, married Mary Rogers.

1. Thomas Brush, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Concklyne) Brush, was born about 1651/2, probably at Southold, New York. He appears first in Huntington, New York records 3 July, 1671, when the town voted him six or eight acres on the hill at the rear of Samuel Titus' lot. He was administrator of the estate of his father in June, 1675; died 16 April, 1698, leaving a widow Sarah and a large family of children, all under age. His will, dated 8 April, 1698, was proved 26 April, 1699. The widow, probably a daughter of Thomas Wilkes or Wickes of Huntington, married second, before 1711, Nathaniel Williams of Huntington. The children of Thomas and Sarah Brush were:

6. Rebecca, born at Huntington, New York 3 April, 1681, considered to have married Thomas, son of Richard Brush.
+ 7. Thomas, mar. 1, Susanna Ketcham; 2, Martha Mathias.
8. Sarah, born say about 1686, perhaps married Jeremiah Chichester of Huntington, New York.
9. Susannah, born about 1686.
+10. Jacob, married Mary
11. Elizabeth, born about 1691. unmarried in 1711.

12. Mary, born about 1692/3, unmarried in 1711. She later married David Cory of Southold, New York, b. there 16 April, 1690, High Sheriff of Suffolk Cou - ty. She died 24 December, 1721 in her 30th year.
+13. Timothy, married Elizabeth
14. Martha, born about 1696; Nathaniel Williams deede land to her in the West Neck, 1 January, 1717/8.
15. Eliphalet, born in 1698; no further record.

2. John Brush, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Concklyne) Brush, was born probably at Southold, New York about 1654, as is proved by a memorandum in the Papers of Henry Lloyd dated 1730, at which time Henry Lloyd was collecting data preliminary to the signing of the Queens Village disclaimer, by which the town of Huntington gave up all claim to Lloyd's Neck. John Brush first appears in Huntington, New York records on 2 December, 1670, when he witnessed an Indian receipt for the town's payment for the deed to East Neck, South. He appears also in tax lists for 1673, 1675 and 1683. He sold land to John Mitchell 8 March, 1676, which adjoined that of Richard Brush, and which he had purchased of John Holmes, weaver. He received his portion of his father's estate on 11 August, 1677. In the course of events John Brush acquired other lands which made him and his family important landholders for the two generations following, in Huntington. He was trustee of Huntington much of the time between 1693 and 1714, and served several terms as constable. He joined the First church at Huntington in March, 1729/30. On 18 January, 1739-1740, three arbitrators established the basis on which his sons Samuel and Isaac should support their aged father, John Brush of Cold Spring; the latter died probably shortly afterwards. John Brush probably married three times; 1, Sarah Adams, daughter of John and Abigail (Smith) Adams of Hartford, Connecticut, whom he had probably married by 1682. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Wood) Platt and widow of Samuel Griffin; and he probably married 3, the widow Jane Ketcham. Children, by first wife:

16. John, born in Huntington, New York, in April, 1683; probably died young.
17. A daughter, possibly named Rebecca, who may have been the wife of John Davis of Huntington, New York, son of Richard and Mary (Crump) Davis. See DAVIS.
18. A daughter, further connections not established.

Children, by second wife:

+19. Isaac, married 1, Sarah Platt; 2, Hannah Minthorne widow.
20. Elizabeth, born about 1694. On 25 April, 1711, Henry Lloyd sold goods to Elizabeth Brush, daughter of John Brush senior. She also ran an account in her own name on which Epenetus Platt made payment

28 April, 17[illegible]. Between 3 September, 1711 and 30 August, 1712 she maintained an account which was balanced by spinning and by payments by Platt and her father.

+21. Samuel, mar. 1, Phoebe Carll; 2, Martha (Oldfield) (Huggins) Titus.

22. Naomi, born at Huntington, New York, 19 March, 1701, married before 1721 to Samuel Jarvis, son of William and Esther (Wickes) Jarvis. See JARVIS.

3. Rebecca Brush, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Concklyne) Brush, was born at Southold, New York about 1656/7. She married at Huntington, New York 8 February, 1682/3 to Jeremiah Hubbard of Jamaica, New York, perhaps son of Benjamin Hubbard of that place. After his marriage Jeremiah Hubbard continued at Jamaica, where he was assessed for £34 in 1683. Deeds show that he was resident in Jamaica for several years subsequently. He had removed to Huntington before 1688, for on 20 August of that year the town voted him three acres "in part of his division land." He was chosen town collector 1 May 1711; and died shortly after 3 March, 1729/30. Issue (HUBBARD):

23. Jeremiah, born in January, 1683/4; no further record.

+24. Ezekiel, married 1, Sarah ; 2, Mrs. Susanna Goodridge.

25. Elizabeth, born 4 February, 1689.

+26. Joseph, married Sarah Rockwell.

27. Rebecca, born about 1696, married 24 August, 1725, Joseph Smith of Hempstead, New York.

28. Abiah, married 29 June, 1730, Thomas Conklin, son of Timothy and Mary (Scudder) Conklin. See CONKLIN.

29. (perhaps, or perhaps a granddaughter) Phoebe, married 5 June, 1727, Nathan Wilson of Ridgefield, Ct.

4. Edward Brush, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Concklyne) Brush, was born probably at Huntington, New York about 1658/9, and was a resident of the west end of Lloyd's Neck. He married 10 May, 1688, Esther Brush, born 2 April, 1670, daughter of Richard and Johanna (Samwayes) Brush. No probate records for either Edward Brush or his wife have been found. He evidently died between April, 1725 and March, 1729/30. His widow is identified as the Esther Brush who joined the First church at Huntington, New York 30 September, 1730/1. Issue:

+30. Edward, married Sarah Whitman.

+31. Joseph, married 1, Catharine Peets; 2, Rebecca Skidmore.

32. Esther, born about 1693, no further record.

+33. Benjamin, married Mary Reynolds.

+34. Ezekiel, married Mary Barto.

5. Jacob Brush, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Concklyne) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York between 1660 and 1667; was assessed on £27 in 1688. He owned a home lot in Huntington, before 1 April, 1690; was of Cold Spring. On 30 April, 1728, the town of Huntington laid out 82 acres to the right of Jacob Brush senior, together with John Rogers, David Rogers, Abiel Titus, Joseph and Jonah Brush. This same grant adds: "Also we have laid out to the right formerly held by Jacob Brush, late deceased, five acres in the eighth tier." Jacob Brush married Mary Rogers, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca Rogers of Huntington, who after his death married as his 3rd wife to Lieut. Jonathan Bell of Stamford, Connecticut, born 14 February, 1663, died in September, 1745. Issue (BRUSH):

35. Rebecca, born about 1700, married John Slawson or Slason junior of Stamford, Connecticut.
36. Ruth, born about 1702, married 30 of unknown month, 1725/6, Nathan Brown of Stamford, Connecticut.
+37. John, married probably Jane Rogers.
38. Keziah, born about 1710, married about 1737/8 to Daniel Weed of Stamford.
+39. Jonathan, born at Huntington, New York about 1712, married at Stamford, Conn., 26 February, 1740/1 to Hannah Holley.

7. Thomas Brush, son of Thomas and Sarah Brush, was born 16 January, 1682/3 at Huntington, New York; married in the 1st Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, 20 October, 1710, Susanna Ketcham of Newtown, New York. He married 2 or 3, 16 February, 1740/1 to Martha, widow of James Matthias. His will, dated 13 April, 1749 at Amwell, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, was proved 24 May, 1749. Children by first wife were

40. Eliphalet, born 8 March, 1711/2.
41. Phillip, born 18 July, 1714.
42. Elizabeth, born 24 February, 1717/8, married 30 May, 1739, John Skidmore, junior.
43. Abigail, born 7 August, 1720, married 17 February, 1740/1, Daniel Kelsey.
44. Abner, born 5 February, 1722/3, of Milton, N. Y.
45. Susannah, baptised 6 June, 1725, probably died young.
46. Sarah, baptised 29 September, 1728.
47. Martha, baptised 16 May, 1731.
48. Mary, baptised 31 March, 1734.*

10. Jacob Brush, son of Thomas and Sarah Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1689, died 15 October, 1731. Administration on the estate was granted to the widow Mary, [illegible]

*Martha and Mary were perhaps, as has been alleged, by a second wife Hannah, maiden name unreported.

September, 1732. She died 1 November, 1761, aged 67. Their children were

49. Thomas, born about 1712
50. Ananias, born about 1715.
51. ?Rebecca, born about 1717, perhaps the Rebecca Stratton alias Brush, widow of Cold Spring, who married Edward Johnson, widower, 27 July, 1747. Her first husband was probably Isaac Stratton of Easthampton, New York.
52. Keziah, born about 1719, married 30 April, 1741, Nathaniel Williams.
53. ?Sarah, born about 1722, married 7 February, 1742-1743, John Howard Smith.
54. Phoebe, baptised 11 April, 1725, married 7 February, 1742/3 to Daniel Whitman, son of John Whitman. See WHITMAN.
55. Jacob, born in 1727, baptised 15 October, 1727.
56. Zophar, baptised 17 May, 1730, died young.

13. Timothy Brush, son of Thomas and Sarah Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1694, died there before 29 January, 1732. He married Elizabeth, maiden name not yet found, who remarried after his death to Thomas Campbell from the Bowery in New York city, and at the First church in Huntington, New York 29 January, 1732/3. Thomas Campbell joined the church at Huntington, New York 31 May, 1733. The children of Timothy and Elizabeth Brush were:

57. Timothy, born 12 October, 1719; removed to Hopewell, New Jersey.
58. Elizabeth, born 24 March, 1721, perhaps married at Huntington, New York, 30 January, 1750/1, Reuben Johnson.
59. Ruth, born 26 March, 1724, baptised 5 July, 1724, married Joshua Wood, son of Joseph and Rebecca Wood. See WOOD (HALIFAX).
60. Azuba, born 26 March, 1727, baptised 14 May, 1727, married 24 January, 1748/9, Major Jesse Conklin, son of Jacob and Hannah (Platt) Conklin. ~~See CONKLIN.~~
61. Israel, born 10 August, 1730, baptised 13 September, 1730.

19. Isaac Brush, son of John and Elizabeth (Platt) (Griffin) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1692, and died there in 1758. He was trustee of the town in 1733, trustee and supervisor in 1739, 1740, 1741, 1742 and 1743; supervisor in 1737, 1738, 1744, 1746 and 1747. In 1743 he was a justice of the peace for Suffolk county, an office which he apparently held for the rest of his life. In 1744, 1747 and 1748 he was the Farmer for the excise taxes for Suffolk. He

married 1, Sarah Platt, daughter of Epenetus and Phoebe (Wood) Platt, born 4 February, 1692/3, died before 4 May, 1729, on which date he married 2, in the First church at Huntington, New York, the widow Hannah Minthorne. The latter died at Huntington, New York, 24 August, 1754, in her seventy-first year. Issue, by first wife:

62. Phoebe, married 11 September, 1735, Isaac Marvin of Norwalk, Connecticut.
63. Isaac, baptised 14 March, 1724/5, 1st ch.Huntington, New York, married 2 May, 1745 at that place, Sarah, daughter of Eliphalet Wood.
64. Naomi, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 22 August, 1725, probably died young.
65. Tredwell, born about 1726, married 14 May, 1746 to Hannah, daughter of Epenetus Platt.
66. (probably) Epenetus, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 7 April, 1729.

21. Samuel Brush, son of John and Elizabeth (Platt)(Griffin) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1696, died at that place before 17 July, 1775. He served in Capt. Edward Higbie's militia company in 1715; joined the church at Huntington 29 July, 1730; and was trustee of the town from 1734 through 1738 and in 1753, 1755, 1757, 1758 and 1759. He was the first highway commissioner under the new law of 1740, holding that office for many years. Sometime before 1720 he married 1, Phoebe Carll or Carle, born about 1700, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Platt) Carll. He married 2, Martha Titus, widow of John Titus, she having been born in 1714 as Martha Oldfield; widow of (1) James Huggins and (2) of John Titus. After the death of Samuel Brush she married 4, John Wood, widower, 17 July, 1775. Issue, by first wife:

67. Ananias, born 13 July, 1721, married at Huntington, New York, 24 March, 1743 to Mary, daughter of Daniel Kelsey.
68. Bathsheba, born 5 December, 1722, married 30 December, 1740, Nehemiah Brush.
69. John, born 28 February, 1727, baptised 16 April, 1727, married 23 April, 1753 to Hannah, daughter of Eliphalet and Jemima Wickes.
70. Phoebe, born 20 November, 1729, married 20 September, 1758 to Gilbert Fleet of Hempstead, New York, son of Thomas Fleet. She died 12 February, 1790.
71. Mary, born 30 October, 1730 or 1731, baptised 6 December, 1730 (sic); married 24 January, 1750/51, Jesse Platt, son of Jesse Platt.

72a. Elizabeth, born 19 July, 1732, baptised in the 1st Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 27 August, 1732, married 22 December, 1757 to John Conklin, identified as son of John and Mary Conklin.

72. Hannah, born 17 March, 1734, baptised in the First

church at Huntington, New York, 28 April, 1734, married 12 February, 1754 to William Nicolls of Hempstead.

73. Jesse, baptised in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 20 March, 1736/7, married 16 October, 1757, Ruth, daughter of Captain John Conklin. He is famous as the fiery, sandy-haired Major Jesse Brush, who told occupants of his farm at the time of the British investment of Long Island during the war of the American Revolution, to get out or they would find themselves violently and suddenly in a suggestively hot place.
74. Rebecca, born 15 April, 1739, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 26 May, 1739, probably died young.
75. Susanna, born 13 October, 1742, baptised in the 1st church at Huntington, New York, 5 December, 1742, probably died young.
76. Nehemiah, born 6 September, 1743, probably died young.

24. Ezekiel Hubbard, son of Jeremiah Hubbard and Rebecca Brush, born probably at Jamaica, New York 15 September 1686; will dated at Huntington, New York 10 January, 1738/9, was proved 20 February, 1738/9. He married 1, Sarah, maiden name unascertained, who joined the church at Huntington, New York, 2 June, 1726; 2, Susanna Goodridge, widow, 5 August, 1731. Issue by first wife (HUBBARD):

77. Sarah, married 28 May, 1738, Caleb Ketcham, son of Nathaniel Ketcham of Huntington. See KETCHAM.
78. John, married 25 January, 1747/8, Elizabeth Arthur.
79. Ezekiel.
80. Esther, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 5 November, 1727.
81. Charity, baptised with her sister Esther, married 10 January, 1749/50, Joshua Arthur.

Issue by second wife (HUBBARD):

82. Rebecca, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 1 April, 1733, married 25 January, 1749/50, Israel Vail, son of Moses and Phoebe (Platt) Vail of Huntington. See VAIL.
83. Hooker, born in 1736, baptised 11 April, 1736.

26. Joseph Hubbard, son of Jeremiah Hubbard and Rebecca Brush, born 6 November, 1692, removed to Ridgefield, Connecticut. He married Sarah Rockwell, born 21 October, 1704. Issue (HUBBARD):

84. Joseph, born 7 July, 1724.
85. Sarah, born 27 July, 1725.

86. Rebecca, born 13 November, 1726.
87. Phoebe, born 27 February, 1728.
88. Thomas, born 6 August, 1729.
89. Jeremiah, born 26 December, 1730.

30. Edward Brush, son of Edward and Esther (Brush)Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1689, deceased before 30 March, 1733, when the widow Sarah Brush appears on the Account Books kept by Henry Lloyd of Queens Village. She was Sarah Whitman, daughter probably of John and Ann Whitman, and married 18 August, 1734 as his second wife to Charles Sexton of Huntington, who afterwards removed in 1747 to Hunterdon county, New Jersey. Probable issue:

90. Elizabeth, baptised 2 June, 1726, married 10 December, 1744, Charles Sexton junior.

31. Joseph Brush, son of Edward and Esther (Brush) Brush, was born about 1691 at Huntington, New York; will dated 19 August, 1756 was proved 13 October, 1756. He married 1, Huntington, New York, 5 May, 1738 to Catharine Peets; 2, 26 June, 1746, Rebecca Skidmore or Scidmore, daughter of Joseph Skidmore. Issue, by first wife:

91. Edward, baptised 1 April, 1739, of Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess County, N. Y., married Hannah Pears or Pierce by a license dated 5 April, 1764.
92. Joseph, baptised 21 June, 1741, of Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess county, married perhaps to Sarah Johnson.

Issue, by second wife:

93. Esther, baptised 8 December, 1751, married at Huntington, New York 10 September, 1785 to Peleg Wood, son of Jeremiah Wood.
94. Sarah, baptised 8 December, 1751, probably died young.
95. Jemima, baptised 26 July, 1752.
96. Elizabeth, baptised 1 February, 1756, married 22 July, 1782, Zebulun Dickenson.

33. Benjamin Brush, son of Edward and Esther (Brush) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York 1 December, 1700, and died at Greenwich, Connecticut, 17 December, 1760 according to the gravestone in Stanwich parish churchyard. He removed to Greenwich, Connecticut by 6 October, 1725; acquired large holdings of land in both Stamford and Greenwich. He married Mary Reynolds, daughter of James and Sarah (Holmes) Reynolds of Greenwich. Her gravestone (probably a second stone)states that she was born 20 October, 1704 and died 26 May, 1760. The Reynolds Genealogy states that she was born 9 February, 1704-1705. Benjamin Brush's will was dated 19 May, 1759 and proved 4 January, 1759/60. Issue:

97. Benjamin of Greenwich, Connecticut, married 1, Strong and 2, Mary Reid.
98. Edward, married 7 March, 1755, Deborah Ingersoll, daughter of Simon and Hannah (Palmer) Ingersoll.
99. Mary, born about 1735, married 25 August, 1764, John Mead junior, a General in the war of the American Revolution. She died 28 December, 1784.
100. Shubael, married 1, a daughter of Samuel and Hannah Rundell; 2, by a license granted 25 February, 1783 to Christine Britt.
101. Ann, married James Banks.
102. James, born at Greenwich, Connecticut, 28 April, 1749, married Martha Husted, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Newman) Husted.

34. Ezekiel Brush, son of Edward and Rebecca (Brush) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1712; his will, dated at Huntington, 27 July, 1785, was proved 17 September, 1796. He married in the First church at Huntington, 11 February, 1737 to Mary Barto of Oyster Bay. Issue:

103. Ezekiel, baptised 14 September, 1740, married 23 June, 1773 to Freelove Bennett.
104. Jacamiah, baptised 5 February, 1742/3, married 1, 5 February, 1765, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Smith of East Woods; 2, about 1785, Mariah, daughter of Abram Miller.
105. John, baptised 18 September, 1744, privately; evidently died young.
106. Benjamin, perhaps twin with John, baptised the same day, married 1 September, 1773 to Anna Maria, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Meserole) Skillman.
107. Mary, baptised 6 September, 1747, married 21 November, 1764 to Richard Smith, son of Richard.
108. James, baptised 21 September, 1754, married 31 March, 1775, Sarah Skillman of Bushwick, N. Y.

37. John Brush, son of Jacob and Mary (Rogers) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York probably about 1706; married in the First church at that place 4 January, 1733/4 to Jane Rogers of Huntington, presumably; identified as the daughter of David and Jane (Ketcham) Rogers. Issue, as assigned:

109. (perhaps) Ruth, baptised 3 April, 1735, married 25 May, 1758, Eliphalet Wheeler.
110. Jacob, baptised 20 June, 1736.
111. John, a resident of Hempstead, New York, probably married and had issue.
112. Rebecca, baptised 10 August, 1740.
113. Jane, baptised 26 July, 1747, married 7 January, 1768, Daniel Rogers.

39. Jonathan Brush, son of Jacob and Mary (Rogers) Brush, was born at Huntington, New York about 1712. He removed to Stamford, Connecticut about 1738; was of Pound Ridge, Westchester county, N. Y., 2 January, 1760. He married at Stamford, 26 February, 1740/1 to Hannah Holley, daughter of John and Abigail Holley; she was dismissed from the First Church at Stamford by letter on 27 April, 1760. Children were

114. Hannah.
115. Jacob, born 2 April, 1744, married at Bedford, 22 October, 1789 to Anna Hill.
116. Thomas, born at Stamford, Connecticut, 2 September, 1748, married Elizabeth, probably Bates.
117. Jesse, born at Stamford, Connecticut, 9 October, 1751, married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Ambler of Bedford.
118. Mercy, baptised 15 January, 1754.
119. Rhoda, baptised 1 May, 1756.
120. Rebecca, born about 1758.

*****

Thomas and Richard Brush were the founders of two distinct lines of the Brush family. Thomas Brush was in Southold, New York probably as early as 1650 or 1651. Richard Brush was in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1658, and was in Long Island waters by the summer of that year. Soon thereafter they held adjoining properties in Huntington, New York. Though early Huntington town and land records mention both Thomas and Richard Brush many times, and their children and grandchildren were prominent in the town for a hundred years, no hint of the relationship existing between the two has yet been found. The imtimacy between their families is so apparent in the records that it may be assumed that Richard and Thomas Brush were either brothers or cousins. However, there is much evidence to show that a father and son relationship did not exist.

Conklin Mann reports that a study of the indices of the Index Library covering early wills and administrations in England show that there were two English strains bearing the name, and both were apparently good yeoman stock. The earlier family centers in Tewkesbury and Brockworth parishes, Gloucestershire. That family supplied six probates between 1558 and 1692, four of them being prior to 1620. Berkshire and Worcestershire supplied two and one probates respectively. Of the nine probates three are in the name of Richard Brush and two in that of Thomas Brush.

The second and more numerous family was in Cornwall, located in the parish of St. Germain, but appearing also in several other Cornwall parishes. Twenty three probates for members

of this Brush family are recorded between 1570 and 1683. Of thesefour are for John, three for Thomas and two for Richard Brush. Unfortunately in many cases parish registers covering baptisms for the Gloucestershire and Cornwall Brush families either do not exist or are not available in American libraries, and the marriage registers already printed, although numerous Brush connections are mentioned therein, do not throw any light upon the possible parentage of the emigrants to the New World. It is indicated, however, that competent research in England may establish readily the progenitors of the two founders of the American family.

The present writer found evidences of another family in Yorkshire, and published the following note in the American Genealogist, vol. X, p. 264:

> BRUSH. The registers of Keighley (Yorkshire) ascribe the following children to Richard Brush, probably the same Richard "Bruch" who married Jenet Akerley on 26 Nov. 1620: Susanna, bapt. 13 Oct. 1622, bur. 30 Nov. 1622; John, bapt. 25 Aug. 1624; Susan, bapt. 27 Dec. 1625; a child, bur. 9 Oct. 1627; a child, bur. 4 Apr. 1629; and Francis (or Frances), bapt. 25 July 1631.Richard Brush was buried 26 May 1635; and Jenet Brush (perhaps his widow) married, 14 May 1640, Robert Slacke.
>
> The registers of Kildwick in Craven contain references to a Brush family. Johannes Brush and Alicia Thompson were married 22 June 1585. John, son of Johannes and Alice, bapt. 17 Mar. 1587/8. Jacob, son of John and Elizabeth, bapt. 28 Mar. 1591. Isabella, of John and Alice, bapt. 26 Apr. 1592. Nicholas, of John and Alice, bapt. 7 Jan. 1594(/5). Peter, of John, bapt. 5 June, 1597. Richard, of John, bapt. 5 Mar. 1600. Anna,of John and Alice of Kildwick, bapt. in 1618. Nicholas Brush and Jane Bradeley were married 7 Apr. 1621, and had a son Thomas bapt. 10 Feb. 1621(2).

We acknowledge with thanks the permission of Conklin Mann to use information already referred to. The records of the Huntington, New York, Brush family were originally compiled by the late Horace Ruscoe of Huntington; and Miss Elma Wicks of Jamaica, New York, supplied the present writer with much information.

The ancestry of Richard Brush is unknown.

B R Y A N

FIRST LINE

7. SYBIL BRYAN
m. TIMOTHY NORTON
son probably of Jonathan Norton and

She was born probably at Huntington, New York, about 1715.

She is identified as the Cybilla Bryan who was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 5 June, 1734, and was thereafter a professed Presbyterian for the remainder of her life. Some years afterward she attended the Presbyterian church in Smithtown, and in later years was a communicant of the church at Middle Island, New York, in the town of Brookhaven.

She married in the First church at Huntington, 18 March, 1739-1740 to Timothy Norton of Mount Sinai in the town of Brookhaven, and removed to Mount Sinai, where she lived until her death, which occurred after 1761 and before 3 July, 1780. She probably died about 1778.

She may have been buried in an old cemetery at Selden-Middle Island, town of Brookhaven, but no gravestone has been discovered. She left no will or administration of her estate.

For descendants, see NORTON, #94.

NOTES

The baptismal record and marriage entry are taken from the Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, edited by Moses L. Scudder, pp. 30 and 74. For other references, see under NORTON.

The ancestry of Sybil Bryan is not documentarily proved. However, her name indicates that she was undoubtedly a member of the family of that name which was at this time resident of Huntington, L. I., as the name of Sybil occurs frequently therein. There is no other family of Bryan in this locality or within a reasonable distance from which it could be shown that she was descended; and we are convinced that she was not an immigrant. Accepting these premises as correct, there is but one, and only one connection which in our opinion may serve to provide her paternity.

Therefore we say that

Sybil Bryan was the daughter of

8. JOHN BRYAN 190
m. SYBIL FLEET
daughter of Thomas Fleet and Esther Parrott

He was born at the residence of his father presumably, then facing the present green at Milford, Connecticut, 12 July, 1680. He was baptised in the church at Milford 19 September, 1680.

It is claimed that he was a resident of Huntington, New York as early as 1710, and in 1711 he was a resident near Queens Village on Long Island. The Account Books of Henry Lloyd record that John Bryan worked for him from 23 June to 31 August, 1711, and also on 24 September, 1711. He was a witness to the will of his father-in-law Thomas Fleet, 11 April, 1713; however he was also still of record in Milford in 1719. He seems to have been a very quiet resident of Huntington and is seldom of civil record.

He appears as a witness to the will of James Rogers on 21 December, 1743, and his son is mentioned in the will of Samuel Plumbe, 26 March, 1752 as John Bryan junior. The senior John Bryan was a witness to the will of Moses Scudder, 23 May, 1759, and he still appears in 1764 in the tax list for residents of Huntington, then very aged.

John Bryan died shortly afterward, and was definitely deceased in 1775. He left no will, and no administration of his estate was ever recorded. As a consequence, except for the name of his son John, his children as they appear in the Huntington records are assigned by elimination and family associations.

John Bryan married at Huntington, probably about 1711, to Sybil Fleet.

Issue (certainly):

1. John, called junior, born at Huntington, New York about 1717. He is probably to be identified with the one of that name who removed to Northcastle, Westchester county, New York, by 1759. The will of Parrott Fleet mentions his nephew John Bryan, the son of his sister. John Bryan married Elizabeth, maiden name not ascertained. Issue:
   i. Mary, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 23 June, 1744.

   Perhaps other children.
2. Esther, who died unmarried, a resident of Huntington, New York. Her will, dated 3 July, 1780, was proved 12 May, 1781 and was filed at Liber 34, p. 403 of New York Wills. She mentions cer-

tain of her nephews and nieces: to William and Margaret Nethcrway, 80 shillings each. She refers to all her part of the homestead which she had of her brother John Bryan; when this was sold, the proceeds were to go to Esther, daughter of Joseph Bennett; and to Elizabeth and Esther Bennett she gave a bed.

3. Anne, born at Huntington, New York about 1719; married in the First church at Huntington, New York 3 April 1737 by a marriage license issued 10 March 1737 to Thomas Netherway, a native presumably of Scotland. Thomas Netherway died at Huntington shortly before 22 November 1749 as his widow was granted administration on his estate at that time. She married 2, Jonathan Wickes, widower of Elizabeth Gates and daughter of John and Esther (Ketcham) Wickes of Huntington, 19 April 1753. She died at Huntington, New York 3 September 1772 and was buried there. Issue (NETHERWAY):
   i. Anne, married in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 17 July 1764 to John Abbot.
   ii. Thomas, married in the First church at Huntington, New York 27 May, 1769 to Ruth Wood. This man, incorrectly identified in American Ancestry, vol I, p.57, as the immigrant, is credited with at least one son:
      A. Ezer, born in 1779, died in 1864, a resident of Schoharie county, New York; married Magdalene Parmentier and had, at least:
         a. Clinton, of Albany, New York.
   iii. William, married in the First church at Huntington, New York, 10 July 1770, Hannah Denton of East Woods. Mentioned in the will of his aunt Esther Bryan in 1780. Issue not determined.
   iv. Margaret; mentioned in the will of her aunt Esther Bryan, in 1780. Not traced further.

   Perhaps other children.
4. Elizabeth, married in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 6 May 1746 to Joseph Bennett. Children included at least(BENNETT):
   i. Timothy, baptised 5 February, 1748/9.
   ii. Elizabeth, mentioned in the will of her aunt Esther Bryan in 1780. Not traced further.
   iii. Esther, died at Brookhaven, New York 23 May, 1835, aged 76. She married Bryan Norton, widower, undoubtedly her first cousin, and as his second wife. See NORTON.

   Probably other children.

Issue (very probably):

5. Sybil, married Timothy Norton. See page 445.
6. Thankful, who married in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 8 June, 1748 to Phillip Udall, son of Joseph Udall of

Huntington, New York, as his first wife. See UDALL.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

The late Charles Candee Baldwin published as a reprint from his well-known Baldwin Genealogy a brochure entitled Alexander Bryan, of Milford, Connecticut: His Ancestors and His Descendants, in 1889. At p. 17 of this reprint it is stated that John Bryan was recorded as of Huntington, New York when on 9 May, 1710 he conveyed land to Roger Newton and Ezihiel (sic) Stone (Stow?) which had been his from his father Alexander Bryan. In Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, published by Frank Farnsworth Starr in 1915, there appears at vol. II, p. 285 and those following, an excellently documented and trustworthy account of the connections of the Bryan family, and upon which we have placed reliance after adequate investigation.

Further study was given to these connections by Lillian L. M.Selleck in the Miner Genealogy, 1928, pp. 81 and those following. Also referred to are notes given under Sybil Bryan (page 445) and others following.

John Bryan was the son of

9. ALEXANDER BRYAN 380
m. SYBIL WHITING
daughter of John Whiting and Sybil Collins

He was born at Milford, Connecticut about 1652, and was baptised in the church at that place 21 May, 1654.

He was a well-known resident of Milford, and held extensive properties both in Milford and in Huntington, New York. Land held by his father and bought by the latter and his father in turn situated on Eaton's Neck, Huntington, was created a Manor by Lieut. Governor Thomas Dongan 23 August, 1686, and Alexander Bryan thus became second Lord of the Manor. The title passed to his son Alexander who became third Lord in 1701, holding it until the sale of the Manor to John Sloss of Fairfield. The latter never erected the property as a manor nor exercised manorial rights, and the prerogatives were allowed to lapse.

Alexander Bryan was a merchant and real estate operator; and also held public office. He was appointed Commissioner or judge for Milford in 1691, and was reappointed until 1696. He was nominated for the post of Assistant of Connecticut Colo-

ny for 1695 and 1696, but was not elected. He was Auditor of Colonial Accounts in 1696.

He died at Milford, Connecticut, August 19, 1701 and was probably buried at that place. His widow was granted administration for his New York properties, at New York city 27 September 1701. The lands in question were located at Southampton, New York.

He married shortly before 1674 to Sybil Whiting, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Ann, born at Milford, Connecticut 8 September, 1674, baptised at that place 13 September, 1674. Further connections not determined.
2. Alexander, born at Milford, Connecticut 15 June 1677, baptised 17 June, 1677; died young.
3. John, married Sybil Fleet. See page 446.
4. Alexander, married Ruth Platt. See below.
5. Ebenezer, born at Milford, Connecticut, 17 February, 1690/1, bp. 22 February, 1690/1, died at that place 20 September, 1728. He married 15 July, 1713 to Esther Goodyear, daughter of John and Abigail (Gibbard) Goodyear of New Haven, who was born about 1694 and died 24 January, 1740/1, having married 2, 20 August 1729 to Thomas Gibb. In 1714 he was recorded as a sadler and as a brother of John Bryan of Huntington, New York; he was also a tavernkeeper. Issue.
6. Augustine or Augustinatha, born at Milford, Connecticut 25 April, 1694, baptised 5 May, 1695; died young.

DESCENDANTS OF ALEXANDER BRYAN, SON OF ALEXANDER AND SYBIL (WHITING) BRYAN: BY HIS WIFE RUTH PLATT; OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK.

4. Alexander Bryan, son of Alexander and Sybil (Whiting) Bryan, was born at Milford, Connecticut 24 November, 1682 and was baptised in the church at that place 24 December, 1682. He died 16 November, 1761 and was buried at Cow Harbor, Huntington, New York. He was assessor and trustee for the town of Huntington beginning 5 May, 1724; was trustee continuously thenceforth until 4 May 1731, supervisor for the year beginning 2 May, 1727; similarly, 6 May, 1729; and trustee again, for the year beginning 4 May, 1736. He sold the Manor of Eaton's Neck to John Sloss of Fairfield, Connecticut, 22 November, 1710, then calling himself of Huntington. On 11 September, 1711 he conveyed again to John Sloss. In a division of lands dated 14 December, 1713, he is listed twice for 1-1/2 hundreds. On 15 June, 1714 he was a member of the committee of inhabitants of the east side of the town who desired the church to be e

rected elsewhere. The will of Alexander Bryan, dated 2 March 1758, was proved 1 January, 1781, approximately twenty years after his death; it was filed in Liber 34, p. 91 of New York Wills. He married Ruth Platt, daughter of Epenetus and Phoebe (Wood) Platt of Huntington, who died there 30 July, 1748. Issue:

+ 7. Alexander, married Phoebe Wood.
+ 8. Augustine, married Deborah White.
+ 9. Epenetus, married 1, Elizabeth Stratton; 2, Rhoda Rogers.
10. Ann, born at Huntington, New York 8 April, 1724, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 14 June, 1724, married in the First church at that place, 23 August, 1744 to Simon Fleet, born 17 September 1723, died in 1790, son of Thomas Fleet. See FLEET.
11. (probably) Mary, who married 13 December, 1750 to Jacob Platt.
12. Ruth, born in 1714, died 27 February, 1780 at Huntington, New York; married Silas Sammis, son of Silas and Martha (Corey) Sammis. See SAMMIS.
13. Melancthon, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 11 February, 1727/8; probably died young.

Perhaps other children.

The only known grandchildren of Alexander and Ruth (Platt) Bryan were children either of his sons Alexander, Augustine or Epenetus. Unfortunately the wills of these three sons do not enumerate their children completely, and the baptisms recorded by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime do not show who were the parents. We have assumed that children bearing the surname of Bryan and baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, were descended of Alexander and Ruth (Platt) Bryan, an assumption that seems to be safe; where members of the family are to be otherwise assigned or are not assignable, they are referred to in the NOTES following.

7. Alexander Bryan, son of Alexander and Ruth (Platt) Bryan, was born at Huntington, New York in 1708, and died there in February, 1758. His will, dated 24 February, 1758, was proved 23 March, 1758. He married in the First church at Huntington, 29 August, 1732 to Phoebe Wood of Huntington, who died 19 October, 1794, aged 84. She was probably a granddaughter of Joseph and Eunice (Jarvis) Wood of Huntington; joined the church at that place 30 July, 1752. From the will of the grandfather it is demonstrated that he had

14. Ebenezer, baptised in the First church at Huntington, 12 April, 1741; died 10 May, 1811, aged 69. He married 28 April, 1773 by a marriage bond issued 7 April 1773, to Esther Ketcham. Issue not traced.

By comparison with baptisms of the various children known to

be descended from Augustine and Epenetus Bryan; by allotment according to baptismal dates (assuming that the baptisms were of infants); and from other records (see NOTES, following) we assign the following as children of Alexander and Phoebe (Wood Bryan:

15. Charity, baptised in the First church at Huntington 16 April 1738, married in the same church 4 April 1758 to Azel Lewis, son of Joseph and Abigail (Scudder) Lewis. See LEWIS. It should be noted that the only son of this union was named Alexander Lewis.
16. Elizabeth; probably the one baptised in the First church at Huntington, N. Y. 11 May, 1740.
17. Anna, baptised in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 24 April, 1743, died in residence at Huntington, 10 May, 1798, married 10 October, 1767, Micah Heartt, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Wickes) Heartt.
18. Eunice, baptised in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 2 June, 1745, married probably a Smith and had
    i. Bryan.
    Perhaps others.
19. Alexander, undoubtedly the youngest child, baptised 26 January, 1755. Not traced further.

Probably other children.

8. Augustine Bryan, son of Alexander and Ruth (Platt) Bryan, was born at Huntington, New York in 1710, and died there in January, 1780; his will, dated 11 September, 1753, was proved 16 January, 1781, and filed at Liber 34, p. 87 of New York Wills. It mentions his son Melancthon, and states that he had three sons and six daughters. Augustine Bryan was trustee of Huntington, a signer of the Associations lists in the war of the American Revolution, and a holder of considerable property. He married 1, in the First church at Huntington, 15 June 1735 to Deborah White, baptised 25 June, 1712, died in September, 1767, daughter of James and Sarah ( ) White of Huntington. He married 2, in the same church, 14 June, 1770, Elizabeth Scudder, widow of Moses Scudder, neé Sammis. Issue, by first wife:

20. Melancthon, born in 1736, baptised in the First church at Huntington, 16 May, 1736, died at Huntington, New York 10 March, 1823, probably unmarried. His will, dated 29 August, 1814, was proved 30 April, 1823, and filed in Liber D, p. 407 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. The will provides considerable information for the determination of the children of Augustine Bryan.
21. Sarah, claimed to have been born at Huntington, New York 19 January, 1738, but identified as the one baptised in the First church at Huntington, 26 February, 1737/8; died 15 December, 1765; married in the same church, 26 May, 1761, Jonah Wood, son of Jonah and Temperance (Whitman) Wood. See WOOD (HALIFAX).

and probably (also by first wife):

22. Hannah, baptised in the First church in Huntington, N. Y., 16 March, 1741/2; probably the one who married by a license granted 9 September, 1763, Thomas Jarvis.
+23. Gilbert, married Mary Chichester.
24. Anna, baptised the same day as Gilbert, 9 May, 1744, died 20 September, 1767, unmarried.
+25. James, married Hannah Scudder.
26. Deborah, baptised 24 December, 1755, died 19 May 1762. If baptised as an infant, she could not have been of any other connection, provided that it is assumed that she was descended of this family.
27. Rebecca, baptised 18 June, 1758, married 10 February, 1779, John White.

And probably other children.

9. Epenetus Bryan, son of Alexander and Ruth (Platt) Bryan, was born at Huntington, New York about 1713/4, and died at the same place 21 June, 1790. His will, dated 27 March, 1784, was proved 23 June 1789 and confirmed 8 April, 1790; it was filed at Liber A, p. 169 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. He married in the First church at Huntington 1, 24 December, 1739 to Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Stratton; and after her death, 2, to Rhoda Rogers, daughter of Isaiah and Dorcas (Gildersleeve) Rogers in the same church, 2 July 1750. The second wife was born 17 June, 1725 and died 10 November, 1790. Issue, by first wife:

+28. Lemuel, married Elizabeth Smith.
+29. Jesse, married 1, Mary Ketcham; 2, Jemima Sammis; 3, Ruth Willits.
+30. Stratton, married Sarah Satterly.
31. Epenetus, born 1 February, 1746/7.
32. Ruth (family record of Mrs. H. Howard Edwards).

By second wife:

33. Jemima, baptised 7 March, 1753, died in 1815; married 14 December, 1780 to John Sills. There were five children of this union, only one of which survived to marry. (SILLS):
    i. John, married.
34. Mary, born about 1762, baptised 16 January, 1763, married 28 September, 1780 to Charles Grice. Issue.
35. Azel, born after 1763, under age in 1789, probably m. 5 January, 1796, Mary Seidmore.

23. Gilbert Bryan, undoubtedly son of Augustine and Deborah (White) Bryan, was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 9 May, 1744. He is mentioned in Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederic Gregory Mather, p. 285, as having been a refugee from Long Island to Connecticut during the War of the American Revolution. He signed the Associations at Huntington in 1775. Gilbert Bryan in later years called himself Bryant; married in the First church at Huntington, 16 April, 1769 to Mary Chichester. Issue:

36. David Chichester, born 9 December, 1770, died 31 July, 1839, resident of Batavia, Clermont county, Ohio. According to family record, he married 10 January, 1792, Mary C. Moore; the account in The Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, p. 285, states that he married Ruth Bryant.
37. Ruth, born 14 November, 1771, died 3 April, 1837.
38. Augustine, baptised 13 December, 1772; will dated 4 September, 1843, codicil 31 January, 1844, proved 9 February and 6 March, 1844. He married about 1805 to Martha
by whom he had
    i. George W.
    ii. Mary Caroline, married George C. Gardiner.
    iii. Seabury, who married and had
        A. Martha.
        B. Almira.
        C. Phebe Augusta.
        D. Oscar.
39. Gilbert, married in the Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York, 22 October 1800 to Mary Conklin.

Perhaps other children.

25. James Bryan, son of Augustine and Deborah (White) Bryan, probably; baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 8 June, 1746. He married in the same church, 3 February, 1772 and by a marriage license dated 28 January, 1772 to Hannah Scudder. Issue:

40. Edmund, born at Huntington, New York about 1782, died in 1824. His will, dated 1 January, 1824, was proved 14 May, 1824. He married 2 March, 1803 to Sarah, daughter of Joel Scudder. Issue:
    i. Hannah, born in June, 1804, died 9 August, 1845, married 7 November, 1822, Orlando H. Gardiner.
    ii. Melancthon, born 3 June, 1810, died 3 May, 1884, married 1, Phoebe Scudder, who died 17 May, 1848; 2, Caroline Sammis, born 21 December, 1823, died 16 July, 1899.
    iii. Nancy.

28. Lemuel Bryan, son of Epenetus and Elizabeth (Stratton) Bryan, was born at Huntington, New York 3 December, 1741, and baptised in the First church at that place 4 April, 1742. He died in 1794; his will, dated 7 April, 1794, was proved 2 June, 1794 and filed at Liber A, p. 344 of Suffolk county Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married in the same church, 7 April, 1767 to Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Jonas and Sarah (Wood) Smith, born 7 June, 1743, baptised in the said church 3 July, 1743. The bible of Lemuel Bryan was last recorded as in the possession of the Misses Jane and Mary Bryant of Northport, New York; a copy of the vital records contained therein has been given to the library of the National Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C., and is filed in Vol. II of their Bible Records. Issue:

41. Jonas, born 15 December, 1770, died 10 March, 1774.

42. Freelove, born 4 November, 1772, died 2 or 4 February, 1804; married in the First Presbyterian church in Smithtown, New York 26 January, 1790 to Nathaniel Kelsey, born 17 November, 1769, died after 1800, son of Nathaniel and Keturah (Havens) Kelsey. See A Genealogy of the Descendants of William Kelsey, by Edward A. Claypool and Azalia Clisbee, with Earl Leland Kelsey, Vol. II, p. 276.
43. Elizabeth, born 13 October, 1774, died 3 September, 1810, married 15 January, 1792 to Robert Rogers.
+44. Ebenezer, mar. 1, Ruth Ketcham; 2, Sarah Smith.
+45. Alexander, married Elizabeth Catharine Heartt.
+46. Gilbert Smith, mar. 1, Phoebe Bryant; 2, Maria Smith.
47. Jemima, born 9 December, 1780, married Thomas Ireland, 9 February, 1800.

29. Jesse Bryan, son of Epenetus and Elizabeth (Stratton) Bryan, was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 21 August, 1743. He married 1, 1 November, 1763 to Mary Ketcham; she died 17 August, 1790. He married 2, Jemima Sammis, b. in 1760, died 7 March, 1793; married 3, 19 May, 1793 to Ruth Willitts. Issue is variously reported (see notes below) but is believed to be:

48. Jacob, baptised in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 15 July, 1764.
49. Isaac, baptised the same day; probably twin. No further record traced.
+50. David, married Rebecca
51. Epenetus, born in 1768, married 26 January, 1791, Mary Jarvis.
52. Hannah, married 28 December, 1791 to Youngs Prime Scudder, son of Henry and Phoebe (Carll) Scudder.
53. Jesse, born in 1772; baptised in June, 1775, died 17 April, 1868, aged 96; married Sarah Udall, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Ackerly) Udall.
54. Samuel, married 21 May, 1810 to Elizabeth Kelsey, b. 7 May, 1792, died 7 April, 1834.
55. Anna, baptised 7 January, 1787, died 17 October 1842; married 12 January, 1811, Walter Ireland.

30. Stratton Bryan, son of Epenetus and Elizabeth (Stratton) Bryan, was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 24 March, 1744/5; married 14 October, 1765 to Sarah Satterly. Stratton Bryan joined the Presbyterian church at Huntington 28 October, 1764. Issue:

56. Nathaniel, baptised 18 December, 1768.
57. Sarah, born 15 December, 1771.
58. John, born 2 September, 1774.

44. Ebenezer Bryant, son of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Smith) Bry-

an(t), was born at Huntington, New York 27 August, 1776, and died 24 September, 1868; married 1, 17 January, 1796, to Ruth Ketcham; 2, Sarah Smith, born 16 March, 1771, died February 9, 1856, daughter of Nathaniel Smith. Child by first wife:

59. Ruth, born in 1796, married Wheeler.

Issue by second wife:

60. Joel Smith, born 9 January, 1807, died 12 March, 1864; married 1, Jane Hicks Gardiner; 2, Sarah (Mulford) Brush, widow of Zephaniah Platt. Issue, by first wife:

i. Ebenezer.
ii. David.
iii. Emily Jane.

Issue by second wife:

iv. Walter.
v. Millie or Minnie, married Henry Ketcham.

45. Alexander Bryant, son of Lemuel and Elizabeth (Smith)Bryan(t), was born at Huntington, New York 23 December, 1778, and died 10 March, 1831. He married 16 January, 1800 to Elizabeth Catharine Heartt, daughter of the Rev. Joshua Heartt, minister of the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York. She was born 8 January, 1774, and died 26 April, 1849. Issue:

+61. Theron H., married Almeda Ketcham.

46. Gilbert Smith Bryant, son of Lemuel and Elizabeth(Smith) Bryan(t), was born at Huntington, New York 19 March, 1783, lost at sea 21 September, 1813; married 1, 23 February, 1805, Phoebe Bryant; married 2, in 1813 to Maria Smith. Issue, by which wife not definitely stated:

62. Gilbert Smith, born 24 August, 1813, died 12 March 1893, married Hannah M. Brush, born 19 April, 1810 and died 25 November, 1900, daughter of Platt Brush. Issue:

i. Egbert.
ii. Maria, married Thomas H. Brush. Issue:
A. A daughter, married Jeremiah Cogswell.

50. David Bryan, probably son of Jesse and Mary (Ketcham) Bryan, identified as the one baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 11 May, 1766, made his will as a resident of Smithtown, New York, 13 October, 1839; proved 28 February, 1840, filed at Liber H, p. 187 of Wills, Riverhead, L. I. Y. He married Rebecca. Will mentions the following issue:

63. Keturah.
64. David.
65. Jesse.
66. Mary, married Allen Seaman.

67. Hannah, married Abraham Ketcham.

61. Theron H. Bryant, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Catharine (Heartt) Bryant, was born 10 January, 1802 and died in 1844. His will, dated 4 November, 1844, was proved 20 November, 1844, and filed in Liber 4, p. 291 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married 1 May, 1822 to Almeda Ketcham, born 17 July, 1803, died 12 June, 1891, daughter of Zephaniah Ketcham and his wife Ruth Ann Rogers. Children were:

68. William Henry, born 2 June, 1823, died 30 June, 1848.

69. Mary Elizabeth, born 11 December, 1824, died 3 November, 1845.

70. George Hiram, born 14 June, 1829, died 4 December, 1892; married Emma Bartow. Issue:

i. Henry, married Anna No issue.
ii. Almeda, married Dickerson.
iii. Susan, married Dickerson.

71. Alexander Havens, born 21 April, 1832, died 27 September, 1917; married 14 September, 1853 to Abby Fancher, born in 1832, died 1 October, 1854. He married 2, Lucinda Melissa Terrill, born 22 October of 1838, died 25 January, 1917; they were married at Setauket, town of Brookhaven, 16 December, 1855. She was daughter of Richard Clinton and Harriet (Hawkins) Terrill. Issue, by first wife:

i. Brewster, born 1 August, 1854, died 11 December, 1854.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. Melville Havens, born 25 July, 1857, died 24 December, 1928; married Jeannette Allen Smith, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Petty) Smith. Issue:

A. Edna Mary, born 26 December, 1885, married S. Leroy King, son of Remington King. Issue (KING):

a. Alfred Payton.
b. Florence.
c. Remington.
d. Edwin.
e. Melville.
f. Donald.

B. Jeannette Allen, born 25 June, 1887, married Harold E. Hawkins, son of Isreal and Anne (Smith) Hawkins. No issue.

C. Edwin Melville, born 20 November 1889, married Mildred Smith, born 13 August 1891, daughter of E. Thaddeus Smith. Issue (SMITH):

a. Melville, born 21 October, 1916.

b. Arthur William, born 13 October, 1919.
c. Harry Leon, born 20 August 1921
d. Robert, born 24 May, 1924.

iii. William Washington, born 16 June, 185[illegible], died 12 June, 1881; married Clara Louise (Lake) Langdon, widow, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Friend) (Williams) Lake. Issue:

A. Sarah Louise, born 30 May, 1883, married 21 June, 1922, Henry Howard Edwards, son of Thomas and Susan Eliza (Jayne) Edwards. See also HULSE. Mrs. Edwards is a contributor of much valuable information relating to the present connections.

B. Mabel Eugenia, born 27 February, 1885, died 27 July, 1887.

C. Florence F., born 7 February 1889.

iv. Mary Elizabeth, born 25 August, 1861, d. 26 December, 1932, unmarried.

NOTES

The late Charles Candee Baldwin obtained relatively little information concerning the descendants on Long Island of Alexander and Sybil (Whiting) Bryan, in publishing his reprint referred to in the NOTES on p. 448. This is somewhat remarkable, as Alexander Bryan was one of the very few Lords of Manors situate on Long Island. The original grant has been published in the first volume of Huntington Town Records, Including Babylon, at p. 451 and those following, and is quoted for its interest:

(1686, August 23.)

Thomas Dongan, Lieutenant Governor and Vice Admirall of New York, and its Dependencies, under his majesty James the Second by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King Defender of the faith and Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New York, and its Dependencies in America, &c., to all whom this shall come. Sendeth Greeting, whereas the Right Honorable Richard Nicoll Esq. Late Governor Generall under his Royall High[ss] James, Duke of Yorke and Albany now his Present Majesty of all his Territorys in America, did by Pattent under his hand and seale bearing date the Twenty Second day of June Anno

Dom: one thousand six hundred sixty six, grant, rattifie and confirme unto George Baldwin of Huntington on Long Island a certaine parcell or neck of land comonly called Eatons Neck, lying and being in the East Rideing of yorkeshire on Long Island aforesaid on the North side of said Iseland to the east of Huntington bay, where striking out into the Sound it is thereby bounded to the North east and south, and on the west with Huntington Harbour from where it goes on east to the beach which devides it from Crabb Meadows the midle of which said beach is the bounds betwixt said Neck and Crabb Meadows which alsoe joyns it to the Iseland the Neck of land aforesaid, containing by estimation about one thousand five hundred acres be it more or less. As by said Pattent remaining upon record in the Secretarys office, relation being thereto had doth fully and att large appear; and whereas the said neck or tract of land was afterwards by meane assurance, conveyed and transported by the said George Baldwin unto Alexander and Richard Bryan both of Milford, merchants, as by the Indorsement on the back side of said Pattent refference being thereto likewise had, Doth at large appear. And whereas the said Richard Bryan did also by certaine writing or deed of gift convey and transport unto his eldest sonne Alexander Bryan all that his right, title and interest, to the one moyety or half part of the aforesaid tract or parcell of land called Eatons Neck, together with all privelidges and appurtenances thereunto belonging, as by the said writeing, relation being thereto had may more fully and att large appear: and whereas the said Richard Bryan and his sonne Alexander Bryan have been att charge and expenses in purchasing the said tract and parcel of land and also in settling improving the same, and for encouraging the future settlement the said Richard Bryan and his sonne Alexander have made application unto mee that they might constitute and erect the said tract or parcell of land within the bounds and limitts aforesaid to be a Lordship and Mannor and confirme the same unto them, their heirs and assignes by pattent under the seal of the Province: Know Yee therefore that I the said Thomas Dongan for the consideration aforesaid by virtue of the authority to me devised from his most sacred majesty and the power in me residing have given, granted, rattefied, released and confirmed and by these presents doe give, grant, rattifie, release and confirm unto the said Richard Bryan and his sonn Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns all that tract and parcel of land lying and being, situate within the limitts and bounds above recited, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings, fences, orchards, Gardens, pastures, meadows, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarries, mines, violettes, brooks, ponds,

lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, beaches,fishing, laking hawking, hunting, and fowling, mines, minerals(Silver and Gold mines only excepted) and all the rights, members, libertys, privileges jurisdictions royaltie hereditaments, proffitts, advantages and appurtenanc whatsoever to the said tract or parcell of land belonging or in any ways appurtaining, or accepted, reputed, known or occupyed as part, parcell or member thereof. And moreover by virtue of the comission and authority to me the said Thomas Dongan given and the power in mee residing and for the reasons and consideration above recited I have and by these presents do Erect, make and constitute the said tract and tracts of land as in the limitts and bounds aforementioned together with all and every the above granted premises with every of their appurtenances into one Lordship or Manor to all intents and purposes and the same shall from henceforth be called the lordship and Mannor of Eaton, and I the said Thomas Dongan have alsoe given and granted and by these presents doe give and grant unto the said Richard Bryan and Alexander Bryan full power and authority att all times forever hereafter in the said Lordship and mannor, one Courte Leete and one Courte Barron to hold and keep att such time and times and soe often yearly as they shall see meett, and all fines, issues amerciaments att the Courte Leete or Courte Barron to be holden within the said Lordship and Mannor to bee lett forfeited or imposed and payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said Lordship or Mannor of Eaton or the limitts and bounds thereof and also all and every the powers and authoritys herein before mentioned for the holding and keeping the said Courte Leete and Courtt Barron from time to time and to award and issue out the customary writte to be issued and awarded out of said Court Leett and Courtt Barron to be kept by the said Richard Bryan and his sons Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns forever or their or any of their Stewards, deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distraine for the rents, services and other sumes of mone payable by reason of the remisses and all other lawfull remedies and means for the having, possessing, receiving, levying and enjoyeing the premisses and every part and parcell of the same and all wastes, estrayes,wrecks, deodands, goods of fellows, happening and being forfeited within the said Lordship and Mannor and of all and every sume and sumes of money to be paid as a Post fine upon any fine or fines, jobs, levyed of any lands, tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship or Mannor of Eaton together with the advowson and right

of patronage and all and every the church and churches established in the said Mannor And Lastly the said Thomas Dongan by virtue of the power and authority aforesaid doe give and grant unto the said Richard Bryan and his son Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns------ Then within the said Mannor shall and may at all times hereafter meet together and choose assessors within the said Mannor according to such rules, ways and methods as are provided for Cittyes and Townes within the province by the acts of the general assembly for the defraying of the public charge of each respective City, Towne and County and all such sumes of money soe raised to colect and dispose of for the use aforesaid according as in the said act of Generall Assembly is established and directed To have and to hold all and singular the said Manor of Eaton and premises with theire and every of their appurtenances unto the said Richard Bryan and his sonne Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns forever, to the only proper use of them the said Richard Bryan and Alexander Bryan his sonne, their heirs and assigns forever to bee holden of his said Majesty, his heirs, successors and assigns in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the county of Kent in the Kingdome of England, Yeilding and paying therefore yearly and every year from henceforth unto our soveraigne Lord King James the Second, his heirs, successors and assigns or to such officer or officers as shall be appointed to receive the same on every five and twentieth day of May the quitt rent of fouer bushells of good winter wheat at New York or the value thereof in currant money of this Province in lieu and stead of all services and demands whatsoever-

In Testimony whereof I have caused these presents to be entered upon record in the Secretaryes office and the Seals of the Province to be hereunto affixed this 25rd day of August one thousand six hundred and eighty sixth and in the second year of his Majestyes Reigne

THOMAS DONGAN (Seal)

May it Please Yor Honor-

The Attorney Generall hath granted this patent and finds nothing contained therein prejudicial to his Majtys interest. Examd August 25mo

1686 C. JA. GRAHAM.

Charles R. Street, editor of the Huntington Town Records, comments upon the foregoing in a footnote at the bottom of page 456, vol. I:

> .... Theophilus Eaton had procured an Indian deed of Eaton's Neck in 1646; how the title, by various transfers, had come to George Baldwin and a grant had been made by Gov. Nichols to Baldwin of all the territory of Eaton's Neck, similar in terms with grants made at that period, and how in several litigations, the last in the Court of Assize, Baldwin had maintained his title. Richard and Alexander Bryan now appear as purchasers from Baldwin, and on their application, Gov. Dongan creates Eaton's Neck into the "Lordship or Manor of Eaton", with the important powers and privileges pertaining thereto. Practically, the people of Eaton's Neck had now an independent municipal government of their own. Their grant was also as liberal in its terms as any other of the period, including all rivers, brooks, creeks, harbors, beaches, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling. It does not appear, however, that the Bryants (sic) and other settlers on Eaton's Neck exercised the powers they possessed as to a manorial government....

To represent the typical rights of Richard and Alexander Bryan as lords of a Manor, reference is had to the following, taken from The Encyclopaedia Britannica, Fourteenth Edition, vol. 14, pp. 821+:

> The typical English Manor, if there be a recognized or definite type, is .... a complex estate, consisting of (a) the lord's demesne, scattered in strips in the open fields, or in consolidated blocks of fields; (b) the land of the free tenants, who owe the lord small rents in money or in kind, and certain fixed labour services; (c) the land of the villeins, lying for the most part in the open fields, and owing more onerous and uncertain services, as well as rents in money and in kind.... The inhabitants of the manor have all their separate rights, asserted and defended by the manorial court. The lord at the head of the society, in his hall or manor-house, enjoys his own demesne,....
>
> The manor court is a complicated structure....it originally exercised its criminal, civil or manorial jurisdiction as one court; its names may differ, the parties before it may be free or unfree.... Its president was the lord's steward; the bailiff was the lord's representative and the public prosecutor;....for the most part only petty offences were triable.... offenses against the custom of the manor, such as bad ploughing, improper taking of wood from the lord's woods, and the like,.. ...

See also The Miner Genealogy, 1928, by L. L. M. Selleck; The American Genealogist, Vol. IX, pp. 100+, 159+ (Milford (Conn.) Vital Records); and other records as quoted in NOTES previously given.

Descendants of the Huntington, New York, branches of the family have been compiled by the late Horace Ruscoe and Nellie Ritch Scudder; by Mrs. H. Howard Edwards of Port Jefferson, N. Y., and the present writer. In this connection the church records, town records and deeds on file in Huntington, and various records at Riverhead, New York have been examined. The following comments may be of service to the future analyst:

The Sybil Bryan baptised in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 5 June, 1734 may not be the daughter of John and Sybil (Fleet) Bryan. If not, this may be a baptismal entry of the Sybil Bryan who married 21 July, 1766 to Isaac Bunce; if this is correct, the wife of Isaac Bunce was 32 years of age or better at the time of her marriage. Further, the early baptism would require that she be assigned as a daughter of Alexander and Phoebe (Wood) Bryan, assuming that she was descended of the Huntington family. Otherwise, it is not possible to definitely assign the parentage of Sybil (Bryan) Bunce, except to state that she was undoubtedly a daughter either of Alexander and Phoebe (Wood) Bryan or of Augustine and Deborah (White) Bryan.

Gilbert and James Bryan have been assigned as sons of Augustine Bryan, together with Melancthon Bryan, on the basis that Augustine mentions in his will that he had three sons; and these are the only names available for assignation. Moreover, from an alternative standpoint, it is not reasonably possible to assign them elsewhere. Since Gilbert and Anna Bryan were baptised the same date, we have assumed (perhaps rashly) that they were brother and sister. As the children of Epenetus Bryan are known, the juxtaposition of dates compels us to assign the Anna Bryan baptised 24 April, 1743, and the Eunice Bryan baptised 2 June, 1745, to Alexander Bryan. We have indicated why we have assigned Alexander Bryan as the father of Charity Bryan, wife of Azel Lewis, as well; and for the same reason we place Alexander, baptised 26 January, 1755, under this connection.

It has not been possible to assign Ruth, baptised 5 February, 1748/9, probably the one who married by a marriage license dated 6 August, 1771 to Benjamin Titus; Susanna, baptised 6 June, 1750; Mary, baptised 26 January, 1751/2; and several others baptised at a later date. As there were two Elizabeths baptised early, we have assumed that they were cousins, and have placed them as seems plausible and probable to us.

Alexander Bryan was the son of

10. RICHARD BRYAN 686, 760
m. MARY PANTRY
daughter of William Pantry and Margaret Wyborne

He was born in England, probably in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, shortly after 1626.

When a child he emigrated from England, presumably in the family of his father, and was at Milford, Connecticut as early as 1639. Like his father, Richard Bryan engaged in trade, and he bought and sold lands in Milford, Stratford, Middletown, Long Island and elsewhere.

In June, 1654 the authorities at Milford arranged for a trade between Richard Bryan and Henry Tomlinson. The latter had agreed to keep the ordinary or tavern; and as his house was not suitable therefor, he was to take a deed of the Richard Bryan house at £68, giving therefor his own house valued at £23 and "fourty five pounds to boot". Tomlinson soon tired of his duties and on 26 June, 1655 the Bryan house, which had been deeded to Tomlinson, was sold to William East and Richard Bryan "to maintain it a sufficient Ordinary to the townes acceptance, only the long table and forme Is to be and remaine gratis to the vse of Richard Bryan aforesaid".

At a General Court held at Milford on 13 December, 1655, Richard Bryan moved that the town grant him liberty to build a warehouse near that of his father Alexander Bryan's, "on the other Side of the high-Way of thirty-foot one way and 18 foot another which after that The Court had heard what the Viewers Appoynted Timothy Baldwin John Lane and Thomas Samford had Said that it might Be granted without any prejudice the Court fully and freely gaue him liberty to make vse of the Same".

On 11 July, 1668 Richard Bryan and his father Alexander purchased of George Baldwin of Huntington, New York, for £200 the tract known as Eaton's Neck, and mentioned just previously under Alexander Bryan, #380. In 1669 he was the owner of other lands in that town. In November of 1684 he bought from William Jones and his wife Hannah, of New Haven, Connecticut, lands in Eaton's Neck which had belonged to her father, Theophilus Eaton, also of New Haven.

In December, 1688, Samuel Preston of Stratford, Connecticut, sold to Richard Bryan sixty acres of land at White Hills in the said town of Stratford, "in Consideration of ye freight of four horses in ye pinke [illegible] & Mary which Amounts to y^{e}

full & Just sume of forty pounds". Probably this is a clue to the name of Richard Bryan's vessel, so called for himself and his first wife. The Milford Land Records record other real estate transactions of Richard Bryan.

He was appointed a Commissioner of Milford 9 May, 1689, the only civic office which he seems to have held. His tenure was brief, for he had died before 13 August, 1689, on which date the inventory of his estate was presented to the County Court and sworn to by the widow and third wife, Elizabeth Bryan, who declined to administer the estate. The Court appointed the sons Alexander and Samuel as administrators. The administrator's bond, dated 30 August, 1689, is recorded at p. 263 of the first volume of the New Haven County Court Records. The document shows that Alexander was then living on Long Island, and Samuel Bryan at Milford.

Richard Bryan married 1, Mary Pantry of Hartford, Connecticut; 2, 15 July, 1679, to Mercy Wilmot, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth ( ) Wilmot of New Haven. She was born 16 February, 1646, baptised 21 May, 1648. Mercy (Wilmot) Bryan was one of the witnesses to the will of Alexander Bryan, father of Richard, which was made 24 April, 1679, and to his codicil, 22 July, 1679. As the codicil is dated one week later than the date of the marriage of Richard Bryan and Mercy Wilmot as entered on the Milford Town Records, it is suspected that the marriage took place on the same day, and after the signing of the codicil to Alexander Bryan's will. She became a member of the Milford church on the fifteenth of October following her marriage.

Mercy (Wilmot) Bryan was living 29 November, 1685, in all probability; but how much longer she lived is not known. Before 17 July, 1689 Richard Bryan had married 3, Elizabeth (Powell) Hollingsworth, born 16 June, 1641, died 10 January 1706, daughter of Elder Michael and Abigail (Bedle) Powell of Boston, and widow of Richard Hollingsworth of Milford. She married again afterwards, 24 October, 1705 to Governor Robert Treat of Connecticut.

Richard Bryan was probably buried at Milford, Connecticut.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Mary, who married 1, John Maltby; 2, Rev. ~~Robert~~ Joseph Taylor, and 3, John Howell, junior. See BRYAN, Second Line.
2. Alexander, married Sybil Whiting. See page 448.
3. Hannah, born the last of August, 1654, baptised 3 September, 1654, married 20 November, 1672 the Rev. John Harriman, bapt.

at New Haven, Connecticut, 24 January, 1646, a graduate of Harvard college in 1667, and settled in Elizabethtown, New Jersey.

4. Sarah, born 24 April, 1657, died 16 September, 1698, buried at Milford, Connecticut; married 1, 23 October, 1678, Samuel Fitch junior, who died about 1690; 2, Mungow Nisbett.
5. Samuel, born 2 April, 1660, died in 1698, married 25 December, 1683, Martha Whiting, daughter of the Rev. John and Sybil (Collins) Whiting. He was appointed Captain of the Milford train band in May, 1692. Issue.
6. John, baptised at Milford, Connecticut 29 June, 1662, died in July, 1662.
7. Abigail, born 22 November, 1663, died 14 August, 1664.
8. Richard, born 8 October, 1666, baptised 14 October, 1666, died 18 January, 1734/5, buried at Milford, Connecticut; married Sarah Platt, daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Canfield) Platt. Records of some descendants of this line may be seen in New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial, by William R. Cutter, 1913, vol. III, p. 1120.
9. Frances, born 13 February, 1668/9, died 21 September, 1703; married about 1689 to Capt. Joseph Treat, son of Governor Robert and Jane (Tapp) Treat.
10. Abigail, born 12 January, 1671/2, baptised 14 January, 1671/2, died between 27 July, 1698 and 14 November, 1698, unmarried.

Issue (by second wife):

11. Elizabeth, born 19 April, 1680, baptised 25 April, 1680, married about 1699, Dr. John Durand, of Derby, Connecticut.
12. Joseph, born 15 January, 1682/3, died young.
13. Joseph, born in 1685, baptised 29 November, 1685, died 1 August, 1742 in his 57th year; married Mary Newton, daughter of Rober and Abigail (Fletcher) Newton.

NOTES

The foregoing has been quoted chiefly from Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank Farnsworth Starr, vol. II, and from other authorities as quoted in other NOTES given under other generations.

Mr. Starr records further that in volume 1, p. 247 of the New Haven Land Records there is entered a deed dated 30 August, 1684, whereby Elizabeth Judson, widow, of said town, conveyed to her beloved daughter "Mercy Brian of the town of Milford" four acres of land in Cooper's Quarter in New Haven. On the same day Richard Bryan of Milford conveyed the property to John Mix of New Haven.

John Thompson of Brookhaven, "alias 'Setaket'", being indebted to Richard Bryan, agreed to deliver at John Ward's house in Setauket, Long Island, seventeen barrels of good merchantable whale "oyle"

well filled, before 10 April, 1680, and £20 in "oyl", wheat or pork at current price before the last of March, 1681 (Milford Land Records, II, p. 88). On 15 March, 1688, Thomas Bedient of Westchester, New York owed Richard Bryan £16-17-10, which he agreed to pay 1 March next, in good merchantable provision pay at prices current, wheat 5^{s} per bushel, Indian corn 2^{s} 6^{d} per bushel.

At the time the administrators of the estate of Richard Bryan were bonded, his son Alexander is called as of Long Island. Alexander Bryan's residence there seems to have been transient, however; he was chiefly a resident of Milford, Connecticut.

Upon presentation of the inventory of the estate to the County Court, there was shown an agreement dated 6 August, 1689, signed by the widow Elizabeth and all the children of legal age, regarding her interest in the estate, which agreement was approved by the Court. There was also presented another agreement between all of the "first children of Mr. Richard Bryan deceased", regarding the distribution of the estate to themselves and to the two youngest children, Elizabeth and Joseph, who were under age. The Court ordered £50 for the education of the son who was five years of age, and £20 for the education of the daughter ten years of age. They were also to receive their share of the estate with the others when they arrived at legal age, the son at twenty-one, and the daughter at eighteen. If the widow Elizabeth Bryan be with child, said child was to have a share with the others in the estate.

On pages 560 to 568 inclusive, of the copy of volume 2 of the New Haven County Court Records, are entered receipts from Elizabeth Bryan, widow of Richard, and from Mary Howell of Southampton, Long Island, John Harriman of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, for his wife Hannah; Mungo Nisbet for his wife Sarah; Martha Bryan, administratrix on the estate of her husband Samuel Bryan; Richard Bryan; Joseph Treat for his wife Frances; John Durand for his wife Elizabeth, of their full shares of the estate of Richard Bryan, deceased. There are also receipts from Mary Howell as mother of John Maltby and Mary (Maltby) Fordham; John Harriman as guardian of Sarah Fitch, and as father of John, Samuel and Anne Harriman, acknowledging the payment of the legacies made to them by the will of Richard Bryan. The dates of the receipts are from 13 March 1695/6 to December 4, 1700. The County Court Records for February, 1706/7 show that at that time Joseph Bryan, son of Richard, had come of age, and his guardian demanded that the share of the estate due to Joseph should be paid over to the latter.

Richard Bryan was the son of

11. ALEXANDER BRYAN 1,372; 1,520
m. ANNE BALDWIN
daughter of Robert Bryan and Jane (Robinson)

He was born probably at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, England, probably in 1602, and baptised in the parish church at that place 23 September, 1602.

He had come to the American colonies at a very early date, for on 2 February, 1638/9, he with other agents made the primary purchase of land from the Indian proprietors which was to constitute the town of Milford, Connecticut. The deed was taken by Mr. William Fowler, Edmund Tapp, Zachariah Whitman, and Alexander Bryan in trust for the body of planters. The consideration was six coats, ten blankets, one kettle, twelve hatchets, twelve hoes, two dozen knives and a dozen small mirrors.

On 20 November, 1639 Alexander Bryan was denominated a free planter. He was later known as Ensign Bryan.

Milford in its early days was quite a commercial center. The first merchants were Alexander Bryan and his son Richard, and William East. In 1640 Ensign Bryan sent a vessel to the Massachusetts Bay colony, as is recorded, laden with beaver, otter and other precious furs, and in return brought back such goods as were needed by the planters for their own use and for trade with the Indians. Bryan also had large landed interests. In 1646 there were entered on the Milford Records a description of the home lots and other lands of the settlers. At this time Alexander Bryan had a home-lot of thirty-four acres and twenty five poles bounded north on the home-lot of Timothy Baldwin, east and south on the highway and west on other lands. Lambert, in his History of the New Haven Colony shows that this lot was located on the north side of Broad street. The Taylor library now occupies the east end of the lot.

Bryan sent his vessels to England, to the Azores, Virginia & Nova Scotia. For many years his credit stood so high that his notes of hand passed as current in Boston as banknotes do anywhere in our own time.

In May, 1650 the town of Milford granted to Ensign Bryan and William East a piece of land twenty feet wide and [illegible] "three score foot Long" on which to build a warehouse. The Town Records show that Ensign Bryan had sometime prior to October, 1653, expended money on [illegible] the "landing place which

he used for unloading his goods. On the seventh of that month he gave to the town any interest he might have in the dock, provided the town would keep it in repair for its perpetual use. The customs and excise for the town of Milford were lent to Bryan, 25 May, 1659, and also in the succeeding year, by the General Court for the New Haven Colony.

Alexander Bryan seems to have had a liberal education. He appeared sometimes as an attorney before the General Court, and among other things defended Deputy Governor Roger Ludlow in a slander case (see LUDLOW).

On 20 April, 1665 was held the first session of the General Assembly (of Connecticut) after the union of the Connecticut & New Haven colonies. At this session several of the prominent men of the old New Haven colony were nominated for the office of Assistant, among whom was "Mr. Alexander Bryant". On 10 May, 1666 and on 9 May of the following year he was appointed a Commissioner or Justice of the Peace for Milford. In 1668 he was elected an Assistant of the Colony, and was reelected ten times thereafter. He was a member of the war council in 1673, for the trouble with the Dutch, and also in 1675 and 1676 for the duration of King Philip's War.

Alexander Bryan made his will 24 April, 1679 and on 22 July following he made a codicil thereto. In the document he referred to himself as being weak of body. To his grandson Alexander Bryan he gave £500 in addition to what he had already received; the house and home lot where the testator then was living were to be considered a part of the £500. He gave him also the old warehouse and one-half of the pasture land owned by him in Milford. He gave likewise £20 to his cousin Thomas Oviatt, and the balance of the estate went to the son Richard.

There is no record of his death; he had deceased by 6 November, 1679, at which time the inventory was exhibited. He was probably buried at Milford, Connecticut.

Alexander Bryan married 1, Anne Baldwin of North Church, Hertfordshire, England; 2, Susanna, widow of William Whiting and of Samuel Fitch (see WHITING).

Issue (by first wife):

1. Richard, married Mary Pantry. See page 463.

NOTES

The parentage of Alexander Bryan was first reported by the late

Charles Candee Baldwin in his reprint Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut. We quote page 10:

> Mr. Lambert, the historian of Milford, said that Alexander Bryan was from Ireland. Before I procured the deed following I had identified him as connected with the Baldwins of Buckinghamshire, England, and had accidentally found in the parish records of Aylesbury, in that shire, the entry of the baptism of Alexander....
>
> I believe there is no foundation whatever for the statement that he was from Ireland. The Baldwin wills, the Bryan deed, and the records at Aylesbury, identify him beyond all question.

The late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin of Washington, D. C. obtained abstracts of the wills of certain members of the family, and published them in The American Genealogist, vol. IX, page 89. This was followed by an article also published in the American Genealogist, vol. X, p. 90, by Howard J. Banker, Ph. D., which we shall have occasion to refer to frequently. Dr. Banker states:

> The evidence appears conclusive that Alexander Bryan was from this English community; the date of baptism is reasonable and there is no other Alexander of this place and period known with whom he could be confused. We shall find confirmatory evidence as we proceed that he was .. son of Thomas....

At page 249 of the Calendar of State Papers, American and West Indies, 1574 - 1660, appears the following:

> Alexander Bryan, 1637, Marshal for the Providence Island (off the coast of Darien, South America), Joint Stock Trading Co. --- under sentence of death for mutinous words against the late Governor.
>
> Pardoned.

It will be noted that this is two years before the advent of Alexander Bryan to Milford, and both of these men were engaged in maritime trade (if they were not the same man). No further trace is found of the Bryan who was pardoned, and we are convinced that this is the present Alexander Bryan.

Thomas R. Trowbridge Junior, in a History of the Ancient Maritime Interests of New Haven says:

> From this port Mr. Allerton (see ALLERTON) sent his vessels to various places --- to Massachusetts Bay, Virgin-

ia, Delaware Bay, and often times to 'the Barbados'. With the latter place, he had a very considerable interest, and as late as 1655, we find him in company with Ensigne (sic) Bryan, of Milford (the owner of the great Brig), complaining to the New Haven Court, that "by reason of bad biskit and flower they had had from James Roggers, at Milford, they have suffered much damage, and likewise the place lyes under reproach at Virgenia and Berbados...."

Document 23a in vol. 1 of Private Controversies, filed in the Connecticut State Library at Hartford, Connecticut, is the original of an award of arbitrators, James Richards and Alexander Bryan, regarding matters in dispute between William Ely and Richard Ely on one side and John Ely on the other. The document is dated 10 October 1666 and bears the signature of Alexander Bryan.

In October, 1663 three delegates from the New Netherlands were sent to treat with the Connecticut authorities at Hartford. One of the parties kept a diary from which the following is excerpted. The delegates came by water, and on 16 October, 1663 anchored off Stratford Point.

> 17th in the morning, before day-break, we again set sail, the wind ahead; however by force of rowing and tacking, we arrived at Milfort between 8 and 9 o'clock. We d irectly called upon Mr. Bryan, a merchant in that place, requesting him to procure us three horses to ride to Hartford, which he promised to do. He said that he proposed to go thither himself. Meanwhile, we visited the Magistrates, Mr. Treat and Mr. Fenn, but we did not find either of them at home. Mr. Treat visited us afterwards at the Tavern. After salutation, we communicated to him the cause of our arrival there and intended departure for Hartford, and requested him to take charge of our sloop, which we intended leaving in the harbor till we returned, so that some vagabonds, who, we were informed, were there roving about, might not cause us any damage. This he consented to. We recommended the same to young Mr.Bryan....
>
> 18th Thursday. Started from Newhaven at the rising of the sun, in company of Mr. Bryan, merchant at Milford, and Mr. Pell, arrived, we suppose, about 4 o'clock at Hartford.

In C. C. Baldwin's monograph, previously referred to, there is included an indenture made 20 July, 1663 by Alexander Bryan and his son Richard, conveying property in Wendover, Buckinghamshire to Edward Baldwin of Beaconsfield in the same shire. This deed was bought by the late Judge Baldwin, and was one of the discoveries leading to the determination of the ancestry of Alexander Bryan.

For other references see the NOTES hereinbefore quoted.

Alexander Bryan was the son of

12. THOMAS BRYAN 2,744; 3,040
m. FRANCES BOWLING
daughter of Thomas Bowling and Elizabeth

He was born probably in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, England, before 1564. His baptism no longer is of record.

He was a resident of Aylesbury, and was a draper.

Thomas Bryan died at Aylesbury in October, 1611, and is considered to be of record as having been buried there, 7 October, 1611. Since his will was dated 20 October, 1611, there is reasonably either an error in the entry in the parish register, or a misinterpretation of the ancient script. The will was proved 5 November, 1611.

Thomas Bryan married 1, before 1579 to a woman whose name has not been discovered. She had died before 13 June, 1586, on which date he married Frances Bowling, who was baptised at Aylesbury 13 March, 1569/70, and buried there 24 September, 1624.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Judith, birth date not determined, married a Springall, perhaps John Springall, of the parish of Great Marlow, Bucks, who made his will 7 December, 1624 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 12 Clarke). He names his son Augustine, who was to receive £50, and daughter Edithe Cornishe, wife of John Cornishe, who received £5. "To her son John Cornishe, £5, which my brother Augustine Springall shall receive and dispose of for the bringing up of him in learning. To the poor of the parish of Great Marlowe, 40s. To son John, all lands and goods. Sole executor, the same. Overseers Mr. Robert Scroope Esq. and Augustine Springall of Henly. Witnesses Thos. Floyde, Oliver Murdocke and Richard Springall. Proved 2 February, 1624/5." This was taken from abstracts compiled by the late Evelyn B. Baldwin.

2. William, baptised at Aylesbury, 13 March, 1579/80; buried 11 August, 1581 at the same place.
3. Thomas, baptised at Aylesbury, 20 June, 1581; living in 1611.
4. Nathaniel, baptised at Aylesbury 21 October, 1584, buried 23 December, 1585.
5. Anne, baptised at Aylesbury, 20 July, 1586.

Issue (by second wife):

6. Robert, baptised at Aylesbury, 12 September, 1587, a resident of Aylesbury, Bucks. His will, dated 18 May, 1626, was proved 16 November, 1626 by the widow Dorothy as relict and executrix. He married at Stone, Bucks., 21 January, 1612, Dorothy Rye. Issue:
   i. Dorothy, baptised 1 September, 1614.
   ii. Thomas, baptised 23 November, 1616, buried 8 December, 1616.
   iii. Amy, baptised 23 January, 1618.
   iv. Mary, baptised 19 April, 1620.
   v. Thomas, baptised 30 April, 1621, presumably the one who was a resident of Aylesbury from 1646 to 1657; he married but the name of his wife is not reported. Issue:
      A. Thomas, baptised 7 September, 1646.
      B. Giles, baptised 5 July, 1652.
      C. John, born 2 January, 1653.
      D. Edmund, born 4 May, 1655.
      E. Dorathie, buried 3 October, 1657.
   vi. Frances, baptised 12 March, 1626, buried 5 November, 1626.
7. Michael, baptised 2 March, 1588, probably died young.
8. Elizabeth, baptised 3 July, 1590, probably died young.
9. William, baptised 3 November, 1591; a resident of Aylesbury. He married 1, Ellen who was buried 8 January, 1623; 2, a wife whose name is not reported. Issue, by first wife:
   i. Thomas, baptised 10 April, 1617.
   ii. Agnes, baptised 6 January, 1619.
   iii. Austen, baptismal date not reported, buried in April, 1621.
   iv. Elizabeth, baptised 22 September, 1621.

   Issue, by second wife:
   v. Mary, baptised 22 January, 1625.
   vi. Augustine, baptised 3(?) June, 1628.
   vii. Matthew, baptised 31(?) September, 1630.
   viii. Ellen, baptised 29 September, 1633
   ix. Robert, baptised 8 May, 1636, buried 30 August, 1639.
   x. Alexander, baptised 13 January, 1638.
   xi. Matthew, baptised 14 May, 1640.
   xii. Rebecah, baptised 28 September, 1642.
10. Austen, baptised 1 April, 1593.

11. John, baptised 11 April, 1595, buried 2 May, 159(5).
12. Rebecca, baptised 3 September, 1596.
13. Faith, who probably married 2 November, 1619, Edward Woodbridge.
14. Amy, baptised 8 October, 1601, probably married 17 October, 1623, at Aston Clinton, Bucks., to Samuel Baldwin, son of Thomas and Rebecca Baldwin. See BALDWIN, RICHARD.
15. Alexander, married Anne Baldwin. See page 467.
16. Frances, baptised 26 March, 1604, married 7 October, 1638, Thomas Horwood.
17. Mary, baptised 11 April, 1606, married 20 September, 1630, John Shurles.
18. Elizabeth, baptised November 21, 1606 (?).
19. Anne, baptised 21 June, 1607

And probably:

20. John, baptised 26 March, 1609.
21. Alice, baptised 1 November, 1609, probably the one buried at Great Kemble, Bucks., 19 October, 1610.

NOTES

We refer again to The American Genealogist, vol. X, p. 90, the article on The Bryans of Aylesbury, England, by Howard J. Banker, Ph. D. We quote:

> There would seem to have been more than one Thomas Bryan whose children were baptised during this period and unfortunately the name of the mother is not given at any time in the baptismal records, hence the Thomases cannot be distinguished except by a careful collocation of the dates. Later the writer (Dr. Banker) obtained a copy of the will of Thomas Bryan of Aylesbury who was undoubtedly the father of Alexander Bryan of Milford as he mentions his son Alexander and there is no Alexander son of Thomas mentioned in the Aylesbury registers. This document materially aids us in the interpretation of the church records.

At this point Dr. Banker gives an abstract of the will, which compares with that published by the late Evelyn B. Baldwin in The American Genealogist, vol. IX, p. 89. We have combined both abstracts in the following:

> The will of Thomas Bryan of "Aylesburie," Bucks., was dated 20 October, 1611 and proved 5 November, 1611 by the widow "Frances the relict sole executrix." The testator describes himself as "Thomas Bryan of Ailesburie in the county of Bucks, draper." He makes bequests to the poor of Aylesbury: 20s. To his daughter Judith Springall

> he gives "that ffether bedd & boulster wch was her mother's," implying that she was a daughter by a former marriage. He then mentions "two sonnes" Austen and Alexander, neither of them yet twenty-one and apparently not married, who were to receive £30 each at 21 years. Daughters "Elizabeth, Rebecca, ffaith, Amye, ffrances, Marye, and Anne," not eighteen and single,to receive £10 each as they come to eighteen years of age. To son Thomas Bryan, 10s; son Robert Bryan £10; son William £10; "Mary henshawe my kinswoman", who received £10; lands in Walton field and Griffin Orchard "unto Fraunces my wief" whom he appoints "sole executrix" and makes "my brothers to be overseers of this my last will and testament". These, from the abstract reported by E. B. Baldwin, were Thomas Bowlinge and Henry Bowlinge. The witnesses were Robert Bell, William Clark, John Cockman and Robert Gullock (qu. ?Bullock). (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 100 Wood).

It seems evident from this document that Thomas Bryan married twice and had at least thirteen children, and very certainly more. We continue the abstracts given by E.B.Baldwin:

> Thomas Brian. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 21 Fenner). Sentence pronounced 5 February, 1611/2 in a suit concerning the Will of Thomas Bryan, senior, of Aylesbury, co. Bucks., draper, between Frances Bryan, the relict and administratrix of the last Will of the deceased, declaring for the sanity of the said deceased and the validity of the said Will.

Dr. Banker then lists in his article the baptisms of all of the children of Thomas Bryan, or of a Thomas Bryan, and the burial entries for some of them. He comments on this large family by saying

> This is a formidable list of children but all the names (except Nathaniel, the Anne baptised in 1586, John baptised in 1595, John baptised in 1609 and Alice also baptised in 1609) are mentioned in the will of Thomas and it is seen that rejecting the others as of a different family does not render the problem easier of solution. The fact that at the baptism of Anne, Jan. 21, 1607.... the father is called "Thomas Bryan, Senr." would imply that there was another Thomas Bryan, presumably the son baptised June 20, 1581, and now old enough to be the father of a family. Only the last two in the above list could be regarded as possibly children of the son unless we assume a duplication of names in the two families, and we find no re-

> cords confirming a family for the younger Thomas nor are there any children of a Thomas Bryan recorded in the baptismal records after the death of Thomas in 1611 until 1646, whereas before that date they are frequent. The mention of Judith in the will of Thomas, as we have noticed, implies that she was the daughter of a deceased wife. Thomas, Robert and William are mentioned as though they were over twenty-one at the date of the will in 1611. Austen and Alexander are distinctly said to be not of age. The daughters named, other than Judith, are all stated to be less than eighteen and, with the exception of Elizabeth, . are evidently named in the order of birth. Faith does not appear in the parish registers. However, the only gap in the baptisms in which she could be reasonably placed occurs between Rebecca and Amy and puts her in the order as given in the will. Incredible as it seems we feel constrained to leave the list as it is until more conclusive evidence is available. Too great stress should not be laid on apparent inconsistencies or even discrepancies since ancient records are not only subject to intrinsic errors as well as incorrect interpretation,but the social conventions of the period are sometimes unusual.

For some reason Dr. Banker does not see fit to suggest that in the long list of children, there may have been several sets of twins, despite the lack of identical baptismal dates for them. This is easier for us to believe than the rather oblique suggestion that the "social conventions of the period are sometimes unusual"----which we infer to mean that some of the children were illegitimate. Continuing:

> From his will we know that Thomas Bryan was a dealer in cotton and woolen goods and that he belonged to the merchant class. He evidently had some means although it is difficult to decide whether he could be accounted a man of wealth....

An abstract of the will of Robert Bryan, son of Thomas and Frances (Bowling) Bryan was made for Evelyn B. Baldwin and is as follows:

> Robert Bryan of Aylesbury, Bucks., draper. Will dated 18 May 1626, proved 16 November, 1626, by the sole executrix named. "Whereas I stand seized to me and my heire for ever of and in all that messuage, situate in Ailesbury, near the markett place, now in the tenure of me and my brother Alexander Bryan and also of and in that Candlehouse with the appurtenances situate in

Ailsbury in a lane there called Silver Lane and also in the tenure of me and of my brother, bequeath the same to my sonne Thomas Bryan and to his heir, and for want of such issue, then unto my four daughters Dorothy, Amy, Mary and Francis, their heires and assigns for ever. Provided allwaies that Dorothy my wife shall have the custody of my said sonne during his minority and shall enjoy the rents and profits towards the bringing up of my said sonne and daughters, until my said sonne shall have accomplished the age of 23 years. Whereas I also stand seized of and in that messuage, situate in Ailsbury, now in the occupation of William Cave, also of and in 9 acres of arrable land, lying in the comon feilds of Walton in the parish of Ailesbury, I bequeath the same to my four daughters Dorothy Bryan, Amy Bryan, Mary Bryan and Francis Bryan and their heirs forever. Provided nevertheless, the said Dorothy my now wife, have the profits of the same until Francis, my youngest daughter, shall accomplish her age of 15 years."

Residuary legatee and sole executrix, the wife Dorothy. Overseers, friends Mr. Nathaniel Weston, Edward Cockman and John Rye. Witnesses: Lewis Rye, John Keabell, Mary Stevens and Dorothie Bridges.
(Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 126 Hele).

THE BOWLING FAMILY OF AYLESBURY, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

Thomas Bowling was a resident of Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, and born about 1540; was buried at that place 6 January, 1596-1597. His ancestry has not been traced, and his connections have been fragmentarily given. His widow Elizabeth was buried in the same place 6 January, 1606/7, exactly ten years later to the day. Her maiden name is unknown. Issue:

1. Frances, baptised at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, 13 March, 1569/70, buried at Aylesbury, 24 September, 1624; married Thomas Bryan. See page 471.
2. Thomas. Mentioned in the will of his brother-in-law, Thomas Bryan, in 1611.
3. Henry, mentioned in the will of his brother-in-law, Thomas Bryan, in 1611.

Perhaps others.

Thomas Bryan was undoubtedly the son of

13. ROBERT BRYAN
m. JOAN

5,488; 6,080

He was born about 1535, and probably in the vicinity of Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, England. No record of baptism is found.

He was a resident of Aylesbury, Bucks., as early as 1565, and lived there the rest of his life. He died there and was buried 26 December, 1604. No will has been discovered.

He married 1, Joane, whose maiden name is not found, and who was buried at Aylesbury, 21 March, 1581; married 2, on 3 October, 1585 to Agnes Carpenter, who was buried also at Aylesbury, 3 March, 1624.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Thomas, married 1, ; 2, Frances Bowling. See p. 471.
2. Christopher, baptised 22 July, 1565, at Aylesbury, Bucks.
3. Jane, baptised 7 September, 1567.
4. Robert, baptised 13 March, 1569.
5. Susan, baptised 1 January, 1571.
6. Margaret, baptised 3 July, 1574.

By second wife:

7. Roger, baptised 22 May, 1589.

NOTES

Quoting again from Dr. Banker's article (see NOTES also under the succeeding generation):

> The writer (Dr. Banker) in 1910, had an opportunity for a brief visit to the old parish church in Aylesbury and obtained, as he believes, all the references to the Bryan name that are contained in these registers. The records date back to 1564 and are entered in well-bound parchment books which are in an excellent state of preservation. The name Bryan appears almost at the beginning, the first record of that name being that of the baptism of "Christopher Bryan the sonne of Robt. Bryan XXII July, 1565."

That relatively little more may be discovered of the Bryan family in Aylesbury will be deduced from the comment made in A History of Aylesbury, in the County of Buckingham, by Robert Gibbs. We refer to page 1:

> Although the town at one time enjoyed the privileges of a Corporation, could boast of its Chief local Magistrate, its Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, its Mansion House, Officers, and other paraphernalia, all have disappeared. Everything but a copy of the Act of Incorporation and the names of its first "wise men" has passed into oblivion, and it is to be lamented that not a single scrap has survived to tell us of the former sayings and doings relative to Aylesbury. Its archives, with its documents, are all lost to us for ever. There never was a more perfect annihilation....

In a return of the gentry of Bucks., made 12 Henry VI (1433), listed on page 337 of the foregoing work, no Bryans are given. Further:

> From the commencement to the end of the 16th century the entries (in the parish registers) are exceedingly regular and of great neatness, so much so as to lead to the supposition, indeed the certainty, that these pages are a transcript, and not the true and original register....
>
> In 1565, amongst the births registered were those of Bowling...(and others)....
>
> In the years 1566 to 1570 the names most prominent as inhabitants were (includes the name of Bryan among others)....

Charles C. Baldwin in Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, states at page 10:

> The name was an old one in the vicinity. In Hertfordshire, at the 23d and 25th Parliament (Edward 1st) Roger Bryan was a knight of the shire, and in 1277 lands were held in the parish of Bukhamough (sic) by William Brian and Robert Brian.

In our own investigations we found that a Robert Bryan married at Chalfont St. Giles, Bucks., 11 October, 1551 to Margareta Grove of that place. The name is a frequent one in this shire.

The ancestry of Robert Bryan is unknown.

B R Y A N

SECOND LINE

9. MARY BRYAN 343
m. JOHN MALTBY
son of John Maltby and Mary Williamson

She was born at Milford, Connecticut 15 February, 1649/50, & was baptised in the First church at that place 21 May, 1654.

She married 1, 28 February, 1666 to John Maltby, who was lost at sea in 1676. She married 2, between 5 November, 1677 and 5 October, 1678 to the Reverend Joseph Taylor, born in 1651, son of Joseph and Catharine Taylor of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He died at Southampton, New York 4 April, 1682; administration on the estate was granted to the widow Mary, 8 July, 1682. She married 3, John Howell of Southampton, widower of Martha White (see HOWELL). He died 8 March, 1692, leaving her a widow for the third time.

She died presumably in residence at Southampton, New York, between 1708 and 1718. No death or burial record is found.

For connections and descendants by her first husband, refer to MALTBY, #342.

Issue (by second husband) (TAYLOR):

1. John, born 5 October, 1678, baptised 7 March, 1679/80, Congregational church at Milford, Connecticut. Not traced further.
2. Joseph, who died shortly before 2 October, 1718; married before 27 November, 1708 to Mehetable Halsey. Joseph acknowledged receiving his full share of the estate of his grandmother, Catharine Taylor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, 16 September, 1702. His will, dated 27 November, 1708, was proved 2 October, 1718. Issue:
    i. Elizabeth, who married 4 November, 1741 to John Spencer of Middletown, Connecticut.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken from Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank Farnsworth Starr, vol. II, p. 271; from the Miner Genealogy by L. L. M. Selleck; and from C. C. Baldwin's monograph entitled Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut. See also NOTES under the several generations in BRYAN, First Line.

BRYAN
480

Mary Bryan was the daughter of Richard Bryan by his wife Mary Pantry. See BRYAN, First Line, #686, 760, page 463.

****

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

B U R N H A M

9. ANNA BURNHAM 331
m. SAMUEL GAINES
son of Henry Gaines and Joan (Partridge)

She was born probably at Hartford, Connecticut, about 1644.

She married at Hartford, 7 April, 1665 to Samuel Gaines, of Lynn, Massachusetts, and later resident of Hartford and Podunk, Connecticut. She was a member of the First Church at Hartford, and resided in that vicinity all of her life.

She is stated to have died there 29 November, 1722, and was presumably buried at Hartford. No will or administration of her estate is of record.

For descendants, see GAINES, #330.

NOTES

See Genealogical Records of Thomas Burnham, The Emigrant, by Roderick H. Burnham, published in 1869, second edition in 1884; and also The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 85, page 30. See also references given in NOTES under her father.

Anna Burnham was the daughter of

10. THOMAS BURNHAM 662
m. ANNA

He is supposed to have been born in the southern part of England, about 1617.

It seems that in emigrating to the North American colonies Thomas Burnham was motivated by a desire to improve his fortunes rather than by any religious scruples; from the evidence available this is certainly true. In the earliest records in which his name appears, he signs as Thomas Burnam. He first is of record as a bondsman for his servant Rushmore, "that he should carry good behavior." In his successful defense of Abigail Betts, accused of blasphemy, for saving her neck he was prohibited from further practice before the colonial Courts of the vicinity (see NOTES).

He then erected his garrison [illegible] at Potunke (Podunk), on

lands he had purchased from the Indians. His first purchase of property in Hartford was on the corner of Main and State streets. He was constable in 1656 ~~he was constable~~, and appeared as a lawyer in many actions before the Colony Court. It is of interest to note that he was attorney for Jeremy Adams of Hartford (see ADAMS, JEREMY).

In 1659 he purchased of Tantonimo, the one-eyed Indian sachem of the Potunke tribe, a tract of land now covered by the towns of South Windsor and East Hartford, on which he resided, and a part of which was still in possession of his descendants in 1884. On 1 April, 1660, the Court, having heard the report of a Committee appointed for the purpose, "Came to a conclusion respecting Thomas Burnam, his contract with Tantonimo, it appears that part of the s^{d} Lands laid out to the s^{d} Burnam doth belong to Foxens' successors, by a gift from Foxens to his Allies," therefore ordered "that s^{d} Burnam shall enjoy only that land which Tantonimor (sic) can prove to be his property..." etc.The activities of the Court were designed to be prejudicial to Burnham wherever possible, because of his defense of Abigail Betts and subsequent attitude toward the Court (see NOTES following). By a deed dated in August, 1661, Arrament, Taquis and four other Indians, Foxens' successors or allies (claiming through Foxens the right and title to all the lands at Potunke, with their claim endorsed by the Court as above) made over to Thomas Burnham and his heirs all right and title to the lands in question, for themselves and their heirs.

These deeds are supplemented, and the title confirmed to Thomas Burnham senior (one of fifteen heirs), by the will of Joshua Uncas, Sachem, son of Uncas, Sachem of Monheag, claiming authority over all the River Tribes, 29 April, 1684.This will gave them all the land lying from the mountains within sight of Hartford, northward, to a pond called Shemipipic(Coventry), east to the Willimantucke river, south by the said river and west by Hartford bounds, etc. In 1666 Bartholomew Barnard and William Pitkin sued Thomas Burnham senior, claiming a part of the lands at Podunk as belonging to Jacob Mygatt, whose claim they had purchased. The Court ordered the land divided, but Burnham refused to surrender possession; & Burnham's wife with a company of men and women, drove the workmen of Barnard and Pitkin off from the land.

Thomas Burnham's house at Podunk was one of five on the east side of the Connecticut river to be fortified and garrisoned during the Indian war of 1675.

He died at Podunk, Connecticut 24 June, 1688, aged 71 years.

The inventory of his estate was taken 11 October, 1688, and was evaluated at £69, 6s 6d.

The Christian name of his wife was Anna, and in Genealogical Records of Thomas Burnham, by Roderick H. Burnham, it is reported that her maiden name was "?Wright". She is said to have been born about 1620, and died 5 August, 1703. We have seen no authority for this queried surname.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth, born about 1640, died 2 December, 1720, married Nicholas Morecock.
2. Mary, born about 1642, died 25 January, 1720, married 21 March 1670, William Morton.
3. Anna, married Samuel Gaines. See page 481.
4. Thomas, born in 1646, died 19 March, 1726, a resident of Podunk. He married 4 January, 1676, Naomi Hull, daughter of Josiah Hull of Killingworth, born at Windsor, Connecticut, 17 February, 1657, died 15 March, 1727. The will of Thomas Burnham junior was dated 15 March, 1726, and proved 1 November, 1726; the inventory was taken 31 March, 1726. Children were
    i. Thomas, born 16 April, 1678, died 12 May, 1726; married 9 November, 1711, Elizabeth (Strong) Boardman, born 20 February, 1671, died 18 April, 1720, daughter of John Strong and widow of Nathaniel Boardman. Thomas' will was dated 11 February, 1725 and inventory was taken 20 May, 1726. Children were
        A. Thomas, married Mary Barber.
        B. Elizabeth.
        C. Esther.
    ii. John, born in 1681, baptised 22 May, 1681, probably died young.
    iii. Elizabeth, baptised 4 June, 1684, married 4 March, 1702, Richard Gilman; she died 7 March, 1758.
    iv. Sarah, born 7 March, 1687, married Mulford.
    v. Naomi, baptised 3 June, 1688, died 1 January, 1762, married 7 May, 1713, Josiah Gaylord.
    vi. Charles, born 16 May, 1690, died 15 November, 1779, married 17 November, 1727, Lydia Williams, baptised 2 December, 1705, died 12 December, 1780, daughter of Jonas Williams. Charles' will was dated 29 March, 1761 and inventory was taken 1 January, 1780. Children were
        A. Eleazur, married Tryphena King.
        B. George, married Bathsheba Dart.
        C. Thankful, married Timothy Burnham.
    vii. Mary, baptised 12 July, 1697, married 12 April, 1712, John Anderson.
    viii. Abigail, baptised 25 March, 1694, married 12 April, 1712, Jonah Williams.

ix. Josiah, baptised 6 September, 1696.

5. John, born in 1648, died 20 April, 1721. His will, dated 12 April, 1721, was exhibited 2 May, 1721 and allowed. He married 12 November, 1684 to Mary Catlin, born 10 July, 1666, dau. of John and Mary (Marshall) Catlin. Issue:

i. Thomas, baptised 26 December, 1686, died young, 1705.

ii. Caleb, baptised 17 October, 1688, died 3 April, 1750; married 15 April, 1739 to Sarah. Administration on his estate was granted 24 May, 1750, and the inventory was taken 1 January, 1751. Issue:

A. Isaac.
B. Sarah.
C. Anne, died young.
D. Levi.
E. Jemima.

iii. John, of East Hartford, Connecticut; born 24 October, 1689, died 18 April, 1776. His will was dated 7 August, 1765 and the inventory was taken 15 June, 1776. He married 1, 17 October, 1720, Sarah Spencer, born 15 May, 1697, died 31 May, 1734; married 2, 27 May, 1738 to Esther Williams, baptised 7 June, 1696, died 29 December, 1781, daughter of Gabriel Williams. Issue, by first wife:

A. Silas, married Hannah Morton.
B. Mary, without issue.
C. Stephen, without issue.
D. Sarah, married Joseph Elmer.
E. Daniel, married Susannah Burnham.
F. Mabel, married Epaphras Wolcott.

Issue, by second wife:

G. Elisha.

iv. Mary, baptised 19 December, 1690, married 1, 6 June, 1717 to Stephen Webster who died in 1724; married 2, 9 April, 1730, Eben Merrill.

v. Rachel, baptised 30 March, 1692, died young.

vi. Amy, baptised 30 July, 1693, died without issue.

vii. Sarah, baptised 28 February, 1696, died young.

viii. Jonathan, of Buckland, Connecticut, born 26 February, 1697, died 17 February, 1787; married 12 Nov., 1727, Hannah Bidwell, born 2 June, 1697, died 10 November, 1741. Issue:

A. Jonathan.
B. Abijah.
C. Noah.

} All without issue.

ix. Jabez, of Hartford, Connecticut, born 14 May, 1699, died 27 July, 1758. Administration on his estate was granted 5 February, 1760. He married 12 July, 1725, Martha Williams, baptised 3 November, 1706, died 10 June, 1770, daughter of Gabriel Williams. Issue:

A. Cornelius, without issue.
B. Jabez, without issue.
C. Epaphras, without issue.
D. Dorcas, married Roger Wolcott.

6. Samuel of Podunk and East Windsor, Connecticut, born abt 1650, died 12 April, 1728. His will, dated 20 November, 1727, was supplemented by an inventory taken 19 April, 1728, and exhibited 7 May, 1728. He married 8 October, 1684 to Mary Cadwell, born 8 January, 1659, died 19 April, 1738. Issue:

i. Hannah, baptised 2 January, 1686, died 10 October, 1764, married 17 October, 1717, Jeremiah Drake.

ii. Rebecca, baptised 5 December, 1688, without issue.

iii. Anna, baptised 10 October, 1690, died 10 August, 1753, married 8 May, 1711, Ammi Trumbull.

iv. Mary, baptised 13 March, 1692, died 10 March, 1767, married 4 December, 1722, John Church.

v. Samuel, baptised 11 February, 1694, unmarried.

vi. Joseph, born 19 February, 1696, died 20 May, 1772. He married 1, 18 October, 1728 to Hannah Williams, born 17 February, 1695, died 18 February, 1766, daughter of Gabriel Williams; married 2, widow Eunice Shaylor of Bolton. Issue, by first wife:
A. Hannah, married William Buckland.
B. Joseph, without issue.
C. Gabriel, married Sarah Shaylor.

vii. William, baptised 20 July, 1698, married 18 April 1734, Jerusha Clark. Issue:
A. Elizabeth, married 15 July, 1749, Thomas Risley, son of Samuel and Rebecca (Gaines) Risley of Glastonbury. See RISLEY.

viii. David, born 26 March, 1700, died 17 February, 1774; his will was dated 18 March, 1772. He married 1 June, 1736, Mary Roberts, born 3 October, 1716, died 20 May, 1815. Issue:
A. David, married
B. Mary, married Alvord.*
C. Eliphalet, without issue.
D. Ruth, died young.
E. Augustus, married Mary Stedman.
F. Ruth, (II), without issue.

ix. Timothy, of East Hartford, Connecticut, born 1 July 1705, died 15 March, 1786; will dated 21 May, 1785, inventory 25 March, 1786. He married 1, 2 April, 1731 Naomi Gilman, born 15 January, 1711, died 13 December 1761; married 2, the widow Abigail Wright. Issue:

*Is this Mary the widow Alvord who married second to Richard Risley Bolton, Connecticut, widower of Hannah Smith and son of Samuel and Hannah (Gaines) Risley? See RISLEY.

A. Susannah, married Daniel Burnham.
B. Timothy, married Thankful Burnham.
C. Elijah, married Hannah Bidwell.
D. Ashbel, married Sarah Bissell.
E. Naomi, married Benoni Benjamin.
F. Eleanor, married William Williams.
G. Samuel, married Anna Porter.
H. Peter, without issue.
I. Elizabeth, died young.
J. Miriam, died young.

7. William, of Wethersfield, Connecticut; born in 1652, died 12 December, 1730. He married 1, 28 June, 1681 to Elizabeth Loomis, b. 7 August, 1655, died 19 November, 1717, daughter of Nathaniel Loomis; married 2, Martha Thompson, widow of Eleazar Gaylord of Windsor, Connecticut. She died 20 August, 1733. Issue, by first wife:

i. Elizabeth, born 20 May, 1682, died 9 September, 1741, married 12 May, 1699, Michael Griswold.

ii. William, of Kensington, Connecticut, born 17 July, 1684, d, 23 September, 1750; graduated at Harvard University in 1702, installed as minister at Kensington in 1712. He married 1, 18 May, 1704 to Hannah Wolcott, daughter of Captain Samuel and Judith (Appleton) Wolcott; married 2, Anne (Foster) Buckingham, daughter of Isaac Foster and widow of the Rev. Thomas Buckingham. She was born in 1681 and died 20 January, 1765. Issue, by first wife:

A. William, married Ruth Norton.
B. Samuel, unmarried.
C. Hannah, married the Rev. Jeremiah Curtis.
D. Josiah, married Ruth Norton.
E. Lucy, married Jacob Root.
F. Abigail, married Lieut. Thomas Welles.
G. Sarah, unmarried.
H. Mary, married Lieutenant John Judd.
I. Appleton, married Mary Wolcott.

iii. Joseph, born 7 August, 1687, probably unmarried; ?died 20 April, 1760.

iv. Nathaniel of Wethersfield, Connecticut, born 3 January, 1690, died 16 December, 1754; graduated at Yale University, in 1709. He was a surveyor and a deputy from Wethersfield. Will dated 16 November, 1754. He married 5 May, 1714 to Mehetable Chester, born 29 January, 1689, died 18 March, 1773, daughter of John and Hannah (Talcott) Chester of Wethersfield. Issue:

A. John.
B. Nathaniel.
C. Mehetable, married Elisha Williams.
D. Peter, married Hannah Deming
E. Jeremiah, without issue.

v. Jonathan, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, born 21 March, 1692, died 24 January, 1752, surveyor in 1730 for the county of Hartford, Connecticut. He married 1 January, 1718 to Mary Chester, born 8 March, 1691, died 19 April, 1766, daughter of Major John and Hannah (Talcott) Chester of Wethersfield. Issue:
   A. Jonathan, unmarried.
   B. Elizur, died young.
   C. Abigail, probably died young.
   D. Prudence, died young.
   E. Elizur, married Chloe Rose.
   F. Mary, died young.

vi. Mary, born 2 September, 1694, unmarried; died 17 April, 1715.

vii. Abigail, born 16 December, 1696, died 2 January, 1724; married 1 January, 1716 to Nathaniel Phelps.

viii. David, born 12 October, 1698, probably unmarried; perhaps the one of that name who died 10 September, 1741.

8. Richard, born about 1654, died 28 April, 1731; served in the Narragansett expedition in 1675. He married 11 June, 1680 to Sarah Humphries, daughter of Michael and Priscilla (Grant) Humphries; she was born 6 March, 1659 and died 28 November, 1726. Issue:

i. Sarah, born 11 July, 1683, died without issue.

ii. Rebecca, born 20 September, 1685, married 28 August, 1707, Thomas Ward. She died 15 October, 1723.

iii. Mercy, born 18 May, 1690, died young.

iv. Richard of Hartford, Connecticut, born 6 July, 1692, died 11 February, 1754, married 1, 5 May, 1715, Abigail Easton, born 16 March, 1687, died 28 March, 1784, daughter of John Easton. Issue:
   A. Elisha, married Sarah Olmsted.
   B. Aaron, married Hannah Pitkin.
   C. Ezra, married Mindwell Spencer.
   D. Moses, married Naomi Anderson.
   E. Abigail, married Henry Arnold.

v. Martha, born 28 October, 1694, married 13 July, 1741, John Tyler.

vi. Esther, born 22 March, 1697, married 31 August, 1721 to Matthew Cadwell.

vii. Charles, of Hartford, Connecticut, born 23 July, 1699, died 26 December, 1752, married 15 May, 1724 to Dorothy Keeney, daughter of Joseph Keeney, born 25 November, 1704 and died 14 January, 1765. Issue:
   A. Mary, married John Kilbourn.
   B. Charles, married Elizabeth ?Eastman.
   C. Anna, married John Risley, son of John and Hannah (Keeney) Risley. See RISLEY.
   D. Freeman, married Sybil Warren.
   E. Asahel.

F. Rachel, unmarried.
G. Susannah, married Samuel Olcott.
H. Stephen, married Elizabeth Cole.

viii. Michael, Captain, of Middletown, Connecticut, born 30 May, 1705, died 30 November, 1758; married 15 September, 1728 to Lois Wise, born 12 July, 1703, died 5 March, 1749. He married 2, 31 January 1750 to Hannah (Hubbard) Sage of Middletown, Connecticut, born 12 April, 1725, died 15 March, 1762, aged 37. He was Commander-in-Chief of the Provincial Navy, and had under his command the sloop-of-war Defence and the brigantine Tartar. He was Deputy to the General Assembly from Middletown. Issue, by first wife:

A. Lois, died young.
B. Elizabeth, died young.
C. James.
D. Michael.
E. Ashbel, married Hannah Sage.
F. Elisha.
G. Lois, married Richard Nichols.

ix. Susannah, born 30 May, 1705, twin with Michael, is supposed to have married Daniel Dickinson.

9. Rebecca, born in 1656, married 5 April, 1685, William Mann.

NOTES

The foregoing was taken chiefly from Genealogical Records of Thomas Burnham the Emigrant, by Roderick H. Burnham, first edition published in 1869 and the second in 1884. It may need further examination and possible revision.

Ernest Flagg in his excellent Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, 1926, has the following to say at page 69:

> There seem not to have been many practicing lawyers among the Puritans of New England during the seventeenth century.
>
> Only one, Thomas Burnham, appears among the members of this ancestry (that is, Mr. Flagg's) and the law was probably not his chief occupation. As has generally been the custom in new and partly civilized countries, judgment was rendered in most cases without the aid of lawyers....
>
> Thomas Burnham's name appears on the court record in a number of cases from 1649. At the court of March 5th, 1662-3, Jonathan Gilbert complained of him for "abusive carriage towards him in reference to Abigail Betts" and Burnham was required to give bond for £10, "that he will carry good behavior towards all persons in this Colony until Quarter Court in June next ensuing."

> Abigail Betts, wife of John Betts, who was a school teacher in Hartford, was accused of blasphemy for having said that "Christ was a bastard and that she could prove it by scripture." Thomas Burnham undertook her defense and saved her life.
>
> Although the colonies were nominally and legally under English law, they were in fact under Congregational Church Government. The author of the Burnham Family History says of this case: "The tacit introduction into the statutes of the State, of the Congregational form of government was undoubtedly the germ of our republican institutions. Against this change Thomas Burnham in this instance squarely set himself by demanding a return to the legal practice."

If so, then so much the worse for republican institutions! Thomas Burnham won the case, but he incurred the wrath of the theocracy, and the court passed the following sentence on him:

> At a Quarter Court held at Hartford, March 10, 1662, Thomas Burnham's Accusation in the Case of Jo: Betts; That ye said Burnham's carriage therein hath been very Scandalous & Lascivious and pernitious; thereby interrupting the peace and tending to corrupt the manners of his Maties Subjects, the members of this Corporation. In reference to Thomas Burnham's Accusation, the Court Judge him guilty thereof, And doe Adiudge him to be committed to ye Custody of ye Prisonkeeper, there to be secured during the pleasure of ye Court. And further this Court doth disfranchise the said Burnham of ye privilidge of his freedom in this Corporation. And likewise do prohibit him for future pleading any causes or cases in this Civil Court except his owne. And that when he shall be remitted out of Prison he shall give in Security to ye Court or Secretary for his good behavior til the Quarter Court in June next
>
> Extracted out of ye Records
> pr Dan^ll^ Clark, Sec^y^

From this sentence, two days later Burnham appealed to the General Court on the following grounds:

> 1. We humbly conceive y^t^ we had not exact Justice in that we were put to Ans: before we had an accuser y^t^ was legally stated.
>
> 2. We doe alsoe conceave there was noe presentment or accusation legally entered before we were called to answer.

3. We know of noe man that was bound to prosecute against us upon whom we might recov^{r} damadges in case of ye plea was not made good.

4. There was nothing which by law established was matt^{r} of fact y^{t} was legally made good against us.

5. The penalty imposed doth not naturally arise from any established Law: which we are bound to observe. That which I propound hath reference only to ye matt^{r} of Betts

The record of the General Court says, in answer:

The Accusation or complaint against Thomas Burnham in Bets his business

He proceeding herin was pernitious to ye welfare of this Colony and obstruction in its owne nature to the current of Justice; the Evil effect thereof is obvious to ye un-d^{r}standing of all men herein pursuing the wages and rewards of Iniquity. 2ly. His carriage herein was illegal, contrary to ye foundations of Government in this Colony usurping and arrogating unto himself the Civil power established in the Civil Courts. (This refers to the fact that he interdicted the Court from Hanging Abigail Betts). 3ly. His carriage was Lascivious, Vile and abominable below and beyond all moderation of manhood; utterly unsuteable for his Sect and one in his condition to undertake, promote or effect. To ye first: The test: of Ryler together with Burnham's test; Clearly Evince his und^{r}taking to save her neck, and his progress and indeavor therein Sam^{ll} Boreman's test: doth likewise clear it.

2ly. Out of ye covetious frame of his heart forsaking his Call: and lawfull occasions sole (sold) himself for a reward to do wickedly. To yc 2d. His own Testimony sufficeth wherein it appears he actually seperated Husband and wife contrary to ye Law of nature and rules of God's word, making himself the highest Judge in this o^{r} Israell. (The court evidently did not consider that hanging her would perform such an operation with more thoroughness).

To yc 3d. His carriage was Lascivious etc his whole progress for the Evidenceing the ground of this inhuman seperation clothed with garments spotted with the filthy pollution of a loose, wanton and unclean spirit.

On the back is endorsed:

The Court have considered the nature of Thomas Burnham's

offence from what hath been psented to their consideration, and have come to this conclusion as is p^esented in ye Accusation, And therefore Grant Burnham for liberty to make any further plea for his clear: if not the Court will proceed to a Judgment.

To this incompetent theocratic chicanery Thomas Burnham made answer. It was an answer which cowed the Court, as they dared not have any appeal taken to England. It was most of all, one of the few declarations made in those days by a courageous mind, by a little known man of whom we are truly proud:

Hon. Gentlemen, Finding in my trial conserning the Business about Betts many difficulties (Especially from some uncertainty of some things), I am now resolved to depend upon something sertain which if anything bee, I think it must bee the Honnorable word of the Court, concluding that your worships will by noe means Resede therefrom. For if this Ancor fail me I shall cast out noe other of Human help whethersoever my Distressed Bark bee driven.

Gentlemen you know that after many of my importunate desires for an Indictment or Presentment -- call it either-- I producing the Law which allowed me that Libbertie your Worshipps Graunted me that, that I indeed must have an Indictment, it could not be denied mee.

Your Worshipps allsoe said: That The Paper which I had given in toe the Court (which myselfe and Jonathan Deming owned, I say: That that Paper was my Indictment and thereto I was to answer. That this was your honnorable Word (on which I now depend), all that heard itt are Witnesses, and your Worshipps I know will not deny. I was also told that I was my owne Accusor. Now Gentlemen, to this my Indictment. This is my Plea. That this Indictment is true in every part thereof, and the punishment due to the crime comprised therein, I confess is due to mee, and when it is inflicted on mee, I shall Justifie the proceedings of the Court.

Gentlemen: As to all the Evidence this I say: yor worshipps and all men know that the end of evidence is t. prove the Indictment true: I graunt the Indictment true, which is as much as all the evidences in this case can prove.

Gentlemen: Workes of Supererogation in Law are Grand Errors; the truth of the Indictment is all can be had, W^ch I graunt, nor can I be punished beyond the Guilt of the Crime specified in my Indictment.

Sirs, I conclude you will not Recede from your Word; if your Worshipps will draw Back yet here I remaine That That Paper is my Indictment, and to that here you have my answer.

To other Indictment about this, I will not answer. I crave Justice according to Law.

I shall say no more but that I desire a coppie of my indictment, and I Remane a Subject and Denason of England and

Your Worshipps Servant
Thomas Burnham

Hartford March the 10the 1662/3

Ernest Flagg's comment on this is

This strong and dignified document produced the desired effect. Its words are of a man who knows his rights and means to maintain them. Beneath the polite phraseology breathes firm defiance. Its tone contrasts strikingly with the violently abusive language of the Court. Of all things, the Court objected most to an appeal to England, and here was a man who would not only appeal, but surely make good his appeal. It was, therefore, necessary to back down. They were afraid to do otherwise, but did it as ungracefully as possible. Thomas Burnham was not sent to the prison-keep nor was Abigail Betts hanged. He was, however, deprived for a time of his citizenship; prevented from pleading in court except in his own cases and some land purchases he had made from an Indian sachem were declared void on the ground that the sachem did not own the land and it was not his to sell. Abigail Betts was made to walk to the scaffold and stand there for a while with a rope around her neck and here the matter ended.

Upon Thomas Burnham's decease there was difficulty in settling the estate, as is reported from Manwaring's Hartford, Connecticut Probate Records, vol. I, pp. 418-419:

To the Honourd Court of Assistants now sitting in Hartford: Whereas the Last will & Testament of Mr. Thomas Burnham deceased Is by som (as is supposed suriptissous .... or means Taken or removed out of ye Custody of ye Relict & Executrix of said Will, by which Removal or Concealment of said Will ye Just & Legall Settlement of ye Estate of ye Deceased According to his said Will hath been obstructed, therefore that Justice & Right may be Done And ye said Will proved according to Law, I Humbly crave yt ye several psons be sumoned to Appear att This Court to

to be Examined Concerning said Will uppon there Oath.

To the Marshall, to serve upon Mrs. Burnam.

Mrs. Ann Burnam, these are to acquaint you that Mr. Wm Man Makes Complaint that to his great damage you doe neglect the duty of your place, as you are made executrix by the Last will & Testament of your late deceased Husband, in not Exhibiting his sayd will Into the court & and proveing the same together with the Inventory of his Estate; & it being knowne that your deceased husband did make, declare, signe & seale his Last will & Testament, & Left it in your keeping, the Assistants of this county have ordered that Thursday, the 26th of this Moneth, there shall be a speciall county court held at Hartford to prove the sayd will of Thomas Burnam Deceased, & the Inventory of his estate to be Exhibited, where you are to appear to make oath that you have made a True prsentment of the Estate of the deceased to the apprizers If you are capable; If not, Mr. Wm pitkin is desired to repyayre to you to give you your oath, & you are therefore required in their Maties Name to deliver your sayd husbands will to the Marshall to bring it to me that it may by me preserved & presented to the court afoarsayd to be proved, or your selfe appear & present it to the court the 26th of this month as above, & of soe doeing you may not fayle. Dated in Hartford, June 19, 1690.

P John Allyn assist.

24 June 1690

Honred Sor, Mr. Ayllin: Thes ffew Lines are to Lett you understand my Ssorrowffull Condishon. I have bene weke and Lame a long time, and Now did begin to be som what beter be ffor my son Will man did make so much trobell by ye athority in Sending up ye marshall, and by Soerving Warnts on all my Children, by which mens greved me very much, as I have declared to ye marshall when he was at my house. Thear ffor my earnest desir is that you would Not Let any thing goe fforward in a way off Setling my estate whillst I Can Spak with you my Sellfe, and then I hope I shall do it to all my Childrens' Satisffaxshon. Ye writin which my son Will took, I know not what was in it, for I never heard it read. My son Will man asked me to se ye writing. I told him I mit. So when he had it he took it and put it in his pocket with out my Leveffe.

(The mark) off An X Burnham

Testimony given in court was as follows:

At a Special Court held at Hartford, June 26, 1690.

Upon the complaint of Wm Man, that his wives father, Thomas Burnam's will and Testament was neglected to be exhibited in court, and the inventory of his Estate, that thereby the said Man was like to be Disepposeced of what his father gave his wife, the Governor & Assistants appoynted the court this day to meet and to setle this matter, the persons being warned & appearing before the court, the court demanded the will; the sons being present sayd they knew not where the will was nor could not say anything about it & the Marshall informed the court that Ann Burnam says she had the will but now it is removed & she doth not know where it is, she informed Mr Wm pitkin this day. Wm Man Requesting that something might be done that he might not lóose what was given him by his wives father: therefore the court put it upon those who were the witnesses of the sayd Tho: Burnam's will to give in their Testimony in the case which they accordingly did, which the court approves of, and orders it to be recorded as the last will & Testament of Thomas Burnam, & so to be acted upon unless the originall will be produced in court, to the Court Septr next: the inventory of his Estate which was formerly taken, An Burnam, the relict, refusing to take her oath to it & there being no other nor better that can be come at now then what was formerly taken that is now accepted & ordered to be recorded.

The Testimony of Caleb Stanley, aged about forty-seven years, is as followeth: That some short time before the death of Thomas Burnam, Senior, of Hartford, sayd Burnam sent for Coll. John Allyn & myself to speak with us at his dwelling house at podunck, & upon our visiting him there he desired Coll. Allyn to write his Last will & Testament, which he did write according to his desire, also the sayd Burnam did signe, seale & declare the sayd writing to be his last will & Testament, in Coll. Allyn's & my presence, unto which we were witnesses, & sayd Thomas Burnam, senr, did give his will unto his wife, Ann burnam, to keep untill his death, that soe it might be fulfilled. In which forementioned will I doe remember he gave his daughter, Rebeckah Burnam, his dwelling house & Barn & all other his outhouseing Scituate upon his Home Lott, & allso his Home Lott as it was then fenced in, & allso his pasture lott & ortyard (orchard) as they were ffenced in, & under his improvement at the making of the sayd will. Furder, he gave her all his grass land in the Meadow as it lay in severall parcells at podunck, all which parcells of Land with the houseing his

daughter Rebeckah was to possess at the decease of her mother, Ann Burnam, to be to her & her heirs forever, provided sayd Rebeckah had either a child or children to Inherit the say^{d} lands. Allso the say^{d} Tho: Burnam did order in his will that some of his sons at Poduncк should cover the Barn given to his daughter, Rebeckah, with shingles, upon their own cost, or otherwise he gave to his executrix, Ann Burnam, Liberty to sell some land in podunck meadow, to cover the say^{d} Barn. I doe allso remember the say^{d} Thomas Burnam did give the lands given unto his daughter, to some of her brethren, after her decease, if she dyed not having a child born of her to inherit the same, furder sayd Thomas Burnam gave in his will the improvement of all his housеing & land & all his other Estate to his wife during her life, & the free dispose of all his moveable Estate not otherwise given to his children at her decease: Allso he gave his plowing land in podunck Meadow & divided it between his Three sons, Thomas, John and Samuel Burnam, & gave a parcell of land eastward of Edward King's land, near poduncke brooke or River, unto Wm Morten his wife; allso he gave all that parcel of Land in the possession of Samuel gaines, that he bought of Richard Rizley, unto the wife of the say^{d} Samuel Gaynes, during her life, & afterwards unto one of her sons, & gave unto Thomas Gaynes, his Grandson, all his right in that land he had in partnership with Mr. Lord, at the saw-mill; he did allso give unto his daughter Morten, Ten pounds in moveable estate, & unto his daughter, Moorecocke, Ten pounds in moveable estate, & as for his sons W^{m} & Richard Burnam, he gave them some small legacies in his will, but doe not perticularly remember what they were. ferder, I doe perfectly remember that say^{d} Thomas Burnham did verbally declare unto Coll. Allyn & myself that all his children should have equall Liberty & Improvement of all the Highways belonging to any part of his Lands, as they should afterwards have occasion for the same, without any disturbance, as he hath layd them out before making of his last will & Testament, but cannot Testify whither this last perticular about say^{d} Highways was written in his will, all which is as far as I can at present remember.

Capt. Caleb Stanly sayth the sum of what is above written, & perticularly what is written concerning that which respects Rebeckah, now the wife of Wm Man, is to his certain knowledge the truth.

given upon oath in court June 26, 1690
as Attest John Allyn act Secret^{y}

I underwritten doe according to what ye above exprest upon my office oath Testify the same.

BURNHAM
496

John Allyn, Assistant.

The ancestry of Thomas Burnham is unknown.

B U R R O W E S

12. MABEL BURROWES 3,905
m. HENRY RUDDOCK (REDDOUGH)

She was born about 1615, probably in England, although the location has not been determined.

She was with her father at Providence, Rhode Island, as early as 1640, and resided there after her marriage to Henry Ruddock, for a considerable number of years. She was living there in 1663.

In her later years she was a resident of Oyster Bay, New York, where she died between 26 August, 1672 and 25 January, 1673. She was probably buried at Oyster Bay. No will or administration of her effects is of record.

For descendants see RUDDOCK, under #3,904.

NOTES

We have referred to the MacDonough-Hackstaff Genealogy, by Rodney MacDonough, p. 426, for the foregoing.

Mabel Burrowes was the daughter of

13. WILLIAM BURROWES 7,810
m.

He was born probably in England, about 1590.

William Burrowes may be identified with one of that name who with Hugh Burrowes was listed in 1638 as a resident of the Barbados, and who shortly afterwards disappears from that colony. He is recorded as a resident of Providence, R I., in 1640, when on 27 July of that year he was one of the purchasers of land within that settlement. He was therefore one of the earliest settlers. He was one of the thirty nine subscribers to the agreement containing provisions for a form of town government. He signed the oath of allegiance 19 January, 1645/6, and was a member of the Grand Jury 25 Dec-

ember, 1648; and was rated at an evaluation of 13s 4d, 2 September, 1650.

During the next decade he is mentioned infrequently in the records. He seems to have met with financial reverses, for on 27 December, 1660 the town takes "his condition" into consideration, and on 4 February, 1660/1 they voted to take care of him. The same notation appears on the town records for 20 September, 1662. On 23 December, 1663 the town demanded 15s of Henry Reddocke, (so called), his son-in-law, which was due to William Burrowes.

Destitute and dependant upon the charity of others, his was a sad old age. As no mention of his wife occurs in the records, she had probably died very early, or even before William Burrowes emigrated to Providence. He died after 23 December 1663 and before 27 April, 1664 at Providence. He was buried probably at the latter place.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. Mabel, married Henry Ruddock (Reddough). See page 497.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken from the MacDonough-Hackstaff Genealogy, by Rodney MacDonough, p. 426; and from Early Inhabitants of the Barbados, by Samuel Briggs, as given in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 39, p. 133.

The ancestry of William Burrowes is unknown.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

INTRODUCTION

Page 5, lines 14-15. Read: The number of errors found during our own research has been appallingly great.

SEVERSMITH-SMITH

Page 29, No. 3, Epenetus Smith who married Temperance Ketcham. Add the, his will, dated 15 March, 1836, was proved 28 November, 1839 at Riverhead, New York, Liber H, p. 158, File 3053; the petition was filed 4 October, 1839. It mentions a son: vii. Giles W., and also the children of son George E. Smith, deceased. Heirs whose definite connections remain to be established were Julia Ann Smith, Warren P. Smith, Edmund R. Smith, Maria L. Smith, Caroline A. Smith, Robert W. Smith, George N. Smith and Elizabeth P. Smith. Some of these were probably children of George E. Smith.

Page 37, No. iii. Elizabeth, stated to have been born 27 September, 1768, should read: born 27 September, 1718. She was therefore the eldest recorded child, not the third.

ACKERLY-AKERLY

Pages 47 and those following. Through the courtesy of Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York, we are corrected wherein the "township" of Brookhaven is referred to. It should be Town of Brookhaven. For Lakewood Cemetery read: Old Cemetery on Waverly Avenue, or Old Patchogue Cemetery.

Page 49. Samuel Ackerly, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Beale) Ackerly, No. 9, was buried in the Seaview Cemetery at Mount Sinai. His wife, Charlotte Burnell, was born in Millers Place (no apostrophe).

Pages 54 and 69. Newtown is said by Mr. Shaw to not be identified with Selden. There is somewhat of a question as to its exact location It was a new section of Setauket, probably a part of East and South Setauket.

Page 56. No. 168 and 172. From his rights as one of the tenants-in-common in all undivided town lands, Robert Akerly drew in both the East and West Divisions (now called "Great Division" and "Little Division") back of Fireplace (the present village of Brookhaven)and Bellport, "between Winthrop's Patent and Connecticut River"--the now so-called Carman's River. Mr. Shaw states that the correct name of the latter is Connecticut River, as given by W. W. Tooker's Indian Place Names on Long Island. He is also of the opinion that the name of Robert Akerly appears in every drawing in every division made by the town, the last being that of 1774 on the Great South Beach (4 July).

Pages 58, 59, 60. The assessment list was actually dated 1701, not 1704 For overseer of fences read fenceviewers. Southold was a part of the Colony of New Haven at this time, and not of Connecticut (Hartford). The charter of 1662 united the two colonies in

1662, after Robert Akerly had left Southold.

Page 69. With reference to the descendants of No. 4, Mr. Shaw says: "The Suffolk County telephone directory and most of the stones I copied have Longbothum and not Longbotham as the spelling of that name."

Page 73. It is stated that Nicoll's Path lies north and northwest of Lake Ronkonkoma and is quite a long distance from Patchogue. Mr. Shaw states that it is too far away for the deduction made.

Page 75. No 6. Martha Akerly died unmarried, 24 January, 1839.

JEREMY ADAMS

Page 79. i. Jonas Adams who married Elizabeth Sexton also had a son Jonas, whose descendants spell the name Addams.

WILLIAM ADAMS

Page 93. Hannah Adams, widow of Francis Muncy, married second to John Ramsden by a marriage bond dated 11 June, 1675.

GEORGE BALDWIN

P. 160. No. 2. Coles Baldwin was born at West Islip, New York, 7 April, 1822, and died unmarried at Babylon, New York, 7 December, 1841. He is buried in the Babylon, New York Rural Cemetery and the stone marking his burial place locates also unmarked burial plots of his parents, Amos and Anne (Youngs) Baldwin.

P. 161. No. 8. Jordan Underhill Baldwin was born 17 March, 1834, not in 1831.

P. 162. No. 11. Amos Baldwin was born 1 January, 1843.

P. 167. No. xi. Frances M. Baldwin and Paul A. Cartright had another son: Clarence. No. 6. Freelove Baldwin married William Smith in the First Presbyterian church in Smithtown, New York, 13 July, 1802.

P. 170. No. 104. Sylvanus Baldwin was born about 1710, not 1705. He married 3 March, 1735/6 (1736) to Charity Wood.

P. 171. No. 2. Mary Baldwin married her first cousin Isaac Burr, son of Joseph and Mary (Wood) Burr.

P. 174. No. 7. Charity Baldwin married Joseph Udall, son of Joseph and Phoebe (Willetts) Udall

P. 175. No. 208. Thomas Baldwin was born about 1655, not 1680. His daughter Elizabeth is supposed to have married Jonathan Seaman, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Denton) Seaman

Pp. 179 and 185. We have inadvertantly copied an error from the MSS of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin, in referring to the wife of No. 83, Noah Crane Baldwin; the middle initial of his wife was presumably either H. or P., but we do not know which.

P. 180. No. 110. Hannah Baldwin married James M. Baldwin.

P. 197. George Baldwin alias Benham was No. 416 and also No. 866.

P. 198. No. 2. Eleanor Baldwin, wife of Joseph Howard, died in April or May, 1728.

P. 201. No. 3 should be numbered No. 4, and No. 6 should be No. 7. At the top of the page, lines 1 and 2, read: married Rachel, daughter of John Combes.

P. 204. No. 39. William Baldwin married Anna van Cott.
P. 205. Under No. 72, children of Mary Baldwin and John D. Cornelius, list Anne as the eldest child, and the rest accordingly.
P. 213. January 16, 1657, should have in parenthesis: (1656/7).
P. 223. No. 2. James Sweete married Mary Greene, daughter of John and Joan (Tattersall) Greene.
P. 225. Mary Baldwin, wife of (Thomas) Youngs was born about 1685.

RICHARD BALDWIN
P. 231. Sylvester Baldwin should be numbered iv., not ii.
P. 232. For iii. read v.; for iv. read vi.; for v. read vii.; and for vi. read viii.

BARNES
P. 280. Line 20. For southeast, read: southwest.

BATCHELDER
P. 290. Strike out part of eighth line from bottom referring to the former's widow Rachel, and substitute for these four words the following: Rachel (Martin) Bigg, the mother of Smalehope and John Bigg.... And also: line 5 from the bottom, read: evidently an aunt of Rachel (Bate) Batchelder.... The reference at the end should read XCII, 297 and 395-398. We are indebted to John I. Coddington, of Olivet, Michigan, for the foregoing.

BAYLEY
P. 293. Under the main heading, MARY BAYLEY m. PHILIP UDALL, son of.... for daughter of.
P. 295. Line 1. Read town for township.

BERGEN
P. 300. Last line on page. Thomas Poyer was the Episcopalian minister, not Presbyterian. We thank Miss Alice H. Meigs for the correction.

BLATCHLEY-BLACHLY
P. 312. Daniel Blachley was No. 226 and also No. 230.
P. 321. Ebenezer Blachley or Blackly was No. 452 and also No. 460.
P. 323. Line 2 from top of page. For indentures are recorded between Ephraim Kellum.... read: indentures are recorded from....
Also: Aaron Blachley or Blacksly was Nos. 904 and 920.
P. 324. Last line on page. Read: No surviving issue.

BOGAERT
P. 339. Under i. Theunis, the following may be added: the wife of the son A. Gysbert is called Annetje Rapalje by Henry O. Stoutenburgh his History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, pp. 148+. It is also stated that I. Maria married Evert Suydam and that I. Theunis [illegible] fore 1707.

BRASS (VAN WESEL and VAN DUISBURG)

In the American Genealogist for January, 1944, vol. XX, No. 3, and in subsequent issues, Mr. William J. Hoffman, F. G. B. S., has published information relating to this family under the title "The Founders of the Bras(s), Brasser, Bresser, Bries and Brazier Families in America." Comparison of this article with the information given in the present volume shows a substantial accord between Mr. Hoffman and the writer, and we are indebted to the former for additional information given herewith. We also acknowledge with appreciation data from Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell.

P. 343. Line 12 from bottom: for Lammetje, read Lummetje.

P. 344. No. 3. Adam should be the eldest son.

No. 5. The children of Pieter and Elizabeth (Cornelius) Brass included

i. Peter, a resident of Oyster Bay, New York in 1790.
ii. Nathaniel, married 3 April, 1769, Sarah Hyde; in 1790 a resident of North Hempstead, New York.
iii. Phoebe, married 13 August, 1770, Gabriel van Cott.
iv. Clarina Lucina, married 11 June, 1772, William Hyde.
v. Rebecca, married 6 October, 1776, Benjamin Southard.
vi. Sarah, married 19 November, 1778, Silas Deuel. Residents of Dutchess County, New York.
vii. Joseph, married 8 September, 1785, Keziah Seaman.

The children of Clarina Lucina and William Hyde are given as (HYDE): John Bennett, Rebecca (married John Furman Tuthill), Henry, Hannah, Richard, William, Elizabeth, Peter, David, Maria, Bennett and Furman.

P. 345. Pieter Hendrickszen Brass, No. 644, appears on the tax list of Amersfoort (Flatlands) of 1675 and 1676, and is given as 1 poll, and 1 horse. In 1683 there is reported under his name 1 man, 3 cows, 1 horse, 1 of 2 years and a small estate. In 1695 he was one of "22 Dutchmen" who guaranteed quarterly contributions to the Presbyterian church at Jamaica, when there was not as yet a Dutch Reformed church (Onderdonck, History of the Dutch Church at Jamaica, p. 5). In 1694 he still contributed to the minister's salary in Kings county. On 13 February, 1714 with Hendrick Hendrickse and others he was a grantee named in a conveyance from Walter Brysen (Recorded 24 March, 1714, Queens County, Liber C, p. 147); and he was a grantor, 9 February, 1719 with his wife, to their son Hendrick of Jamaica.

P. 346. Under No. 2. Hendrick. Add that he was a soldier in Capt. Wolsey's Company in 1715. He was a blacksmith.

No. 3. Adam was baptised at New Utrecht, recorded at Flatbush.

Mr. Hoffman lists an additional child for Pieter Hendrickszen and Catharina (Jans) Bras: No. 6. Grietje, "bapt. not found, but Grietie Bras married Simon Locysie, elder of Jamaica Church. In 1734 this couple have a daughter Sara bapt. in Jam." For a discussion of this connection, see under LOSEE.

P. 347. The following is taken from Mr. Hoffman's article, abridged to avoid duplication of information, and with comments interpolated as found to be necessary:

The only other Hendrick Pietersz (this refers to Hendrick Pietersz, No. 1288, p. 347) found was called "from Wesel," that is from the city of Wesel in Germany, near the Dutch frontier, the town from which Pieter Minuit came. The records relative to this Hendrick Pietersz from Wesel all prove beyond a doubt that he is the ancestor of the Bras family.

It would seem that Hendrick Pietersz van Wesel was also known by the suffix "van Duisburg." Both suffixes were an indication of place-origin and not a surname. Duisburg is the name of a German city not far from Wesel and Hendrick's birthplace may have been in a neighborhood located near both cities. The Dutch word duizend (or duysent in old Dutch) is the equivalent of thousand in English and the Dutch scribes apparently indicated Duisburg at times by the variation "1000 bergen" (pronounced duysentbergen), a play on words.

The reason why Mr. Hoffman concludes that Hendrick Pietersz van Wesel was also indicated at times with the suffix "van Duisburg" (and variations) is the fact that the latter had a son Evert, which will be evident from the records quoted. There was a child Evert baptised in the New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed ch. on 16 May, 1644 as a son of Hendrik van Duysenburg; the sponsors were Abraham Pietersz, molenaer, Hendrick Westercamp, backer (baker) and Tryntje Abrahams. The year of the child's baptism just fits the probable age of Evert, the son of Hendrick Pieterszen van Wesel, and furthermore occurs during an interval when no baptisms of children of Hendrick Pietersz have been recorded. Another child named Aeltie was baptised in New Amsterdam 7 April, 1647. In this instance the father's name was given as Hendrick van Duisberg alias 1000 berg; the sponsors were Herman Smeeman, Nicolaes backer and Claesje Cornelis.

As Hendrick Pietersz van Wesel's wife was named Geertje Everts, which follows from other baptismal entries, it was natural that a son would be called Evert. The identification is furthermore supported by the fact that Hendrik Pietersen van 1000 bergen was sponsor at the baptism of Neeltje the daughter of Arent Evertsen 26 June, 1645 at New Amsterdam. The father of the child was in all probability a brother of Hendrick Pieterszen's wife Geertje Everts, while the entry establishes the fact that Hendrick van Duisburg's patronymic was really "Pietersz", the same as that of Hendrick Pietersz van Wesel. From the foregoing Mr. Hoffman comes to the opinion that there cannot be any doubt that Hendrick Pietersz van Wesel and Hendrick Pietersz van Duisburg (1000 bergen) are one and the same person, "especially when one considers the small number of inhabitants of New Amsterdam at that early date, which limits the probable number of different individuals each with the same first name and patronymic." With this conclusion the present writer concurs.

In a footnote (p. 143, American Genealogist, vol. XX) Mr. Hoffman disposes of the inevitable misidentification of the foregoing with the ancestor of the Dusenbury family, Hendrick Hendricksen van Doesburg:

> An attempt has been made to identify Hendrick (Pietersz) van Duisburg (1000 bergen) with Hendrick Hendricksz van Doesburg. Here again the supposition is untenable for two different patronymics (Hendricksz and Pietersz) prove that such is not the case, and again a Hollander would never indicate Doesburg by 1000 bergen. An additional convincing argument is that Evert shown as a son of Hendrick Hendricksz van Doesburg (Dusenbury Family, p. 1) was born before the marriage of the latter!

The records contain the following information concerning Hendrick Pieterszen van Wesel. He was in New Amsterdam among the early settlers for 12 August, 1638 Hendrick Pieterszen van Wesel appeared in Court (Colonial MSS. XIV: 63). He was a master mason by trade (ibid., XIV: 9, 28). 3 February, 1640 he conveyed to Adriaen Pieterszen from Alcmaer, a plantation near the reed valley, hard by Sapponican, on the Island of Manhattan (ibid. XIV, 12). A receipt dated 20 July, 1640 shows that he hired two imported milch cows from the West India Company (ibid., XIV, 14). On 19 October, 1645 land belonging to Hendrick Pietersz is mentioned on the East River, opposite Hog's Island (Newtown).

He removed, probably at an early date, to Long Island. He received a grant there 7 April, 1664 of 25 morgen at Midwout, the property later sold by his sons. The following entries are found on the tax list of Amersfoort (Flatlands), in which towns are listed also the entries relative to the sons:

1675: Hendrick Pietersse, 1 poll, 3 horses, 4 cows, 3 ditto of 3 years, 2 ditto of 2 years, 1 hog, 19 morgen of land and valley.

1676: Hendrick Pieterse, 1 poll, 3 horses, 2 oxen, 5 cows, 1 ditto of 1 year, 1 hog, 19 morgen of land and valley.

1683: Hendrick Pieters, 1 man, 1 horse, 1 ox, 4 cows, 1 of 2 yrs, 1 of 1 year, and 12 morgen of land.

It is not certain that this last entry refers to the same person. If so, he had then disposed of some of his holdings. Among those taxed for the minister's salary at Amersfoort on 13 January, 1657, was Hendrick Pietersen (Colonial MSS, XIV: 379).

Reverting to the listing of children on page 347, Mr. Hoffman in line with the foregoing, makes Evert the second child, Aeltje

(baptised in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam 7 April, 1647), the third child, Adam the fourth, Harman (or Herman) the fifth, and Gerrit the sixth and last child by the wife Geertje Everts.

At this point it becomes necessary to discuss the circumstances relating to the varying patronymics occurring in this family, and which are mentioned in some detail on pages 353 and those following. The present writer offered a tentative solution, but it is very evident that the explanation offered by Mr. Hoffman has solved the problem. On page 353 a conveyance is quoted wherein Peter Hendrickse of Flatbush and his brothers deed land to Garret Coerte. A correction in the typescript should be made: for Harret Hendrickse Brissa, read Garret Hendrickse Brissa. For convenience, and with Mr. Hoffman's permission, we quote from the American Genealogist, vol. XX (1944), pp. 145+:

"The names of the grantors, as given above, certainly give a rather strange impression. The spelling in the body of the instrument differs somewhat from that at the beginning and the signatures differ again from these. In a slightly different order, the purpose of which will become apparent, I (Mr. Hoffman) here give the names as they appear in the three different instances in the conveyance.

Head of document	Body of document	Signatures
Peter Hendrickse	Peter Hendrickson	Peter Hendrickse
Evert Hendrickson	Evert Hendrickson	Evert Hendrickse
Harmen Hendrickse Brisse	Harmen Hendrickson	Harmen Hendrickse
Garrett Hendrickse Brissa	Garrett Hendrickson Brissa	Garret Brissa
Brinasse Hendrickson Brist	Hendrickson Bristes	Hendrickse Brisses
Rutt Brimasson	Rutt Brimasson	Rutt Brimasen
Walter Brimsey	Walter Brimasse	Walter Brimasen
William Brimasson	William Brimasse	William Brines

It becomes evident from this arrangement that we have here two groups of persons, five of these having the patronymic Hendrickse, with or without a surname Brisse (and variations), and three brothers with a patronymic Brimassen, yet all are called brothers. I (Mr. Hoffman) consulted only the certified copy of the conveyance and I am not certain that the names in the original document have been copied correctly. I believe that Brimasse should read Brunosse, which is an error easily made....

In my opinion the solution is that the four first named are all children of Hendrick Pietersz by his wife Geertje Everts; three

"of the other children designated as "brothers" of the above, in all probability children of a man named Bruno (Bruyn) ----- whose widow (Geertje Rutgers) married Hendrick Pietersz as his second wife, thereby combining the two families. And finally the son Bruyn (Bruno) Hendricksz Brisse was the son of Hendrick Pietersz by his second wife, the widow of Bruno (Bruyn) ------, to which son he gave the Christian name of his wife's first husband. It was a common custom with the Dutch when contracting a second marriage with a widower or widow to name the first child of this union for the deceased wife or husband of the new life-partner, a rather delicate gesture. Bruyn Hendricksz' descendants also assumed the surname Bresser and Bras. Note also that Bruyn Hendricksz only used his first name Bruno (Bruyn, although garbled in spelling) at the beginning of the conveyance, in the other two instances he used Hendrickse, a patronymic therefore, without the first name. Mrs. (Josephine C.) Frost who published this record put a comma in the wrong place and made the meaning of two of the names rather unintelligible. I decided to consult the certified copy of the original. In this copy the comma did not appear."

Mr. Hoffman therefore makes Bruyn or Bruno Hendrickszen a son of Hendrick Pieterszen by a second wife, widow of one Bruyn -------, and he states in a footnote on page 147 of the American Genealogist as referred to, that she was possibly named Geertje Rutgers. The remaining children listed by this writer (Rutt, Wouter and Willem) are considered to have been step-sons of Hendrick Pieterszen, and the children of Bruyn -------- by the presumed Geertje Rutgers.

In a correspondence between Mr. Hoffman and the present writer, the former stated in a letter dated 1 October, 1944:

> Is there any supporting evidence? Walter Brunoos married at N. Y. in 1683 as a y. m. from N. A. which means that he was a native of that town. Do we find a baptism registered which applies to him? We do, for on Jan. 10, 1655 Walter son of Bruin Willems was baptized at N. A. This makes the child of a suitable age to marry in 1683. Walter and certainly Bruin were not very common names and I believe that hardly anyone would dispute the fact that this baptism refers to the bridegroom of 1683. Consequently what better evidence is necessary than this to establish the fact that the father of the three "brothers" was Bruin Willems. An added proof is the fact that there was also a son Willem which we could reasonably expect according to the Dutch custom of naming sons for their paternal and maternal grandfathers respectively.
>
> We now advance a step further. From the above evidence it must follow that Hendrick Pietersz had sons (brothers of his own children) whose father's name was Bruin Willemsz. This

would only be possible by having married their mother. That this is the case is still further substantiated by the fact that he named his son Bruin following a Dutch custom, namely naming a son after the husband whose widow he had married. Even if the surname Brass derived from Bruins, to which supposition I would never subscribe, the fact remains that Henricks family of sons was made up of 5 children with the patronymic Hendrick and three with Brunoosz.

The remaining question is who was the mother of these children, in other words the second wife of Hendrick Pietersz. Her name was not given at the baptism of her son Walter in 1655. It was not until shortly after that date as will become evident by consulting the N. A. church records, that the mother's name was added to the baptismal entries; prior to that time these only appeared sporadically. From the Brkl. (Brooklyn) church membership list we learn that her given name was Geertje (incidentally the same given name as Hendrick's first wife Geertje Everts) for under her name, mentioned as Hendrick Pietersz's wife, has been added that she died in 1683, so this must refer to his second wife. This fact, that that was her given name, is again substantiated by the fact that all her own children have their oldest daughter named Geertje; these children would hardly have been named after the deceased wife of their step-grandfather when their own grandmother was still living. Is there any indication what her patronymic may have been? She would fit in perfectly for we know that Bruin and Geertje had a son Rutger, named apparently for his maternal grandfather. Due to Geertje Rutger's death in 1683 (see ante) the baptism of Hendrick in 1682 was with the exception of Jan (who was named for his maternal grandfather) the only grandchild for whom she could act as sponsor, and naturally enough it was for a child called Hendrick, her husband's name, and together with a child of Hendrick by his first wife. This is again corroborating evidence.

What do we know about Bruin and his children? When Rutger Brunosz married he is indicated as y. m. from Gelderland, a Province of the Netherlands; in other words he was born there. When taking the oath of allegiance in 1687 he stated that he had been in New Netherland 34 years; in other words he had arrived here in abt. (about) 1653. We can now fill in the rest of the picture. In abt. 1653 Bruin Willemsz came to N. A. (New Amsterdam) with his wife and apparently two children (Willem would have preceded Walter being named for his maternal grandfather) Rutger and Willem. Two years after his arrival a son Walter was born to them in N. A. He died and his wife married as her second husband Hendrick Pietersz and had by him a son Bruyn named for her first husband.... These

assumptions fit perfectly in the picture.

....

How Brass came to be the family name? I would not consider a derivative from Bruyn; a change of the vowel would hardly take place. I have seen examples of this name being changed to Bruyns, Braun, de Bruyn, even Bruining; but would not, I repeat, consider a change to Brass.... There was a rather well known Dutch family named Brasser, so it is a Dutch name. .....offhand I do not know the derivation of Brasser.

P. 347 (continued)
Add that Harman was a resident of New Amersfoort (Flatlands) in 1675 but not in 1676 and 1683. He became a member of the Hackensack church 29 July, 1686; was elder 4 May, 1699 and served until 1710. The inventory of his estate was made 16 March, 1713/4, not 1714/5. He married Anna Wynaert, daughter of Cornelis Wynaert and his wife Catharina Pelle.

P. 348. iv. Geertje married Abraham Godmis. Strike out all references to Abraham Barsio. Between Geertje and the Lucas reported there was another Lucas baptised at Hackensack, 14 September, 1701, sponsors being Andries Tiebout and Maritie his wife. This Lucas died young.
v. Lucas (as listed) had also by Lena Ryke, whom he married 5 June, 1728: (See the American Genealogist, vol. XX, pp. 222, 225)
A. Harmannus.
B. Ryker.
C. Hendrickus (as listed)
D. Willempie (as listed)
E. Lena
vi. Pieter was baptised at Hackensack, New Jersey.

P. 349. Strike out vii. Hendrick, born about 1710, as of this connection. This assignment was based on misinformation received. Hendrick Brass, born about 1710, may well have been the son of Lucas Bras and his wife Lena Rycken.
5. Bruyn was a member of the church at New Amersfoort, but removed to Esopus (Kingston) in July of 1681 with a certificate. Of his children, Catharina married at Kingston in 1711 to Jacob Ploeg; Susanna married at Kingston in 1735 to Jan Katoo; Saraatje married in 1722 to Theunis Ploeg. There was another daughter: Ariaantje, baptised at Kingston 3 September, 1704, sponsors Pieter Oosterhout and Heyltje Schut. She married at Kingston, New York in 1734 to Jan Salsberg.

P. 350. Wouter married Neeltje, daughter of Herpert Claes van Elslant.
No. 8. Evert is stated to have been baptised in the Dutch church in Manhattan 16 May, 1644, sponsors Abraham Pietersz, molenaer, Hendrick Westercam, backer, and Tryntje Abrahams. It should be noted that he was 42 years of age at the birth of his first child.

P. 352. Mr. Hoffman considers Gerrit Brass who married Helena Post, to

have been son of Gerrit Roos and Catharina Hardenbroeck. At the present time, however, we have allowed our own construction of this line to stand. The reader is referred to Mr. Hoffman's article for further details.

BREWSTER

P. 371. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus has called our attention to the fact that Mr. John Chauncey of Stratford, Connecticut married 1 January, 1721/2 to Miss Eunice Bruster of Brook Haven (Stratford Land Records, 2: 480). The question is raised as to whether this Eunice may not be identified with iii Eunice (see bottom of page), who is given as having married Daniel Dayton. It is considered that the identity is probable. John Chauncy was born 7 November, 1695, son of the Rev. Charles Chauncy.

P. 377. Under 9. Deborah: for Rowe read Roe.

P. 392. Further information concerning Lucy, wife of Francis Brewster is given from an Old Record Book kept in a locked cabinet in the Office of the Town Clerk at New Haven, Connecticut, as published in The American Genealogist, vol. XX, pp. 124, 125. This follows:

> (Part 1, p. 22). Deposition of Margaret Goodyeare of New Haven ... widdow ... aged about 56 yeares .... Mary Dunck wife of Thomas Dunke of Saybrooke ... planter .... came over from England .... with one Mrs Brewster .... ye said Mrs Brewster told ye deponent shee had ye sd Mary at Mr Brewster her brothers house then living att . Pennington Greene in the parish of water Lambeth .... Mary Price was her Mayden name .... she had been the wife of one . Philip Peetersfield, being then when shee came over a widdow about 16 or 17 yeares of age .... (4 November, 1670)

BRILL

P. 412. Mr. Milton Rubincam of Washington, D. C., has given us a reference to a member of the Brill family, which may well be related to the present connection: Anna Gerdrut Brill was born 31 August, 1692 and died 9 November, 1764. She married 27 May, 1711 to Johann Paul Rübecamm, who was born 7 January, 1679 at Wanfried, Hessen-Rheinfeld (now part of Hessen-Nassau), and died 24 December, 1738 at Eschwege, Hessen-Rheinfeld. He was the elder son of Johann Georg Rübecamm, Bürgermeister of Wanfried by his wife Elizabeth Remrodt.

P. 414. Under B. Helena, who married Michael Rogers of Fishkill: strike out the word at after a. Phoebe, baptised 20 October, 1774.

BRYAN

P. 452. No. 32 Ruth, daughter of Epenetus and Elizabeth (Stratton)Bry[illegible], is, as Mr. Donald L. Jacobus has indicated, undoubtedly the one of that name who was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 5 February, 1748/9. See also P. 462, last paragraph.

*****

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
510 VOLUME ONE

FOR FURTHER ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE GENEALOGIES CONTAINED IN VOLUME ONE

FOR COMPLETE INDEX, SEE THE LAST VOLUME

Los Angeles, California, October 15, 1944